



SHEN YIN WANG ZUO

BOOK 02

Tang Jia San Shao

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Shen Yin Wang Zuo

(神印王座)

by

Tang Jia San Shao

(唐家三少)

Synopsis

While the demons were rising, mankind was about to become extinct. Six temples rose and protected the last of mankind.

A young boy joins the temple as a knight to help his mother. During his journey of wonders and mischief in the world of temples and demons, will he be able to ascend to become the strongest knight and inherit the throne?

Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Totobro @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 101: Clash of Retribution Knights

(III)

The skill [Holy Sword] actually needed to be charged with [Storing Power], or at least this is the case at Long Hao Chen's current cultivation level; he needed to prepare it for at least a few seconds to possibly use [Holy Sword].

But this time, after he borrowed [Divine Obstruction]'s might to parry his opponent's attack, he immediately used the skill [Bright Vengeance], and used it to form [Holy Sword]. His use of this formidable secret skill showed how astonishing his background was. [Holy Sword] was not even among the secret skills recorded by the Knight Temple.

"Good." Yang Wenzhao suddenly smiled; he didn't expect Long Hao Chen, who could temporarily only use a single sword, to take advantage of this situation to counterattack. Stretching his two arms in front, he, like Long Hao chen, emitted a holy aura from his whole body. The only difference was that his swords both started to emit a dazzling holy light.

Clearly, he was planning on using [Holy Sword] with his two swords to answer to Long Hao Chen's single [Holy Sword].

"Hmpf". Long Hao Chen snorted coldly, completely ignoring Yang Wenzhao. He lifted his head, looking at his Light Sword upraised, filled with a dazzling holy radiance. At this very moment, a peculiar red color filled his eyes.

With his astonishing perception, how could he not feel that Yang Wenzhao wasn't going all-out in this battle against him? This was something Long Hao Chen couldn't accept, even more than defeat.

"Huh?" From the platform, the first one to see that something was wrong was the Saint Knight Head Han Qian. He suddenly stood up, and said, full of astonishment, "This child is really

determined to win by all means. He is going as far as to use the skill of the seventh step, [Sacrifice]. Is Long Xing Yu mad? Don't tell me he's not afraid of spoiling things through excessive enthusiasm?" Having seen Long Hao Chen's performances of the last days, he had naturally already guessed from whom his Inheritance Ring came.

[Sacrifice] was a skill that could be learnt by both specialities, Guardian Knights and Retribution Knights. It was a secret skill for knights of the seventh step.

However, what Han Qian didn't know was that Long Hao Chen's innate internal spiritual energy was at the 97th level. If it wasn't the case, how could Long Xing Yu possibly do something that could harm his own son? He had carefully thought before putting the seals on this Retribution Ring.

Yang Wenzhao was a genuine knight of the fifth step, so it was naturally a lot easier for him to use [Holy Sword]. However, being the closest to Long Hao Chen, he discovered at the same time as Han Qian from the platform that something was wrong with the current Long Hao Chen.

What is he doing? Yang Wenzhao was startled, and he didn't dare ignore this threat; he had faintly sensed the crisis that was facing him.

[Assault]. Yang Wenzhao instantly broke out, with a three times faster speed than previously. Feeling that the situation was getting dangerous, he decided without the slightest hesitation to go all out! Directly using all his strength, he immediately made this decision.

Two swords were crossed, it was a [Radiant Cross Cut].

In the middle of his [Assault], Yang Wenzhao simultaneously waved his two swords, forming a cross with them; it was a [Radiant Cross Cut]. It could be considered as a combinatorial skill. Long Hao Chen had previously relied on [Holy Sword] to break through the defense of the knight of the fifth step, Han Yu, so one could

imagine how powerful this [Radiant Cross Cut] that used [Holy Sword] as its foundation was.

A milky white-colored [Radiant Cross Cut] filled with an incomparable holy aura appeared, directly aiming at Long Hao Chen. Where it passed, a fragrant odor was transmitted in the air. In terms of power, this skill was already nearing the sixth step.

And at this very moment, an overwhelming golden-red-colored radiance filled with sadness, desperation, and sharpness loudly erupted from Long Hao Chen's body.

This gold-red light was actually not a mixture of light and fire at all. It felt as if the current Long Hao Chen was all alone, confronting countless enemies. An isolated knight.

Filled with his self confidence and with the purest fighting spirit going through his blood, this gold-red radiance was completely filled with madness.

Placing his Flame Sword horizontally, he used [Divine Obstruction].

The sharp gold-red radiance instantly turned into a [Divine Obstruction]; it seemed as if a sort of gold-red mantle was entirely covering Long Hao Chen's body.

One has to know that [Divine Obstruction] is excellent to resist physical attacks, and it is very hard for it to completely block attacks made of energy, but the current Long Hao Chen actually did it.

Bang—

The gold-red radiance glittered even more intensely as Long Hao Chen unexpectedly took on the [Radiant Cross Cut] without taking a single step back. It only caused a mouthful of blood to appear in the corner of his lips.

Taking a step forward, he appeared like an enormous lump of bright light. Charging straight towards Yang Wenzhao, the Light

Sword chopped down, as a blood-colored [Holy Sword] filled the atmosphere.

Yang Wenzhao didn't expect his own [Radiant Cross Cut] to be so easily broken. And at this very moment, he recognized the skill Long Hao Chen was using.

[Sacrifice]? So he could unexpectedly use [Sacrifice]? To dare use [Sacrifice], can it be that he's not afraid of dying from having his blood depleted?

To knights, the skill [Sacrifice] was used as a last resort; for one to sacrifice himself to protect his comrades; to sacrifice himself to deal with his enemies.

If he wanted to use this skill, one had to be determined enough to put his life at stake, and as a requirement, he had to completely grasp the Ten Rules of a Knight. Upon using it, one's blood will completely fuse with his spiritual energy, forming a single entity, and completely bypassing the actual strength provided by his cultivation level. But the duration was short, and a single mistake could cause him to die from his blood being completely dried up. At least, it would greatly deplete his vitality. From Yang Wenzhao's point of view, this was nothing more than a little competition, but Long Hao Chen went so far as to use an ability like [Sacrifice] for the sake of victory.

Why did he do so? He did it for his honor as a knight. At the moment Long Hao Chen felt that his opponent wasn't fighting with his full strength, he became completely obstinate; his thirst for victory as well as the humiliation he felt from this act pushed him to use this ability, even though he had never really managed to comprehend it.

"Clang—" Yang Wenzhao used [Divine Obstruction] as well, to block this blood-colored [Holy Sword], but was knocked five steps back.

He could clearly feel that this blood-colored [Holy Sword]

contained a willpower that reached an extremely frightening level. Considering the intensity of his spiritual energy, even after using [Sacrifice], he was only at most at equal level with him. However, his astonishing willpower made Yang Wenzhao feel as if he was somehow inferior.

At this very moment, from Long Hao Chen's chest, a white glow of light appeared, and immediately following, a similar red glow appeared on Yang Wenzhao's body.

Knight skill used by both specialities, [Lock]. Skill of the sixth step.

"A Saint Spiritual Stove!" From the platform, Han Qian cried out in astonishment. With a single glance, he saw that Long Hao Chen's [Sacrifice] aftereffects were suppressed by his Saint Spiritual Stove, as he launched the skill [Lock].

Just like [Storing Power], it was an auxiliary skill, but [Target Lock] was an extremely practical skill that all knights who reached the level of Radiant Knight could learn. In the case that an opponent was locked on, all the attacks of the knight who used [Lock] would automatically target it. Even [Assault], [Charge] and this kind of abilities aiming in straight line would have the effect of pursuing the target.

The sparkling golden red glitter surrounding Long Hao Chen rose in the air as he used [Lock]. Waving his two swords, he whirled, aiming straight towards Yang Wenzhao.

It was [Holy Sword] combined with [Condemning Revolving Sword], and under the effect of [Sacrifice].

With Long Hao Chen's current cultivation level, his [Sacrifice] could only last at most 10 seconds. As a result, he didn't waste time and directly used his most powerful attack.

A dragon cry sounded; facing [Sacrifice], how could Yang Wenzhao dare be careless? He once again used [Ascending

Dragon's Strike]. After all, he had noticed that [Condemning Revolving Sword] was at its weakest when it was just launched. As time passed, its power would just unceasingly increase.

The speed of this [Ascending Dragon's Strike] launched by Yang Wenzhao, that just followed his [Divine Obstruction], was incomparable to his previous one.

Bang

The same skill as the one he used previously had an entirely different result this time. In the instant the [Ascending Dragon's Strike] accompanied with a dragon cry collided against [Condemning Revolving Sword], it was smashed in the ground. Furthermore, [Condemning Revolving Sword] chased after him immediately after he fell.

So powerful. Yang Wenzhao was shocked. Facing an opponent whose cultivation level was far from equalling his, he was suppressed to an extent he would never have expected.

Chapter 102: Cai'er's Wrath (1)

Long Hao Chen, under the effect of [Sacrifice], had entered a new boundary, facing death without fear. He had completely gone all out and unleashed all his potential.

Actually, after he received Lin Xin's medicine from him as a present, he could rely on it to temporarily improve his cultivation level. However, seeing that his opponent didn't even summon his mount, how could Long Hao Chen accept to rely on medicine to contend against him? Under the pressure of Yang Wenzhao's enormous might, his comprehension of [Sacrifice] had burst forth. At this very moment, after his five years of training the abilities used by Retribution Knights surged out, it could be said that his comprehension was at its peak; he could be called almost a complete master of all the abilities he studied.

Yang Wenzhao sighed to himself and from his chest, drops of blue light floated out. Each of these drops were filled with a sparkling gloss; it seemed as if they were some sorts of blue-colored treasure stones. And suddenly, it collided against Long Hao Chen.

A spiritual stove!

He was confident in his ability of resisting Long Hao Chen's attack, but if he directly took it on, he would definitely end up wounded. And Yang Wenzhao's ambitions weren't limited to with this first round; what he aimed for was the first place of this knight competition, and the first place of the final stage of the Demon Hunt Selection. At such a moment, how could he let himself end up wounded?

An, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang...

Repeated explosions unceasingly sounded on the revolving spiral formed by Long Hao Chen. Each dot of sparkling blue crystal flew out, colliding with his body, and producing intense explosions. Each of these explosions reduced the intensity of the gold-red

radiance surrounding Long Hao Chen by a little bit, together with his rotating speed.

When Long Hao Chen drew close to Yang Wenzhao, his [Spiraling Revolving Sword] could already not be maintained anymore.

Bang.

The two people fell back simultaneously; Yang Wenzhao took three steps back while letting out a golden fog around him, coming out from his chest, as he took a little breather.

From afar, Long Hao Chen stood, leaning on his swords. The red color on his eyes started disappearing, and almost all his spiritual energy had melted. But as before, he stood straight, gazing at Yang Wenzhao, with a face like golden paper, with blood continuously spilling from his nose and mouth.

“To compel me into using my Starsea Spiritual Stove to stop your attack, my respects. It wasn’t easy to beat you.” Yang Wenzhao gave Long Hao Chen a thumbs up, “I look forward to when you’ll obtain a mount, we will have another spar at this moment.”

“The match is over, #1 victorious.” The referee eagerly called out, and immediately following, from the podium, from the direction of the VIP platform, a small amount of silver whitish light dropped down, illuminating Long Hao Chen’s body.

[Holy Heal], Guardian Knight skill of the seventh step.

The minuscules drops of silver-colored glorious light fell on Long Hao Chen’s body, entering it, purifying his body and blood and healing his internal injuries.

“Hao Chen.” At the same time the referee declared the match over, a protective mantle appeared from around the stadium; it belonged to Ye Hua, who immediately rushed into the stage, standing there with difficulty, beside Long Hao Chen.

Still, he spat out a mouthful of blood. Despite the effects of [Holy

Heal], Long Hao Chen fell unconscious in Ye Hua's bosom. However, no one paid attention to the fact that on his chest, a white glow was faintly undulating.

From the corner, Han Yu still stood there, he had been motionless for a good amount of time. Long Hao Chen had finally ended up losing against Yang Wenzhao, but even if he lost this match, he was still full of honor!

A spiritual stove! They both unexpectedly had a spiritual stove, this little detail was enough to make Han Yu breath with difficulty.

What was this skill Long Hao Chen used? He knew about [Sacrifice], but he didn't have any idea about what this skill that made Long Hao Chen seemingly whirl was. He wondered; what if it was him? Without relying on his mount, could he win against Long Hao Chen going all out and using the Sacrifice mode?

Han Yu didn't wish to think about it further, because he clearly knew the facts. The fact is that he lost against Long Hao Chen in a fair fight.

And this was without mentioning the crucial point; he was only 14, only 14 years-old!

Often, one's nature could determine his successes and failures. If it was someone else, he would probably have been discouraged upon seeing such an attack, but Han Yu, having the nature of someone who becomes braver when facing hardships, had instead realizing something important. He suddenly realized his grandfather's scheme.

That's right, if this year, he was only 14 years-old, but could already match knights of the fifth step, what could his limit possibly be? He was himself 8 years older, so he was older by a wide gap. How challenging was it to chase after him! Similarly, he possessed an incredibly high potential. In regard to his future experiences and improvements, it was obvious that staying by his side would not only enable him to become a part of a Demon Hunt

Squad, but would also enable him to accumulate a lot of experiences. Perhaps, it could even be the best choice possible for him.

The previous painfulness and bitterness in his eyes gradually disappeared, leaving behind a firm look; full of resolve, he kept his goal firmly in mind to never lose sight of it again. The existence of a super-genius like Long Hao Chen was a steady source of encouragement for him.

Cai'er calmly stood in the street, she was there since early morning and felt that the sunlight which was shining upon her was becoming more and more intense, as she showed a gentle face.

Thinking about her conversation with Long Hao Chen on the previous day, she couldn't stop her heartbeat from accelerating. As an assassin, this kind of feelings was something that should never appear in her, but she couldn't refrain from thinking about him.

Her hand was slender, vigorous; her palm was wide, and everytime he held it, it felt to her as if her palm was about to cry out, begging forgiveness: she liked this feeling of being protected. Since her early childhood, it was the first time she experienced this.

She could never forget that time when they met, long ago. At that time, Long Hao Chen was only nine, but he used his feeble body to protect her. During the event, he was very little, but his courage and his kindness were beyond limits. Even if it was an adult instead of Long Hao Chen, would they have protected her like he did?

She decided to offer him the 'forget-me-not' ring which was incomparably important to her, because at that time, little Cai'er trusted her intuition.

Actually, she hadn't expected that she would come to meet Long Hao Chen once again, but she happened to recognize the ring she had offered him, full of resolution, 'forget me not'. She didn't

know whether she wanted to keep this secret for herself or wanted him to discover it by himself.

From her early childhood, she lived her life in an ice-cold world. To her, warmth was a hostile feeling, and also a feeling that only Long Hao Chen managed to make her feel. Led along by his hand everyday, walking on a short road was the happiest period of Cai'er's life. She was looking forward to this moment even more than him. Compared to this happiness, even something like the Demon Hunt Selection was no big deal.

Thinking about the Demon Hunt Selection, Cai'er couldn't help but reveal a smiling expression from behind her veil. He said that he would hold my hand forever, and protect me. During the final stage of the competition, I will lend him a hand.

To an ordinary blind person, losing his sight was undoubtedly painful, but blind people's inner worlds were a lot richer than ordinary people's, to the extent that their imagination power couldn't possibly be compared.

Calmly reminiscing every little detail of their story, Cai'er was soaked in happiness while waiting for him. A little later, she would once again let him take her hand and lead her to this road filled with warmth and comfort.

Time gradually passed. She was calmly waiting, still standing at the same place. Facing the sun's heat, that was gradually becoming an afternoon's tepidness. She wasn't the slightest bit fretful, and only calmly waited.

He hasn't come, he still hasn't come.

As the sun's heat disappeared, a burst of cold wind brushed her face, and Cai'er suddenly felt a shiver.

How long? This is a cold breeze that should only be produced in the evening. Having stayed in Holy City for so long, this was something she was absolutely sure about.

He didn't come? Why didn't he come? Can it be that he is already regretting? Sincere and painful faint tears gradually flew down from Cai'er's eyes, about to inundate the surroundings.

He will come, he will definitely come. Cai'er grasped her bamboo cane, gradually tighter and tighter. It could clearly be seen that her knuckles were already turning white.

The twilight of the sunset gradually dissipated, and the night scene was filling the scenery of the whole Holy City, lowering the temperature further, but it couldn't compare with the coldness of Cai'er's heart. This petite girl looked like she felt incredibly lonely, and silent, it looked almost like her shadow was completely covering her.

Why? Why didn't you come?

Drops of tears followed from Cai'er's face, quietly sliding along. He won't come, it's already deep night.

Slowly turning around, Cai'er turned around, towards her hotel, as she started walking unsteadily to return back.

Suddenly, her steps stopped, and she opened wide her eyes. He... He had a match today. Could it be that it is because something happened to him that he couldn't come?

Having this thought, Cai'er suddenly became anxious from the bottom of her heart. She didn't know why, but she would have preferred to go back on yesterday's promise rather than having any kind of accident happening to him.

He definitely had an accident. In the next instant, Cai'er was completely sure about this supposition. Thinking back about what happened between them earlier, she immediately felt ashamed. To make such stupid suppositions, she was really shameful. Considering his nature, the first thing that should have come to her mind wasn't whether he could have gone back on his promise; even if he really went back on his promise, was it really worse than

if something happened to him? No, definitely not!

The bamboo cane hit on the ground in successions as her unsteady steps disappeared. In an astounding speed, she disappeared in the middle of the boundless night.

Half an hour later.

Cai'er was calmly seated on a chair, in her room, her hand still grasping her cane. But her body's coldness filled the whole room, turning it at least ten degrees colder than the outside of the building.

Three meters afar, in front of her, a fully armored black-clad person said in a low voice, "It's as I said. Long Hao Chen has been healed by the [Holy Heal] of a powerhouse of the Temple, so his life shouldn't be harmed, but his vitality is likely to be depleted. Whether he can participate in the later stage of the competition or not is still unknown though."

"You may withdraw." Cai'er's ice-cold voice seemed to completely freeze the air.

"Yes, this subordinate is taking his leave." The black-clad man left the room with large strides, and after he left, he could clearly feel that his own blood had been frozen by the murderous intent released by Cai'er.

Chapter 103: Cai'er's Wrath (2)

“Coma due to serious wounds, he is really in a coma because of serious wounds.” The temperature in the room dropped down once again and astonishingly, the cane in Cai'er's hand pierced the floor of the room.

“Yang... Wen... Zhao. ” A pitch-black ring appeared and twinkled from Cai'er's chest, and in the next instant, she, who was previously seated on the chair, started to disappear, little by little. More precisely, it was her afterimage that was gradually fading away.

Yang Wenzhao was just having dinner; after having beaten Long Hao Chen, he had already entered the top five, and he was now one step closer to his final goal. Only, this fight left him with a feeling of unease. It was the kind of feeling that hadn't arisen in him for several years.

How old is he exactly? After the match, Yang Wenzhao investigated on this matter, but didn't get any answer. One should know that even though some matters have kept him from coming, he still had an important position within the Temple.

“He's at least four or five years younger than me.” Yang Wenzhao murmured to himself, “Only, I don't know whether it is his innate talents that are better than mine or his efforts. Perhaps, in a couple months at most, he will break through to the fifth step. And I am currently only at the third rank of the fifth step. If he keeps improving at such a rate, he will most likely be my greatest rival in the future.”

At this point, Yang Wenzhao revealed a faint smile, “It's good like that, having this kind of rival will be a source of motivation for me, it will have beneficial effects on my future progression. This kind of person finally appeared in the Knight Temple; only, I hope that his mount won't disappoint me.”

During his spar with Long Hao Chen, he was greatly shocked, especially when Long Hao Chen used the skill [Sacrifice]. Even though the consequences were unknown to him, after he used it, Long Hao Chen became an extremely hard opponent to deal with. If not for his Spiritual Stove's ability, even though he could normally hold out for the duration of [Sacrifice], he would definitely have ended up wounded.

“Saint Spiritual Stove? There's still a wide gap between it and my Starsea Spiritual Stove.”

The Starsea Spiritual Stove was ranked 18th among the spiritual stove that knights could fuse with. It surpassed by far the Saint Spiritual Stove in terms of ranking, and could evolve up to three times. Yang Wenzhao had currently already completed the first evolution: it was what he had mostly relied on during his previous match.

“Ga... ap?” Suddenly, these two words echoed in Yang Wenzhao's room. What made him turn pale with fright was that this voice could be heard from all directions, he could basically not determine its source at all. And even with his good senses, he didn't feel this person's arrival at all.

The window trembled, and in the next instant, a slim silhouette quietly emerged in front of Yang Wenzhao.

Yang Wenzhao swiftly took a step back. As one of his hands glittered, two claymores appeared in his hands and a strong radiance erupted from his body, instantly lighting the whole house. In such a crisis, he calmly reacted to the situation, but inwardly, his fear was far from having disappeared. If not for the fact the person before his eyes had revealed herself voluntarily, there was no way he would have detected her arrival, so if she had mounted a sneak attack...

Yang Wenzhao didn't dare think any longer about that, and focused on the perilous situation he was currently facing.

“An assassin?” He calmly voiced out, while carefully observing the person he was facing.

A black long skirt, a part of her face was hidden by a black veil, her right hand was grasping a blue cane, and her feeble body was blowing like a gust of wind. Her purple hair hung behind her body, but the thing that astonished Yang Wenzhao the most was that her eyes, which were not hidden by the veil, didn't contain the slightest emotion.

“You shouldn't have wounded him.” Each word Cai'er let out was causing Yang Wenzhao's heart to palpitate.

“Magic sound waves going through the mind?” Yang Wenzhao instantly became careful, the radiance surrounding his body materialized, forming after condensing a faint armor covering his whole body and from his chest, drops of blue shining rings were released. Facing this girl he never saw before but who was about to threaten his life, he could only go all out.

“Pf–” Cai'er's hand was still gripping her cane at the same place, as she stood there, completely motionless.

Completely sensing his surrounding, Yang Wenzhao suddenly lifted up the claymore in his right hand.

With a Danglang sound, a gold-colored radiance appeared, it was [Divine Obstruction]. A black silhouette instantly leaned forward, it was the Cai'er who still stood at the same location; she started to progressively disappear.

[Shadow Doppelganger].

Yang Wenzhao was completely astonished, thrusting the claymore in his left hand into the ground, he immediately made [Heavenly Battle Array] break out, and simultaneously, ten minuscule blue-colored balls of light came out from his chest.

These minuscule blue-colored balls of light didn't need his command to instantly head towards the direction of the enemy

and explode.

Cai'er appeared by Yang Wenzhao's side; [Divine Obstruction] blocked her first blow, and Yang Wenzhao's reaction speed was extremely fast, the blue-colored balls of light released by his Starsea Spiritual Stove immediately exploded, covering her in their range.

But without even letting Yang Wenzhao the time to take a breath, an unimaginable scene took place.

Cai'er's right hand that was put aside from beginning to end still didn't move the slightest bit, and on her right hand, a gold-colored dagger appeared, brutally creating sparkles. Then, Yang Wenzhao could clearly see that each of the Starsea Strikes launched by his Starsea Spiritual Stove were unexpectedly shattered.

Cai'er's speed was so fast that Yang Wenzhao had completely lost sight of her. Each swing of the dagger in her right hand destroyed a ball of light completely scattering it as if they were clouds. In the next instant, all these minuscule blue balls had completely vanished.

After everything that was said, Yang Wenzhao was still a true genius who had beaten Long Hao Chen, and in addition, a Retribution Knight; as such, he had already calmed down. When facing an assassin, a knight had a natural advantage, because knights' defensive capabilities were high, and their offensive power wasn't lacking either. In addition, they had a lot of powerful abilities that could restrain assassins. Assassins had powerful offensive capabilities, but their defense was their fatal weakness: as long as they could be hit once or twice by the knight, they were very likely to lose the ability to keep fighting.

Simultaneously shaking his two hands, he launched a pair of [Light Thorns]. A great amount of light energy surged out from the two claymores, turning into numerous sword shadows aiming at all directions. Considering the speed of this assassin, this attacking

pattern was the most effective possible.

Cai'er let out a cold snort as her frail body started to move according to a peculiar tempo. It appeared that her body only moved slightly and with simple movements, but she avoided all these gold-colored sword shadows aimed at her that had basically no way at all to hit her.

From Yang Wenzhao's point of view, the current Cai'er was like a ghost's shadow, as she easily avoided all his attacks. But wasn't this... the secret skill that could be used by assassins of the fifth step, [Spectral Dodging]?

Yang Wenzhao didn't manage to hit the enemy at all. A strong gold shine suddenly erupted from within his body, and a dragon cry could be heard, it was [Ascending Dragon Strike]. Only, this time, [Ascending Dragon Strike] wasn't directed upward, but forward.

[Ascending Dragon Strike] wasn't only a skill with an extremely powerful firepower: it was an ability that combined both attack and defense in one. With the help of the [Light Thorns] aimed forward, he took the opportunity to launch [Ascending Dragon Strike]. At that moment, his Starsea Spiritual Stove glittered once again, and another dozen of minuscule blue-colored balls of light rushed forth, aiming this time to defend him, rather than attacking. They revolved around his body at a great speed.

Yang Wenzhao's aim was to take advantage of [Ascending Dragon Strike]'s momentum to break out of the room, because in this narrow space, he had no way to bring out the most of his capabilities. Once he was outside, he could at least summon his companion mount. At that moment, he would not be forced to stay so passive anymore.

Cai'er's sparkling figure suddenly froze; she suddenly stopped to dodge and stood right in the middle of the path of [Ascending Dragon Strike]. Her delicate figure slightly stretched forward, and

in a split second, a pitch-black shadow appeared. This shadow was shapeless and looked like a reflection of Cai'er.

Bang—

The bright light disappeared and Yang Wenzhao's soaring figure was forcibly pushed back. His [Ascending Dragon Strike] technique that gave Long Hao Chen a lot of trouble had simply been blocked off by the overwhelming effect of this black shadow.

Yang Wenzhao stumbled back, he had never encountered a force such as the one that had just appeared in front of his very eyes. It was so imposing that it left a dozen of marks on his two swords.

[Despotic Stab] was another assassin skill of the fifth step, but more importantly, Cai'er's body emitted a sort of cold air that seemed as if it contained death itself, making her opponent feel as if he was about to be stabbed by a sharp blade. This frightening sensation was extremely hard to take.

However, at that time, Yang Wenzhao didn't even have the time to analyze the situation. By chance, he had his Starsea Spiritual Stove to partly protect him. Even this tyrannical Starsea Spiritual Stove could not even display its mighty power, and could only be suppressed under the influence of Cai'er's dagger.

Suddenly, Yang Wenzhao woke up to reality. This is the particular assassin skill known as [Sly Stab], if I remember well. I think it is aimed at countering magic effects, including the effect of the opponent's spiritual stove. This female assassin is clearly extremely young, but she was an incredible threat to him.

It would be so great if he could use the skill [Lock]. If it was the case, he could at least deal with her [Spectral Dodging] with it.

As he was thinking to himself, Yang Wenzhao didn't stay idle: [Assault], [Thorny Charge], [Shining Solar Strike], these three abilities were launched at one go, and a blue radiance was emitted from the Starsea Spiritual Stove in his chest, turning into a blue

topaz armor covering his whole body. This was the ability his spiritual stove gained after its first evolution, [Starry Spiritual Armor].

Yang Wenzhao clearly understood that if he kept fighting in such a narrow space, he would have to fight more and more passively. He would rather let himself be hit by the opponent's attack if it enabled him to rush out. Although this assassin was quite formidable, as long as he could summon his mount, he should be able to match her.

Cai'er was blind, but her attacks were even more tyrannical than those launched by assassins who could see. Her dominance was absolute. Actually, she had a lot of ways to attack him and achieve better results, but she remembered what her subordinate told her about the way Long Hao Chen's match took place, and the fact Yang Wenzhao's and Long Hao Chen fought head on from beginning to end.

Head on? Then let's go head on too.

"Dang." The black glow amplified, taking the [Shining Solar Strike] head on. Her strategy was completely un-assassin-like, but rather warrior-like.

Yang Wenzhao felt that his [Shining Solar Strike]'s piercing power was completely taken away as this radiance as dazzling as the sun disappeared.

In terms of spiritual energy level, Yang Wenzhao could feel that his opponent wasn't a lot stronger than him, but her spiritual energy was compressed to a frightening extent. It felt as if she had completely fused with her deathly aura.

Bang-

Yang Wenzhao's body ruthlessly collided with the wall, shaking the whole hotel. In the next instant, thousands of hundreds of white lights suddenly appeared before his eyes.

Block them? He had no way to block, and in a split second, Yang Wenzhao's mind became completely blank.

If Long Hao Chen was there, he would definitely have recognized that the white light that came out from Cai'er's chest was corresponding to the Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stoves.

Tut, tut, tut, tut, tut, tut...

A series of meat cutting noises resounded, as countless blue rays splashed down from the air.

An ice-cold voice directly echoed in Yang Wenzhao's ear, "You used your spiritual stove to wound him, so I will use my spiritual stove to break yours."

Tut—

All these dots of lights suddenly stopped in midair; Cai'er stood extremely close to Yang Wenzhao, sticking her sharp knife into the middle of his chest. As the direct victim, Yang Wenzhao felt as if the spiritual energy in his body was completely depleted. And from beginning to end, Cai'er had only used her right hand.

Chapter 104: Saint Daughter of Samsara (I)

It started to become hard to breath for Yang Wenzhao; his voice also started to become rougher. He had never felt so close to death before that moment.

She had come for his sake, for Long Hao Chen's sake.

Cai'er's last attack pierced through the right side of his chest and left him a shred of hope because she didn't aim for the middle of his chest. If she did so, she would definitely have completely destroyed the Starsea Spiritual Stove, and if it was instead the left side of his chest that was penetrated, it would simply have led to his death.

How could such a skilled assassin miss her target? She was actually just being lenient towards her opponent.

Feeling her blatant killing intent, Yang Wenzhao revealed a bitter smile, "The Six Temples are originally a whole entity, and yet... you..."

Cai'er turned the dagger in her hand around, and instantly, Yang Wenzhao became speechless.

"So you know that the Six Great Temples are originally a whole entity? Then as someone who's from the same Temple as yours, why did you still seriously injure him?"

Everyone feared death, especially geniuses.

Yang Wenzhao tried, with difficulty, to explain himself, "He started it, by using the ability [Sacrifice], and anyway, it's just a competition."

Cai'er coldly answered, "I don't care; anyway, you're the one who hurt him. If not for this competition, you would already be a corpse right now."

At this very moment, her ear moved slightly, and she retreated

back, retracting her dagger. Immediately, blood surged out from Yang Wenzhao's chest, but with her astonishing speed, Cai'er didn't even come in contact with his blood.

Her shadow twinkled, and in the next instant, she disappeared into the night, together with her blue cane.

Yang Wenzhao tried to force himself to treat his wound. He currently looked extremely dull, and his body was still leaning against the wall, slowly slipping down. Deep inside, he wasn't really resenting her, but he mainly felt powerless. He couldn't help but feel that he had just avoided an even worse calamity. Perhaps, even with his mount, he wouldn't have been a match for this female assassin.

By chance, the [Starry Spiritual Armor] had blocked the overwhelming majority of her attacks, but still, her Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stove had left dozens of wounds, each one of them being an inch long deep cut, and in addition, he was severely wounded on his chest. He felt already dizzy because of the huge amount of blood he had lost.

Gradually coming back to his senses, Long Hao Chen opened his eyes with difficulty. He felt that his throat was completely dried up, as if he was currently inside of a smelting furnace. He was, from the head to toe, filled with a scorching hot feeling.

After struggling for a little while, Long Hao Chen finally felt that all the pain in his body had disappeared. Looking around with difficulty, he found out to his astonishment that there wasn't even a drop of his internal spiritual energy left, and as before, the Saint Spiritual Stove was motionlessly hovering in his chest. However, its brilliance had dimmed.

What an overbearing skill this [Sacrifice] is! It only has a duration of 10 seconds, but it weakened him to such an extent. Fortunately, there wasn't any harm done to his internal organs, and he could feel that a gentle holy aura was uninterruptedly moistening his

body.

He didn't know it, but it was the effect of [Holy Healing], a healing ability used by powerhouses of the seventh step that acted on his internal organs, preventing heavy sequelae. Even though he was currently weakened, there weren't any injuries left on his body!

It was also because of his Scion of Light physique, possessing the most pure spiritual energy made of holy light possible. Even though [Sacrifice]'s consumption was frightening, because of the purity of his internal spiritual energy, this consumption only had the effect of arousing his potential and igniting his senses. It was also one of the reasons why Long Xing Yu dared include this ability to those that were unsealed at the fifth step. He originally prepared it for him to use it in case he was in an extremely dangerous situation. But he didn't expect that as Long Hao Chen was on the verge of having his spiritual energy liquefied, during the fight against Yang Wenzhao, he would make such an all-out effort. Actually, in the Inheritance Ring, the seal for the abilities unlocked at the fifth step, were unlocked during the time of breakthrough, so he managed to use this ability even though he was only at the fourth cultivation step. If not for [Holy Healing]'s effects, he would have had to stay lying in bed for a whole month.

As he recovered his consciousness, the pain Long Hao Chen was feeling gradually weakened. He could vaguely feel that within his Saint Spiritual Stove, a sort of autonomous spiritual energy had been accumulated. He had no idea about how to control this spiritual energy, but he could feel that it hadn't completely disappeared from his own body. His spiritual energy's recovery was only a question of time now.

A smile was being drawn in the corners of Long Hao Chen's mouth; even though he lost his match against Yang Wenzhao, he was still quite carefree. Long Hao Chen was convinced that after this struggle, by the time his spiritual energy was recovered, he

would really break through to the fifth step.

This Yang Wenzhao was an extremely tough opponent; he even had a spiritual stove, and furthermore, an offensive one. In this situation of a 1v1 fight, his Starsea Spiritual Stove obviously had a lot more utility than Long Hao Chen's Saint Spiritual Stove.

Father was right, the best method for a Retribution Knight to progress is to go through unceasing battles, to feel and comprehend everything in the middle of them. By the start of the next stage of the Demon Hunt Selection, I should have completely recovered. According to the days count, the Six Great Temples should have at least three days of preliminaries left, because there should be a lot of people left on the side of the Warrior Temple.

After the preliminaries, there will be three days of rest, so it will make a total of six days of rest. It should be enough for me to recover completely. The best would be if I can break through the fifth step by then. Even though Hao Yue is not here at the moment, it doesn't mean I cannot get a good ranking during the main stage of the competition.

This contest will have a lot of benefits for me, but why is it that I feel that I am forgetting something even more important?

Suddenly, the smile in Long Hao Chen's face became frozen. Opening his eyes wide, he suddenly became pale and his complexion changed completely.

Cai'er, Cai'er...

Long Hao Chen felt as if he received a heavy blow on his chest, and he suddenly tried to force himself to enter a sitting posture.

This change of posture caused a significant pain in his body, and he did not manage to change his posture.

Damn it, damn it, I missed our appointment. I was excessively focused on the match and my opponent. I missed our appointment, I missed it...

Long Hao Chen, completely filled with anxiety, forced himself to get up. He had a troubled expression and completely lost his previous calm state. In his mind, there was only this blue cane, softly hitting the ground, and accompanying her petite figure.

She's definitely waiting for me and has definitely waited for a long time, for so long. I should, hic...

Long Hao Chen ferociously gave himself a slap, making his body spasm with an intense pain. Standing with difficulty, he had to support himself by leaning on the wall, as he headed towards the door.

I have to find her, I have to find her. At this very moment, his mind was entirely filled with this thought.

It was already deep night. As Long Hao Chen left the hotel, unsteadily walking out, he could feel a nip in the air, that violently blew on his face. His internal spiritual energy was completely dried up so it couldn't protect him at all. By chance, the cultivation of his external spiritual energy made his body robust, so even though a weakening feeling constantly attacked his senses, in his innermost being, a strong determination drove each of the steps he took forward as he walked away from the hotel, advancing towards the place where they met up everyday.

The aftereffects of "Sacrifice" were really overbearing: Long Hao Chen was currently experiencing intense pain, reaching from head to toe. Almost each step he took caused his body to sweat profusely, almost losing his balance. There were even several times when he was on the verge of falling down.

Fortunately, the hotel where he resided and the place where they met up were quite close. While stumbling, he slowly advanced. The current Long Hao Chen felt extremely ashamed; yes, the competition was an important matter, but still, how could he miss his appointment with Cai'er? She was going to be extremely disappointed!

Taking one step after another, Long Hao Chen's sight was still fuzzy, as the cold of the deep night gradually attacked his very body.

Finally arrived, finally arrived! This extremely short road still took him half an hour to cover. And finally, he could see the place where he used to meet up everyday with Cai'er. Only, Cai'er wasn't there; the location was entirely empty and quiet.

Pong, Long Hao finally couldn't keep standing firm, and tumbled down on the ground. He could see countless stars revolving around him.

Of course! Cai'er has already left... The sky was already so dark, so how could she have not left yet?

Long Hao Chen's lips twisted into a bitter grimace. As he fell on the ground, his heart was filled with regrets. If he could do it all over again, he wouldn't have tried so hard in his match against Yang Wenzhao. He didn't know since when it was the case, but he discovered to his astonishment that to him, sending Cai'er back had already become more important than his training.

I have to go to the hotel to look for her and to apologize. But will she forgive me? She cannot see the road and waited for so long before finally leaving by herself, how painful was this experience... Will she still be willing to forgive me?

That won't do, I cannot look for her. It's already so late at night, so she is definitely sleeping after her tiring day, by now. How can I disturb her?

She must have been waiting for a long, long time. Since it's this way, I will be waiting there for her. I must wait for a longer time than her, if I want to seek her forgiveness.

At this point, Long Hao Chen gasped for breath before slowly standing up. An intense dizzy feeling filled his head; he had never felt so weak before. This feeling was absolutely horrible. He felt

like he could lose consciousness at anytime.

No, I cannot faint, I must be waiting for her there, it is the road she takes everyday.

As he thought that, Long Hao Chen used his hands to support himself and slowly got up. After standing up, he tried his best to stay up. He was afraid that if he sat there, he would soon either lose consciousness or fall asleep.

Time passed, a minute after another, a second after another, but Long Hao Chen stood there, at the same dizzy state from beginning to end. Every time he couldn't support his body anymore, he would fall down, and temporarily manage to stay awake because of the shock. And then, he would once again crawl down to stand up once again.

Cai'er blankly stood before Long Hao Chen's bed; she was at a loss about what to do: Why is he not here anymore? Where has he gone?

After inflicting serious damage to Yang Wenzhao, Cai'er came back to that place. She was blind, but her five other senses were extremely sharp. As soon as she entered, she discovered that Long Hao Chen wasn't there anymore.

Chapter 105: Saint Daughter of Samsara (II)

Some remnant of his smell was left in the air, and some warmth was left on the mattress; this was the proof that he was previously sleeping there, but it was already so late, where could he have gone?

As her silhouette flashed, Cai'er disappeared from the window like blue smoke. Appearing once again in the street, she looked at the changes in the surroundings, looking for traces of him. Her bamboo rod lightly hit the ground as she headed directly to her hotel, full of worry. Not finding him, she searched in every room, including Li Xin's and Ye Hua's. In every room, she carefully used her perception to detect the changes in the atmosphere and look for the place where he was. But all these efforts were fruitless; he wasn't there, there weren't any trace of him anywhere else than in his room.

Can it be that something happened to him? The blue cane in Cai'er's hand became noisier, as her feet were wrapped in a layer of cold energy. If something really happened to him, no matter who the culprit is, I will never let them off.

Returning to her residence, she sat cross-legged on her bed's couch. But how could Cai'er possibly calm herself down? She said to herself that this was the headquarters of the Temple Alliance, and that as a competitor of the Demon Hunt Selection, he wasn't likely to be in danger. Even when she raided Yang Wenzhao, didn't the Alliances' forces quickly save him? But then, where could he have gone?

Even after a total of half an hour, Cai'er could not calm herself down.

I have to find him.

Going down from her bed, Cai'er took her blue cane and left the hotel once again. Because of her impatience, in the middle of the

night, she had forgotten to wear her veil.

The coldness of the night, and the blowing wind awakened Cai'er. Her mind in disorder because of the panic, she finally managed to calm herself a down little, and started to ponder over the place where Long Hao Chen could have gone. If it wasn't that he was captured by someone else, where could he have gone?

Could it be that...

Suddenly, she realized something; that he could be at that place, waiting for her. But it was already so late; was it really possible?

No matter what, regardless of whether he could have gone there or not, that place was still a final possibility.

Ordinarily, she and Long Hao Chen took half an hour to cover this road, but as she leaped around, it took her no more than the time of ten breaths to cover the distance.

Moving the tip of her nose, Cai'er's complexion changed. It was his smell! It was his smell! He was actually really in that place!

Cai'er took quick steps forward with her blue cane, following the tracks of the familiar relaxed atmosphere she felt.

Long Hao Chen was already having a lot of difficulty maintaining his consciousness, and he was further weakened by the fact he fell continuously to the ground. The current him was even already unable to clearly see the scenery in front of him. Gritting his teeth and bearing the pain, he stood there; his body was like that of a drunk old man that was unceasingly shaking.

“Du, du, du.”

“Du, du, du.”

A familiar noise vaguely entered his mind. Was it her? Or am I just having fantasies?

“Long Hao Chen.” Cai'er anxiously called out to him.

Immediately following this call, a long and thin blue bamboo

cane faintly touched Long Hao Chen's body.

Long Hao Chen, who was previously unsteadily staying, immediately fell down upon hearing this call, but the fall made him a little more clear-headed.

A black long skirt, purple hair scattered around, in disarray and draping over her face. A delicate fragrance, containing a sort of coldness, came through to him. Astonished, he was looking at her extremely anxious face.

Her skin was a bit pale, her eyes expressionless, but her delicate and beautiful face wasn't in the slightest bit covered. It's her, it's her!

From what he could remember, it was the first time Long Hao Chen saw Cai'er's face. Her extremely refined senses and the cold atmosphere she let out were completely opposite to her beautiful face, as glossy as jade, with jade-like eyebrows. And although her jade-like skin was a bit pale, it was still as sparkling as a fresh and exquisite litchi. And at this moment, her elegant face seemed to have instantly penetrated the depths of Long Hao Chen's mind.

"You... How are you?" Sensing that Long Hao Chen had fallen down, Cai'er became instantly anxious, hastening to crouch down and gently stroked him with her two hands.

His clothes were faintly wet, and obviously, his body was intensely shaking, having stayed for so long in this night road, and his breath was extremely unsteady.

"Cai... Er, Cai... Er. I'm... sorry." As he saw Cai'er, Long Hao Chen became extremely joyous. He still felt dizzy, and couldn't even ponder about the reason why Cai'er appeared. Still, he couldn't control the [joy] in his heart. Holding her little soft hand, he said, without being able to control his breath, "I, I... didn't miss... our appointment... on purpose... will you agree to... forgive me..?"

Held by his hands, Cai'er's heart was instantly shaken because she could clearly feel that his hand was incredibly cold; there was nothing left of its former warmth.

Hurrying to hold back his hand with force, in a little instant, Cai'er could feel how weak his current state was. And because of the fact he stood here, waiting for her, he was currently on the verge of collapse.

"I forgive you." Cai'er stooped down, gently leaning toward him to hug him, placing her soft hand on his back and gently passing her spiritual energy to his [body], helping to dispel the chilliness in his [body] and weakening the cold air around him that made him feel so bad, so as to avoid that he fell sick.

How could she not forgive him? As soon as she discovered him here, she immediately guessed everything he was thinking about. He was extremely feeble, and yet all he thought about was his appointment with her; how could she resent him?

More importantly, it wasn't on purpose that he missed their appointment.

Cai'er's spiritual energy was warm, but Long Hao Chen was currently feeling too weak. His eyelids felt heavy, really heavy; right before muttering some words.

After a short period, Long Hao Chen was already back to his room.

Cai'er carefully put him down on his bed before sitting on his bed and holding his hand.

In this moment, under the effect of Cai'er's spiritual energy, Long Hao Chen's hand had already become a lot warmer, and wasn't as cold anymore.

"Sorry, I shouldn't have doubted you." Cai'er's elegant face seemed even more charming, as she gently and cautiously lifted up his hand, gently touching his face and the tip of his nose,

intimately stroking his delicate skin. Like that, Cai'er's pale face gradually started to blush.

A dim gold-colored light twinkled, and a dagger calmly appeared in her hand. Her tender fingers appeared like that of a dexterous artist. She moved her dagger, forming the shape of a little character, at the side of the bed, before covering it with his hand.

Then, she gently stroked his cheeks, somewhat unwilling to part with him, still blushing. At this moment, she still remembered Long Hao Chen's words before falling unconscious. What he said was: "Cai'er, you are really beautiful."

Alliance's office palace. The Saint Knight Head Han Qian, whose position within the Temple Alliance was only second to the almighty powerhouses of the ninth step, currently wore a cold face and stood in front of the broad table. A loud sound could just be heard, produced from his hands slapping the table.

"Ying Suifeng, today, if you don't have a good explanation, don't blame my Knight Alliance for becoming hostile." Han Qian was full of rage. as he made this declaration. Why was he angry? It wasn't only him actually; currently, all the high ranked knights stationed in the Temple Alliance were furious, and even those almighty powerhouses of the ninth step who were normally in seclusion were alarmed as well.

This year, the Knight Temple was the favorite for becoming number one of the competition, because of their Retribution Knight Yang Wenzhao who even possessed a spiritual stove. However, he had just been seriously wounded by someone. And without a doubt, the culprit was from the Assassin Temple. The proof was clear, besides the signature skills from the Assassin Temple that they used, there was also their Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stove, a noticeable sign of the fact they belonged to the Assassin Temple.

It was bright morning when Han Qian immediately made the trip

to aggressively complain to them. The representatives of the Six Great Temples were all, without exception, stationed at the Alliance's office palace. Every ten years, a committee would be elected to represent the Great Temples, in order to unify the affairs of all Temples. Among their core were 36 [main] committee members, six for each of the temples. As a result, even though the Knight Temple was nominally the leader of these Six Great Temples, they didn't have an overwhelming status within the Temples either.

Han Qian was one of the six [main] committee members for the Knight Temple, atop of being a Saint Knight, leader of the 36 Saint Knights of the Knight Temple and in charge of handling daily affairs in regard to the Knight Temple, as a vice hall master. His status was extremely honorable, only below the three Divine Knights in this regard. And with his status of elder, even among the three Divine Knights, only one really had more power than him.

In front of Han Qian, sitting on the other side of the table was a slim elder. He appeared to be clad in average black clothes, had gray-colored short hair and a quite ordinary appearance. The only thing that made him look different from ordinary people was his distinctive and terrifying eyes. This pair of eyes seemed completely dead, and didn't have the slightest expression. If he was lying on the ground, there would definitely be people who would be thinking of him as dead.

As one of the highest ranked seniors of the Knight Temple, Han Qian's eyes looked different from ordinary people's as well. And as the Heroic Assassin Parlor, his counterpart was in control of the 36 Heroic Assassins and was also a vice hall master, Ying Suifeng. At the same time, he was in charge of handling the daily affairs of the Assassin Temple, as a supervisor.

The Assassin Temple and the Knight Temple were different in one regard. On many occasions, the former had given a big

headache to the 72 demon gods, forcing them to be constantly taken over, succeeded by others of their kinsmen. In the span of 6000 years, 91 demon gods had been killed by the Assassin Temple's manpower. This was so glorious an era for them that none of the five other Great Temples could ever compare to them in this regard.

Even within the Alliance, no one knew how many hidden trump cards the Assassin Temple had, except from the Assassin Temple's [main] committee members and their powerhouses of the ninth step. Within the Six Great Temples, the Assassin Temple was the existence anyone would fear the most to mess with.

Ying Suifeng wasn't shaken by Han Qian's furious mood in the slightest, and simply said, "For such a big affair, I will naturally give you compensation."

Hearing his answer, Han Qian slightly calmed down, pulling a chair, and crushing his buttocks on it. In a rage, he stared at Ying Suifeng.

Chapter 106: Saint Daughter of Samsara

(III)

The Six Great Temples were closely linked to each other. Just like how the Mage Temple and the Warrior Temple have an extremely close relation between them, the Knight Temple and the Assassin Temple's relationship is among the best. An Assassin is after all the best partner possible for a Knight. The knight is the one who can defend the assassin the best and the assassin is the one who can provide the best offensive power to support him. A stable holy light, a wandering dim shadow, complementing each other while countering each other.

Because of the incident, the higher-ups of the Knight Temple were furious, but they didn't immediately send punitive forces against them, and instead, they announced the facts of the night before to the Assassin Temple, letting them investigate thoroughly. And on this day, on the early morning, Han Qian was facing Ying Suifeng.

Ying Suifeng who had kept a serene face all along was suddenly shocked, calmly replying, "After examining the events of last night, I have a rough idea of the sequence of events. It was certainly a member of our Assassin Temple that intervened. For this reason, I apologize to the Knight Temple on behalf of our Assassin Temple."

As he spoke, he calmly straightened himself, slightly stooping and performing a salute towards Han Qian.

Hearing that, Han Qian immediately glared at him. He had dealt with military matters throughout all his life, and on numerous times, he had risked his life when fighting against the army forces of the demon race.

"Suifeng, was it really someone from your Assassin Temple who did this?" This time, Han Qian became a lot colder, the way he

addressed him changed as well, and his face became an extremely ugly sight to look at.

His relation with Suifeng was pretty good; sixty years ago, they were fighting alongside each other as comrades-in-arms, belonging to the same Demon Hunt Squad. And it was thirty years ago that their status started to rise within their respective temples. They had started to age, and came to the decision of disbanding their Demon Hunt Squad, to start their careers as people working in the affairs of their respective Temples.

Upon hearing Ying Suifeng's acknowledgement, how could he not feel anxious? This kind of act akin to internal struggle could be seen as an act of jealousy from one of the Temples. This kind of act could obviously arise complaints or riots within the Alliance, and obviously affect its prestige and harmony.

Ying Suifeng let out a sigh and said, "Since we are the culprits, why would I not recognize this act? Please calm down, and listen calmly to me. Actually, this matter has been caused by you, Knight Temple. Let me ask you, the one Yang Wenzhao injured during yesterday's match was a knight competitor right? And Yang Wenzhao caused him to be heavily wounded."

Listening to him, Han Qian suddenly realized something, and his complexion changed completely, "Are you saying that Long Hao Chen hired an assassin from your Assassin Temple?"

If it was the truth, then things would be even worse! Without a doubt, to the Knight Temple, Yang Wenzhao was among the most outstanding youths of their generation. But in Han Qian's heart, Long Hao Chen had more value. Although Long Hao Chen lost yesterday, he displayed an incredible talent, greatly shocking, once again, this Saint Knight Head. He discovered even more facets of this child; it was simply a genius destroyer! His appearance was something that could simply cause all the other geniuses to be ashamed of their talents.

Besides, his grandson Han Yu was arranged to accompany Long Hao Chen as his retainer knight. If Long Hao Chen had really hired an assassin to deal with Yang Wenzhao, then even he wouldn't be able to defend Long Hao Chen. Such a demonic character could only be punished severely.

By just thinking about that, Han Qian turned pale with fright.

This time, it was Ying Suifeng's turn to frown, "What kind of person is this Long Hao Chen? How could he cause such concern? Brother Han, you seem to treat him favorably as well, right?"

Han Qian snorted once, replying impatiently, "Please don't care about this first, and hurry up to tell me: after all, was it Long Hao Chen who hired him?" Long Hao Chen could be called the Knight Temple's secret weapon; especially since he's so young, his information was already classified as a major secret. His relation with Ying Suifeng was good, but for the sake of the Knight Temple's status among the six Great Temples, he couldn't lightly reveal this information.

Ying Suifeng shook his head, and replied, "Of course it's not the case, How could a little guy who had already lost consciousness hire an assassin? Actually, things are like this: this Long Hao Chen has a good relationship with a member of our Temple, and the information on how he was wounded came to our Temple. Right after this member of our Temple learned this information, she was in a state of total wrath and acted personally, without notice, to raid this Yang Wenzhao. Only, she was quite lenient and didn't kill him for real."

Upon hearing that Long Hao Chen didn't hire this assassin, Han Qian immediately relaxed, but was exasperated by his light tone. Pissed off, he said, "You are speaking so lightly. Do you know who the hell Yang Wenzhao is? He's old Yang's grandson. Without mentioning his importance to our Knight Temple, considering his status, who will you send to explain this to old Yang?"

Ying Suifeng let out a light sigh and said, “His identity is already something we are looking into. Only, now that this affair has already taken place, what we must do right now is to settle it. After all, his spiritual stove hasn’t been damaged, although he has been lightly injured. With your Knight Temple’s healing capabilities, he should be able to recover rapidly, and there shouldn’t be relapses. If the injuries are really serious, we are willing to request a priest at the rank of red-clad sect master or above, from the Priest Temple to treat him. This should partly compensate your Knight Temple; how about it?”

Han Qian was quite smart, from Ying Suifeng’s words he deduced a few facts, and his complexion changed, “So you are saying that you don’t plan to hand over this assassin to us, right? And you don’t even plan to punish her?”

Ying Suifeng nodded in silence, “Old Han, I’m sorry. I’m really sorry about that.”

Han Qian stood up, completely furious, before hitting the desk once again, “Ying Suifeng, so this is the explanation you are giving me? Do you know what the consequences of your actions will be?”

Ying Suifeng sighed once again, replying, “I know, but there’s nothing I can do about it. Not speaking about me, even our most heroic seniors cannot deal with her.”

Han Qian coldly snorted, “He was greatly wounded, and don’t forget who the one responsible is. If we leave this matter to be handled by the Alliance, there’s no way it stays unpunished. I advise you to let it be treated in private between our two Temples.”

Ying Suifeng’s eyes flashed with a particular sparkle, and he thought to himself, This little girl is really carefree. It looks like the Knight Temple isn’t going to let this go easily. Furthermore, if it was her who was heavily wounded like that, I would have had the same reaction. ARGH!

“Brother Han, please don’t get angry like that. I know this matter

is making things difficult for you. I will go find this heroic senior and sincerely apologize to him. We wish to settle this matter behind the scenes. I have a single condition.”

“Behind the scenes?” Han Qian was startled.

Ying Suifeng nodded, and said, “I believe you know what I mean by behind the scenes; we cannot afford to treat this person lightly. I only want Brother Han to pledge me something; after we settle this matter behind the scenes, I want you to inform your seniors divine knights that everyone shall keep their mouth completely shut! To preserve our Temples’ thousand years of relations, we absolutely don’t want this matter to be lightly spread.”

Han Qian stared at him, from Ying Suifeng’s serious tone, it looked like the fact that this matter had to be handled from behind the scenes was extremely important to the Assassin Temple.

“Okay, I give you my promise. Speak, now.” Although he didn’t formally pledge to him, his promise was as valid as an oath. Within the Six Great Temples, knights were the most strict in regard to discipline; if one happened to break his promises, no matter whom he promises to, he would have no way to stand on his honor.

Ying Suifeng silently shook his head, and continued to speak, “From whichever side of the Six Great Temples when fostering a talent, the most important factor to determine his potential of future development is the innate internal spiritual energy. In every Temple, people with different innate talent are treated differently. For instance, in your Knight Temple, an innate internal spiritual energy above the 70th level is known as a physique of angel, and above the 80th level it is known as a physique blessed by gods, right?”

Han Qian seemed to have vaguely understood something, and took a deep breath, “From what you are implying, this fellow who wounded Yang Wenzhao has an innate internal spiritual energy above 70, and is rather young, right?” A young age was something

that couldn't be determined arbitrarily; from Yang Wenzhao's description of his opponent, she shouldn't have reached the sixth step yet.

Ying Suifeng revealed a bitter smile, "If it was only that much, for the sake of the relationship between our two Great Temples, we would nevertheless have given her some punishment. But the fact is that over the past 3000 years of our Assassin Temple's history, a sole and unique person exceeded the 90th level of internal spiritual energy, obtaining a physique of a Scion of Samsara. It is equivalent to the physique of Scion of Light of your Knight Temple. The importance of this girl to our Assassin Temple is exceeding the importance your Knight Temple gives to a Divine Knight. You shouldn't forget that 3000 years ago, our Assassin Temple was almighty; that Scion of Samsara relied on his formidable strength and innate talent and managed to get rid of seven of the demon gods. At the very end, he even managed to deal with the first demon god, and had been inflicting serious damages to the demon race for thirty years. And yet, that Scion of Samsara only had his innate internal spiritual energy at the 91st level. And back to our era, she's the one we found to succeed that killing machine of a Scion of Samsara. Her innate internal spiritual energy is even greater compared to his former 91st level; it was originally at the 93rd level, but after she inherited the spiritual stove of the previous Scion of Samsara, it reached the 100th level! According to legends, this level is even given another title: the one known as the Saint Daughter of Samsara, an existence that will in the future be able to challenge the first demon god! If we compare her to the Yang Wenzhao from your noble temple, who's the unimportant one and who's the important one?"

Han Qian's eyes were already wide opened, and completely shocked, he answered, "Innate internal spiritual energy, 100.... Is... is this for real? This... This..."

Ying Suifeng let a bitter laugh, "Do you think I would fool you in

this kind of matter? This is the biggest secret of our Assassin Temple. To all our almighty temples, a saint girl of this kind is something that would cause anyone to cry out in dread and fall down out of fear. Furthermore, she started her training at the age of five years old, for a total of 9 years by now. Her formidable innate talents are undoubtedly already manifesting. And she did not only manage to grasp control of the Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stoves, she also fused with the main stove this Scion of Samsara used to fight with, the first ranked spiritual stove from our Assassin Temple, the Six Paths of Samsara. You ought to know the might of the Six Paths of Samsara. Therefore, I cannot lightly hand her over to you, because actually....”

Han Qian gave him a somewhat sluggish look, and after a long while, he gently revealed a forced smile, “I understand...”

Chapter 107: Evolve, Spiritual Stove! (I)

News of people from the Assassin Temple injuring a talented youth from the Knight Temple during the Demon Hunt Selection could not possibly be covered up. In fact, the nature of the act was so extremely vile that it would affect the very roots of the Six Great Temples.

However, against all expectations, the Knight Temple stayed silent on this matter. They didn't file a complaint to the Temple Alliance and the Assassin Temple also stayed low key, both parties acting as if nothing happened. When the committee members from the other Great Temples asked them about this, the Knight Temple and the Assassin Temple gave exactly the same answer, saying that it was a misunderstanding.

These two Great Temples came to a mutual understanding, so naturally, the other Temples didn't dig deeper into the matter. After all, there wasn't any loss, so as long as everything was settled, they wouldn't insist any longer.

The qualifiers of the Demon Hunt Selection of this year were about to come to an end; the overwhelming majority of the matches were already over, and most of the results were already out. Long Hao Chen lost and Yang Wenzhao ended up seriously wounded, so they both lost the possibility of continuing to compete in these preliminaries. Because of Long Hao Chen's especially outstanding performances in his match against Yang Wenzhao, he was ranked sixth for the preliminaries of the competition. After entering the top 5, Yang Wenzhao was unable to keep competing and had to drop out, forced to end up fifth.

Exerting force to stretch his hand, Long Hao Chen awoke from dreamland. Some of the pain from last night was remaining, but he felt a lot better as he woke up.

Rubbing his eyes, Long Hao Chen got into a sitting position. It

was a long time since the last time he slept so deeply.

Cai'er. As soon as he recovered his consciousness, the first thing that came into his mind was that beautiful face. Despite his very feeble mental state on the previous night, the little moment he had to watch her face was deeply engraved in his memory.

Was I dreaming last night? Long Hao Chen wasn't sure that what happened last night was for real, especially since he felt so weak at that moment.

"Eh?" As something brought up his attention on the side of the bed, he used his finger to touch it carefully; there seemed to be some handwriting here.

Hurriedly straightening his posture, he looked at this handwriting. Indeed, some little words were engraved on the side of the bed.

"Recover well, and do not bother about me. When the next stage of the competition resumes for you, we will meet again. Cai'er."

It wasn't a dream, haha, it wasn't a dream. Long Hao Chen was immediately in high spirits after discovering this message. He clearly remembered that last night, Cai'er had told him that she didn't blame him.

We will only see each other during the competition? What does this mean? Last night, last night, it seemed that Cai'er used her spiritual energy to help me recover. Can it be that she's also from one of the Six Great Temples? But she's blind! To which Temple could she belong?

He unceasingly asked this question to himself but how could he possibly find the answer?

A short while later, Ye Hua and Li Xin came to visit him. As brother and sister who lost their matches, they could rest for the five incoming days, until the start of the real competition.

Ye Hua had come to inspect his situation, especially his

meridians and his internal organs, but he discovered that [Sacrifice] didn't leave any permanent injuries to his body. This was a source of great rejoicing.

“You are really an idiot.” After his inspection, Ye Hua immediately cursed in rage, some tears starting to appear on his face. Beside him, Li Xin stuck out her tongue, but didn't dare say anything.

Long Hao Chen lowered his head and said, “Teacher, I only wished to test my capabilities through actual combat, and to arouse my potential this way. Using the skill [Sacrifice] is just something I did on a whim. Don't be angry, I won't be so impetuous again in the future.”

Ye Hua was furious, “Bullshit. Do you think I am angry because you have challenged Yang Wenzhao? You are wrong. It is because of your foolishness. Let me ask you, who's the stronger between you and Yang Wenzhao?”

Long Hao Chen started and gave him a puzzled look, “It's naturally him. ”

Ye Hua coldly snorted, “So you know that he's the powerful one, right? Then why did you still choose to clash with him head-on? Were these fighting tactics I taught you these two last years some dog food? It was delightful to clash with him head-on right? But have you thought about what would have happened if this was a fight against the demon race? What if your opponents were demons? And what if you had comrades by your side, waiting for your assistance? Would you have fought the same way?”

These series of questions left Long Hao Chen speechless.

Ye Hua coldly continued, “How many fighting abilities have I taught you? That's right, an all-out battle will arouse your potential more efficiently, especially against an opponent that is more powerful than you. But if you really want to increase your fighting experience, then you cannot consider this as a match, but

a life-and-death battle. And how do battles to the death take place? Don't tell me I've never taught you this before?"

Long Hao Chen further lowered his head, "Rely on your skills and techniques to cope with your opponent, and do the utmost to preserve yourself."

Ye Hua strongly clenched his fist. "Luckily, you still remember. Tell me now, are you a Guardian Knight or a Retribution Knight in the end?"

Long Hao Chen fell silent. He didn't know how to reply to this question of Ye Hua's.

Ye Hua said indifferently, "In terms of genius, even if ten of me cannot match you, in terms of experiences, neither can ten of you match me. Let me help you to answer this question. When you need to attack, just be a Retribution Knight, and when you need to protect, be a Guardian Knight. But you have to be careful when you are using your abilities as Retribution Knight; you should never forget your second status. Your innate talent is so high that you can bear both roles, but since that's the case, you should just combine them to fully exploit your capabilities. Don't let me see such silly acts again, or else, you don't deserve to be the disciple of this Ye Hua."

"Yes." Long Hao Chen hurried to respectfully reply. Ye Hua was scolding him, but more importantly, he was full of concerns. He knew that his teacher was afraid that he would take the wrong path!

After washing his face, Long Hao Chen started to cultivate. Even if this morning, his body already felt a lot better, he still had to let his external spiritual energy and the wounds on his body recover. However, as before, there wasn't a drop left of his internal spiritual energy; only, the Saint Spiritual Stove seemed to have recovered its original radiance.

There were already not many left of the cultivation pills Lin Xin

gave him. This time, Long Hao Chen didn't take one, and simply sat cross-legged, calmly, entering a meditative state, paying careful attention to the fluctuation in his Saint Spiritual Stove.

Soft, deep, vast. After his consciousness entered his Saint Spiritual Stove, he immediately felt these three sensations.

Previously, he could not feel any spiritual energy circulating in his Saint Spiritual Stove, but now, he could see drops of a gold-colored liquid.

These bright droplets were small, but were extremely striking, in the middle of this milky-white Saint Spiritual Stove. These golden droplets had the size of grains of rice, but what surprised Long Hao Chen indescribably was that these golden droplets were actually in a completely liquid state.

Liquid spiritual energy?

Could it be that after using the skill [Sacrifice], I accidentally reached the state of having my spiritual energy liquefy?

Unconsciously, Long Hao Chen started to cultivate accordingly to his previous training methods.

Because there was no internal spiritual energy left in his body, his speed to feel the fluctuations of the external light essence was a lot slower. But it shouldn't be forgotten that he had his Scion of Light physique, so his light element affinity was far beyond comparison to ordinary people's.

The gentle external light essence started to enter Long Hao Chen's body, as he immediately noticed that he didn't need to urge them at all. This light essence seemed as though it had found a sort of source, as it quietly headed towards the Saint Spiritual Stove before directly merging with it.

The Saint Spiritual Stove's reaction was serene, simply emitting a bright shine from its milky-white body.

Inspecting the interior of his spiritual stove once again, as

expected, Long Hao Chen discovered that the light essence, which had been absorbed and converted into a drop of gold-colored liquid, had turned into a part of the spiritual stove.

Because the light essence absorbed from the air was extremely thin, it could hardly compare with a true drop of liquified spiritual energy, and as a result, this rice grain-sized drop of liquified spiritual energy didn't show any reaction at all.

However, this didn't affect Long Hao Chen's excitement at all. Without the slightest hesitation, now that he had really managed to refine liquid spiritual energy, the next question was how he was going to strengthen it, as well as how he was going to make it come out from his Saint Spiritual Stove.

Thinking up to this point, Long Hao Chen took out a Spiritual Gathering Pill, used for cultivation; it was the name he gave it personally.

As soon as he took the Spiritual Gathering Pill, Long Hao Chen's blood was aroused, and suddenly, his body's reaction to the external light essence in the air was greatly increased.

The Spiritual Gathering Pill was a pill of the Fourth Tier, and as such, one needed to have reached the fourth step to take it. Although Long Hao Chen had lost his internal spiritual energy, his body was still that of a Grand Knight of the fourth step. His meridians absorbed the energy of this pill without any rejection.

Naturally, after taking the Spiritual Gathering Pill, his absorption speed of the external light essence was greatly accelerated. This light essence in the air was absorbed from all directions, directly passing through his pores and entering his body to be immediately absorbed by his Saint Spiritual Stove.

The current Saint Spiritual Stove was like a bottomless abyss. Regardless of how much light essence Long Hao Chen absorbed, it swallowed everything. The only change that appeared was that the golden color emitted by the Saint Spiritual Stove's body started to

gradually strengthen. The liquid spiritual energy also started to show signs of amplification.

Just like that, Long Hao Chen was completely immersed in his moment of cultivation. This cultivation moment was dull and uninteresting, but it brought him an intense sense of satisfaction to be able to stack these droplets one after another. This aspect was something common to all vocations.

In a flash, three days had already passed. During these three days, aside from eating, Long Hao Chen was completely immersed in his cultivation state. He told everything about his present cultivation to Ye Hua, who seemed to not understand completely in what kind of state he was.

Then, he silently waited for Ye Hua's instructions. To Ye Hua, what happened was certainly a good thing, and although he didn't know what kind of subtle mysteries surrounded the Saint Spiritual Stove, Ye Hua wished to see Long Hao Chen in this kind of state. Yes! In addition, how could the growth of the Scion of Light be controlled by others?

Chapter 108: Evolve, Saint Spiritual Stove!

(II)

However, Ye Hua had a lot of experience in cultivation methods, so even with his very weak innate talent, he had still managed to break through to the step of Earth Knight, and had researched countless cultivation methods. As a result, he carefully pondered over the matter, before telling him that it was the Saint Spiritual Stove that helped him produce spiritual energy. ‘Nurtured’ spiritual energy.

Long Hao Chen’s cultivation obviously hadn’t reached the fifth step, so in these circumstances, making liquid spiritual energy appear was supposed to be impossible. Even if these drops of liquid spiritual energy had appeared by pure coincidence, Ye Hua was completely sure that if it was anyone other than Long Hao Chen, even if he could manage to use [Sacrifice] at his level, he would never be able to do the same.

The only explanation to this phenomenon was the effect of the Saint Spiritual Stove. Inside of the Saint Spiritual Stove, a special space was produced, helping Long Hao Chen to compress his spiritual energy, liquefying it. When Long Hao Chen relied on [Sacrifice], it used up his own spiritual energy while igniting his blood.

Spiritual Stoves were the most mysterious objects in heaven and earth, protecting their users quite well. The Saint Spiritual Stove is very likely to be what prevented the last drop of Long Hao Chen’s internal spiritual energy from being consumed, before provoking this internal phenomenon of internal compression. Long Hao Chen already had the comprehension of the liquid spiritual energy in itself, the greatest characteristic of the threshold of the fifth step. It was also through the means of his cultivation, the method that used the skill [Storing Power], that he managed to gradually find

out the compression method. Only, he was unable to directly launch this process of compression. Relying on the skill [Storing Power] only helped him to find his senses.

But now, the situation was different. With the existence of the Saint Spiritual Stove, his problem of compression was already solved, as it produced genuine liquid spiritual energy. As long as he could find a way to extract this liquid spiritual energy from the Saint Spiritual Stove and train his spiritual energy above the 2000th level, the daunting bottleneck of the fifth step would be no problem to him.

With this news, Ye Hua was naturally delighted as well. He urged Long Hao Chen repeatedly to go to his room to firmly cultivate; after all, even delaying the Demon Hunt Competition wasn't a big deal. He was still young, so in the future, he would have the opportunity to participate in this great competition again. In comparison to this competition, to grasp the opportunity to break through the stage of Earth Knight was far more important.

The Saint Spiritual Stove was far from being huge: its body was approximately like that of a little cup worth three coins. The quantity of spiritual energy such a small Spiritual Stove could contain was something anyone could easily imagine.

After three days of bitter practice, Long Hao Chen had completely used up his stock of Spiritual Gathering Pills, and the Saint Spiritual Stove was almost at its peak condition. Its interior was filled with a thick liquid spiritual energy.

These three days of cultivation were actually quite painful. Because no internal spiritual energy was left in his body, Long Hao Chen had to absorb external light essence; this was quite a slow process. If not for the aid provided by the Spiritual Gathering Pills, perhaps even within 10 days or half a month, he wouldn't have filled the Saint Spiritual Stove. In that case, he would really have ended up unable to participate in the competition.

What Long Hao Chen didn't know was that originally, when Long Xing Yu gave him this Saint Spiritual Stove, he already knew that it would have other uses besides just combat. Only, he didn't tell this to his son.

Long Xing Yu was a Divine Knight, and as such, he had experienced the cultivation process from the first to the ninth step. As a result, he understood pretty well how important the cultivation process was. For his training, he wanted Long Hao Chen to break through the fifth step at the earliest time possible, but didn't want to help him too much, making him become a powerhouse with an exaggerated ease. If he really did so, even if Long Hao Chen was a Scion of Light, he would have no way to break through the threshold of the ninth step in his whole life! Thus, he chose to let Long Hao Chen do things at his own pace, slowly and continuously strengthening himself, to experience by himself the difficulties of the cultivation process.

Long Xing Yu had absolute confidence in Long Hao Chen. If a Scion of Light didn't have enough perception, who would?

This particular ability of the Saint Spiritual Stove was called nurturance. It wasn't only a Spiritual Stove that helped in battles, but it was also also a training assisting tool. This was one of the greatest secrets of the Knight Temple.

Because the Saint Spiritual Stove was only really useful to Knights and Warriors in combat, the other vocations didn't have much interest in this Spiritual Stove. And a Warrior's self-recovery ability was far beyond comparison with Guardian Knights', so at this point, this Saint Spiritual Stove could be pretty much considered a spiritual stove exclusive to knights.

Saint Spiritual Stoves were quite rare, so when the other Great Temples found a Saint Spiritual Stove, they would choose to exchange it with the Knight Temple.

Only the Knight Temple, after countless trials, had some

suppositions. It was that as long as the first spiritual stove of a human was the Saint Spiritual Stove, and he got it below the fourth step of cultivation, this special effect of nurturance of the Saint Spiritual Stove would be stimulated.

This special effect called ‘nurturance’ required the user of the Saint Spiritual Stove to discover it by himself and ordinarily, its manifestation wouldn’t be obvious to notice. It only gave an extremely weak boost to cultivation and nothing more.

However, in critical moments, the Saint Spiritual Stove’s ‘nurturance’ would have immense effects. For instance, it would have the greatest effect when Long Hao Chen would come to the liquefaction of his spiritual energy, as well as when the time would come for his spiritual orifices to condense when breaking through the step of Radiant Knight. With the assistance of the Saint Spiritual Stove, it could be said that he was bound to break through.

Everyone does some self-study, and Temples aren’t exceptions. If the other temples discovered the assistance effect provided by the Saint Spiritual Stove to the process of cultivation, there would probably be no one willing to sell this kind of stove to the Knight Temple. As a result, this mystery was kept secret all along. At least up until now, no one from the other Temples had discovered it.

Actually, even if Long Hao Chen hadn’t used the skill [Sacrifice], he would still have quickly figured out this use of the Saint Spiritual Stove. Because as long as he completed the first evolution of his Saint Spiritual Stove, the effect of ‘nurturance’ would automatically help him break through the fifth step. Actually, Long Hao Chen previously saw the fifth step as an opportunity to make his Saint Spiritual Stove evolve.

So it’s finally full? Teacher said that the essence should start to spill over at this moment, so since it seems to be finally full, it should start spilling over to some extent.

Regardless of the calm attitude Long Hao Chen ordinarily, when breaking through the fifth step, he couldn't help but feel nervous, deep inside.

His cultivation was ongoing, and as it was going on, the liquid state of his spiritual energy started to become richer and richer. Drop after drop was being accumulated, visibly spilling over.

Finally, the Saint Spiritual Stove stopped accumulating more liquid spiritual energy, and a drop of gold-colored liquid after another started to flow down from the edge of the Saint Spiritual Stove.

Bang—

At this very moment, Long Hao Chen felt his body shaking as it started to emit a dense holy aura. A golden ring of light rose at the top of his head, vaguely being condensed to form a lump of golden light essence. This was the sign of an advanced Ascending Spiritual Cloud. Only when breaking through a high step would this Ascending Spiritual Cloud appear.

The droplets of liquid spiritual energy were few, but they illuminated all the meridians in Long Hao Chen's body. A familiar holy light was rapidly spreading through his meridians, quickly spreading to every corner of his body.

Compared to the previous thin gold color of the internal spiritual energy, this color was a lot deeper, its splendor was already approaching that of the bright gold color.

Even though, up till now, only a single drop of liquid spiritual energy had spilled on Long Hao Chen's body, the light essence was being absorbed at a phenomenal speed.

Meanwhile, the Saint Spiritual Stove was emitting an intense and bright light. What could clearly be seen was that on Long Hao Chen's chest, a rich brilliant ring had formed, spreading all around, enveloping his whole body in it. The Saint Spiritual Stove

slowly rotated around his chest, causing the drops of liquid spiritual energy, one after another, to spill out. Having taken a golden color after welcoming all this liquid internal spiritual energy inside, it finally came back to its former milky-white color. After these trivial struggles, mystical patterns had started to appear on the surface of the Saint Spiritual Stove.

It evolved, the Saint Spiritual Stove evolved! Long Hao Chen immediately discovered something. It wasn't only the Saint Spiritual Stove that evolved, but he could also clearly see that a soft gold-colored liquid was revolving around this Saint Spiritual Stove. As surprising as it could seem, it was liquid spiritual energy.

In the past, when he used [Storing Power] for his cultivation training, liquid spiritual energy had also appeared, but at that time, as long as he let [Storing Power] fade, this spiritual energy would immediately regain its original state.

But now, things were different. In his body, around the Saint Spiritual Stove, what appeared was genuine liquid spiritual energy. Despite the fact that there were only something like a total of a hundred of these drops of liquid spiritual energy, with so many drops, wouldn't he be back to his peak condition soon?

2000. My spiritual energy has definitely already broken through the 2000th level! The fifth step! I am now an Earth Knight!

A dim-witted smile appeared on Long Hao Chen's face. How could he not be excited? He reached the fifth step at 14 years old! This was something completely inconceivable! What he needed now was to recover completely his spiritual energy. Recovering the 2000 units of liquid spiritual energy will make him be at a totally different level.

Yang Wenzhao, the next time we meet, I will really have the strength to challenge you.

On the following days, Long Hao Chen was deeply immersed in his cultivation, transforming like a sort of chrysalis. These short

few days were enough to make astonishing changes take place within him.

Alliance's government palace.

Just like Holy City, the Alliance's government palace was a building that belonged to the Six Great Temples, the core location for making important decisions.

The Demon Hunt Selection was of the utmost importance for the Temple Alliance. Three days later, the qualifiers would end. The sixty most outstanding youths were about to compete together. It signified that the Temple Alliance would have ten new Demon Hunt Squads, pouring fresh blood into the Demon Hunt Squads.

Chapter 109: Evolve, Saint Spiritual Stove!

(III)

Today was the day of drawing lots for the final stage of the competition. The 60 competitors would be divided into six groups through lots, and a round-robin tournament was going to take place within these six groups.

In other words, within each group, each competitor will undergo nine matches. This way, not only would the possibility of winning by chance decrease, but it would also enable these youths to further increase their combat experience. Then, the best two of each group and four of the six people who ended up third, the ones with the better performances, would enter the top 16, and would participate in a knock-out competition.

This final stage was going to be even longer, but one had to firmly remember that, unlike the preliminaries where there were almost no rewards, during the final stage, there were three spiritual stoves as rewards! To anyone, regardless of his vocation, the meaning of a spiritual stove was great!

During the qualifiers, because matches took place among members of the same temple, the matches would be rather peaceful, but during this final stage, the competitors would try to get rid of their opponent by all means. To fight over these three spiritual stoves, they wouldn't show the slightest bit of restriction.

The Alliance's office palace had a dozen of staff members checking each and every competitor's identities.

During the final stage of the competition, the competitors' teachers were not authorized to look after them anymore. The Demon Hunt Squads were a secret with a very high status within the Alliance. As such, they were kept strictly confidential, even if it was involving new recruits.

The report time only lasted half an hour, and if it was missed, the opportunity to participate in the finals was lost. The Alliance was extremely strict in regard to time, because if a powerhouse didn't even have the notion of punctuality, he would be quite likely to make big blunders in his future.

“Haha, we are going to participate the final stage. I'm really full of expectations!” A candid laugh erupted loudly. Two people were headed to the office palace, a male and a female.

The female was wearing a red armor, and was quite tall. Her lovable body was completely covered by her armor, making her look extremely valiant and formidable. Her red hair was loosened at the back of her head and she didn't wear a helmet. Her face was a quite moving scene to behold: her gracious appearance was quite impressive, and made the degree of cultivation of her internal spiritual energy seemingly come out.

But the youth beside her stuck out even more. Compared to this female, the youth looked slightly shorter, with black hair draping over the back of his head. His limpid golden eyes were faintly shaped like a revolving halo. His handsome and refined appearance was even more impressive than the girl by his side. His pupils looked gentle and ordinary, and from beginning to end, his face was brimming with a faint smile. No matter how one looked at him, they would only see a harmless little cute boy.

Once they arrived at the door of the office palace, these two youths immediately met the staff. In order not to waste the fighting strength of the Six Great Temples, these external officers in service were ordinary people that were hired and didn't belong to any of the six great vocations.

“Did you two come to participate in the final stage? Show me the number plate you have been given at the beginning of the competition.” This young staff had a respectful attitude toward them. It was because he knew that if they could enter the final stage of the Demon Hunt Selection, within the youngest

generation of youths of the Alliance, they would have an excellent future.

This boy and this girl's number plates were quickly examined and quickly, the staff people had successfully registered them.

"Knight Temple, Long Hao Chen, Li Xin. Please come with me, both of you."

This boy and this girl were precisely Long Hao Chen and Li Xin, brother and sister who came together.

Suddenly, at this very moment, a pleasantly surprised voice sounded from their back, "Wait! Wait! Wait for me!" With a friendly voice, a clumsy-looking man rushed to their side.

Long Hao Chen and Li Xin turned around, suddenly seeing a familiar handsome face. Deep green hair was draped over his shoulder and swayed past it. With a single movement, he would definitely make people mistake his gender.

Wearing a white mage gown, he still had the same outstanding appearance, and looked even more overjoyed than Long Hao Chen.

"Lin Xin?" Long Hao Chen gave him an astonished look.

Lin Xin laughed and said, "Apparently, my choice to bet on you was the right one! Your luck is really correct, I didn't expect both of you to really manage to get past the preliminaries. Wah, Sis Li Xin, you are even more beautiful than before, this light armor really does give you a vigorous appearance. Hey, if you seize a place in the top three, how about choosing me? I'll be supplying you pills."

Li Xin fell in laughter, and answered, "Do you really believe it is possible for me to seize a place in the top three? Hurry up to report your presence, and let's enter together."

Towards Lin Xin, Long Hao Chen immediately had a good impression as soon as he saw him. If not for his encounter with him, he wouldn't have found the orb that seemed so important to

Hao Yue. In addition, the pills that Lin Xin gave him were really outstanding, for what they cost him. Without the bottle of Spiritual Gathering Pills, Long Hao Chen couldn't have broken through the fifth step so quickly.

Upon hearing Li Xin's words, Lin Xin hurried to nod in approval, and took out his number plate before handing it to the staff member. These staff members clearly become astonished upon discovering his plate number, giving him an even more respectful look than the one they gave to Long Hao Chen and Li Xin.

"Mage Temple, Lin Xin. You three, please come with me."

The three youths entered with the staff members, and Long Hao Chen said with a pleased expression, "Brother Lin is indeed powerful, your qualifiers must have gone without a hitch haven't they?"

Lin Xin proudly answered, "It was okay. Luckily, I ended up as the first competitor in the ranking of these qualifiers."

First of the qualifiers? Long Hao Chen and Li Xin looked at each other in dismay, completely astonished. They had experienced the qualifiers, so they naturally knew how intense they were. The number of people competing within the Mage Temple weren't as numerous as in the Knight Temple, but the viciousness of their competition wasn't a joke.

Lin Xin unexpectedly obtained the first place of these qualifiers. How strong could he be? At least, he was also at the fifth step. It looked like Teacher's guess wasn't wrong. What an amazing person!

Long Hao Chen gave him a bewildered look, and said, unconvinced, "Since Brother Lin is so strong, I'm afraid that in the finals, you will be more likely than me to enter the top three."

Lin Xin shook his head, replying, "Not sure, not sure. The final stage is different from the qualifiers; actually, luck will be quite

important.” Hearing Long Hao Chen’s words, he gave a reply that wasn’t completely foolish. If the final stage was like the qualifiers, and he could end up easily entering the top three, wouldn’t he be able to choose the most powerful partner available for his squad? Choosing a partner by himself was of course the most preferable choice possible.

As they were discussing, they had already arrived inside the Alliance’s office palace. Before a wide arched door, serving staff were standing, making a welcoming motion.

Once the door was opened, they saw that there were two warriors included inside, in a wide hall.

This hall was circular-shaped, a 1.65 meter high terrace stood above, with countless chairs arranged circularly. It seemed that roughly 500 people could be accommodated at the same time.

An enormous crystal-clear chandelier hung down from the roof, illuminating the whole hall.

Lin Xin said in a low voice, “This is the little official business hall of the Alliance’s office palace. Today, it should be here that we’ll draw lots.”

Li Xin gave him an unconvinced look, and spoke back, “Are you familiar with this place?”

Lin Xin chuckled, “I have come a few times in the past.”

Long Hao Chen and Li Xin exchanged a glance, finding this friend Lin even more mysterious than before.

At the same time, within the official business hall, several other people arrived. Long Hao Chen unconsciously looked around, and quickly, he came to see Yang Wenzhao. Similarly, Yang Wenzhao also saw him.

Compared to when the qualifiers took place, Yang Wenzhao’s face was a lot paler, and as soon as he saw Long Hao Chen, his complexion changed completely as he displayed a look clearly filled

with hostility.

Eh? What's up with him? His complexion didn't look very good! Long Hao Chen was secretly thinking this, and moreover, the fighting spirit in him rose consequently; if he had the opportunity to have Yang Wenzhao as his opponent once again, he would definitely challenge him another time. With the experience of the previous combat, Long Hao Chen knew where he was lacking. Teacher was right, why did I just fight him head-on? Can it be that I am just too lacking in terms of technique?

Quickly, he saw another familiar person. Not far ahead, a huge bald head was sparkling because of the crystal clear lighting that shone upon it. Wasn't it that Sima Xian?

So he also made it past the qualifiers! Recalling his grotesque fighting style, Long Hao Chen couldn't help but reveal a smile. It was a priest that couldn't heal!

"Du, du, du." Hearing a familiar sound behind him, Long Hao Chen had a conditioned reflex and turned around.

It wasn't only him; but in the whole official business hall, there were at least ten pair of eyes that simultaneously turned around. And the overwhelming majority were people from the Assassin Temple. They wore a black veil that covered their faces, but their word for expression of eyes-couldn't conceal their reverent looks.

Yang Wenzhao simultaneously heard this sound that made everyone who recognized it look sluggish. It was her, it was her, IT WAS HER!

Yang Wenzhao didn't know why the Knight Temple left this matter unpunished; he himself didn't go to request his grandfather's help. This loss was a shame for him, so he wanted to get back at her with his own capabilities. Only, as soon as he saw Cai'er again in this place, his heart became incomparably shaken.

The fact she could appear here implied that she was also a

participant of the Demon Hunt Selection. As such, her age was definitely below 25 years old.

Recalling their battle of the other day, Yang Wenzhao couldn't help but sweat; the wounds on his body were already completely healed, but he felt as if his wounds suddenly started to ache. Cai'er's tyrannical attack had left an unerasable mark in the depth of his mind.

At this very moment, he saw Long Hao Chen's reaction upon seeing this blind girl using a blue-colored bamboo staff.

"Cai'er, you really came!" Long Hao Chen took quick steps forward. Having not seen her for several days, upon hearing this familiar noise coming from the bamboo cane, he could only feel as if something had been set free in his heart. Almost without a single hesitation, he suddenly took her hand.

The blue bamboo cane hitting the ground, Cai'er looked back slightly, before avoiding Long Hao Chen's hand and with an extremely shy voice, she sensitively said in his ear, "You know, there are many people here."

Long Hao Chen felt somewhat awkward as he shook his head, "Sorry, I... Shall we start by sitting on the side?" As he spoke, he didn't take Cai'er's hand this time, but still grabbed her blue bamboo cane and walked with her forward to find a place to sit in this direction.

Yang Wenzhao looked at their direction. His heart was completely filled with grief and indignation, naturally directed toward this stinking little brat. What an absurd calamity!

The assassins from the Assassin Temple didn't think the same way as him though; their eyes filled with grotesque looks were staring at him. It seemed that he was a knight! What kind of relationship did he have with big sister #1? Despite the fact that Cai'er was only ranked 10th at the qualifiers, all the assassins that went through this trial were filled with something akin to worship

towards her!

Chapter 110: Entering the Final Stage! (I)

Long Hao Chen grabbed Cai'er's bamboo cane and came back to sit at the location where he was previously seated, letting her sit on the vacant place next to Li Xin, and helping Cai'er to sit there.

Lin Xin was quite curious; after all, he hadn't known Long Hao Chen for a long time, but Li Xin appeared completely astonished.

"Lil' bro, this person is?" Long Hao Chen started to blush, as he replied, "This is Cai'er, Sis, she's my friend."

Li Xin looked at him, before looking at Cai'er, before her face started to display a grotesque smile, "Hehe, so she's your little girlfriend. Lady Cai'er, hello, I am Li Xin, Hao Chen's sworn big sister."

"Hello." Cai'er said in a low voice, but kept silent after saying this.

Long Hao Chen said in a low voice to her ear, "Cai'er, you came to participate to the competition as well?"

"Mh." Cai'er nodded in approval.

Long Hao Chen couldn't help but immediately tell her, "But you have never told me about that before."

Cai'er spoke back, "You also never asked for which purpose I came to Holy City."

Long Hao Chen scratched his head. Yeah, it seemed that he had never asked her before.

Li Xin said, "Lady Cai'er, seeing your black mask, you should be from the Assassin Temple, right?"

Cai'er calmly nodded. On the side, Lin Xin was also astonished, a blind assassin? But as far as he knew, it didn't seem very convincing. Naturally, he didn't voice his opinion to stay polite; even though he was astonished, he still didn't raise the question.

In the second floor of the official business hall, several black-clad people wearing black veils looked down; from their grey hair, it could be seen that they weren't young anymore.

“So it's this little youngster? How did he get familiar with the Saint Girl?” A black-clad elder couldn't help but ask.

“It is unknown. From our investigation, it seems that the Saint Girl didn't know this person in the past.”

“Didn't know? How could someone she didn't know get her to wound the grandson of the Yang old man from the Knight Temple? Hey, you from the falcon clan, make sure to investigate this, okay? ”

“Old Ying, don't get angry. You should know the temperament of this Saint Girl and her perception. She doesn't like to be monitored by us.”

“Hmpf.” Standing in the center of this hall was a black-clad elder who was also the vice hall master of the Assassin Temple, the heroic and magnificent master Ying Suifeng. No matter how he looked at him, he didn't see Long Hao Chen favorably. He dared “use” the Saint Daughter of Samsara. It was lucky that this old object, Han Qian, was the one who was sent to complain to me. But the one to complain should be me. Someone from their Knight Temple dared “use” our Cai'er. The more Ying Suifeng thought about this, the more he became angry. His eyes couldn't help but become filled with an intense murderous spirit. As Cai'er was currently below, joyously chatting with Long Hao Chen, the latter felt a shiver covering his whole body, and instantly, the blood in his body rose up. A strong golden light instantly bursted forth from his body, instantly spreading out, and turning out extremely condensed. Above Long Hao Chen's head, a faint condensed golden shape of sword appeared, “Ehh?”

Ying Suifeng, completely astonished, said in a low voice, “Fifth step? Not fourth? Old Eagle, how did you conduct your

investigation? ”

“Huh? But the information saying that he’s at the fourth step cannot be wrong!” The elders standing by his side had looks full of doubts, “Unless... Unless he broke through during these last days.” Ying Suifeng instantly appeared to be in a bad mood: “What should I do? Tell me what I should do? This little brat from your Knight Temple wants to ab... to abduct our Cai’er!” He almost let the two words ‘Saint Girl’ slip out.

Han Qian said, full of anger, “What ‘abduct’? They both mutually consent. It is visibly a love that rose by itself, do you understand?”

Ying Suifeng didn’t weaken the slightest bit, as he continued, still as angry, “Love that rose by itself, my ass! Our Cai’er is only 14 years-old, your Long Hao Chen is clearly an old cow eating light grass!”

Han Qian said in fury: “Your ass filled with farts, you mean! You’re the one who should be called old cow eating light grass! Our Long Hao Chen is still 14 years old this year, he’s at most older than her by a few months.”

“What?! Still 14 years-old!?”

A faint smile appeared in Ying Suifeng’s face, “A knight of the fifth step aged of 14 years-old, this is really terrible.”

Han Qian clenched his fist aggressively, because Ying Suifeng suddenly released towards Long Hao Chen some murderous intent; Han Qian was still extremely resentful towards the Assassin Temple for having wounded a youth with high status. If Long Hao Chen was the issue, the relation that had been built for so many years between the two Temples could really be destabilized to some extent. But Ying Suifeng didn’t expect what he said right afterwards, “My mistake, he’s 24 years-old.”

Han Qian immediately calmed down and together with his anger vanishing, he calmly said this. Ying Suifeng stepped forward, and

with a loud laugh, he patted his shoulder, “Right, 24 years-old, I understand, I understand. Now tell me the truth, from your mouth to my ear. After all, what’s our relation? I will definitely keep that information confidential. Just like you will as well keep secrecy for us. Isn’t this a good way to keep our two Temples in a familiar relationship?”

Han Qian was at this moment in an internal struggle. Looking at Ying Suifeng with a gloomy face, he coldly snorted.

“You two old bastards are ganging up, what kind of shameful act are you preparing together?” At this very moment, an elderly voice resounded. This elder had a gold-colored gown, his doubtful face looked at these two people standing out. Han Qian lifted up his hand, scattering isolating light, “It’s nothing, Ying Suifeng is just having spasms, I am keeping an eye on him.”

Ying Suifeng conveniently nodded in agreement, seemingly in a good mood, “That’s right, I just had a spasm, but it’s already all right. Old man Lin, the drawing of lots is about to start. I heard that this youngster from your family entered these finals as well, right?”

The complexion of this old mage instantly changed, “Humpf, don’t bring up this little bastard, just thinking of him makes me angry.”

Ying Suifeng almost fell over laughing, and said, “Calm yourself down. Actually, aren’t you extremely proud of him? Isn’t this grandson of yours with great attainments in alchemy a great source of admiration within your Temple?”

The old mage opened wide his eyes, and replied, “This little bastard’s accomplishment in regard to alchemy are pretty good, but he doesn’t even know himself for which reason he wants to join a Demon Hunt Squad.”

Han Qian said, “It’s still a lot better than this little brat from my family; arrogant beyond limits, but cannot even pass the

preliminaries.”

“Eh? Didn’t that youngster Han Yu break through the fifth step? Then how is it that he couldn’t even get through these preliminaries?”

The old mage looked extremely curious, but he didn’t even conceal the mocking face he wore, “Lin Chen, old fool, is it fun to laugh on other people’s misfortune? Humph!”

Han Qian suddenly became in a bad mood. Lin Chen had a good laughter, before speaking back, “How could I be laughing on other people’s misfortune? I just thought that my family’s little bastard was only a source of loss of face, but it turns out that the one from yours is also the same. This makes me really feel at ease; at least, my family’s brat got through these qualifiers.”

“You...” Han Qian cast an angry look at Lin Chen, “What’s up with you? Are you looking for a fight? Then come! I’m the closest to break through the ninth step, after having studied a forbidden spell as a mean to train. It’s still not completed yet, but I can take on you to try you out, if it’s what you want.” Lin Chen didn’t have the slightest hitch of fear.

“Okay, okay. You two, don’t start a cock fight as soon as you run into each other. Are you okay with being treated as laughstocks by the others?” A soft female voice resounded, and a middle-aged woman wearing a white gown slowly approached. Her golden hair draped over her shoulder from behind, and white embroideries covered with golden advanced mystical characters were drawn. She wasn’t young anymore, but her charm and her beautiful traits were still left. Looking at her, Han Qian and Lin Chen became sluggish. Each party groaned before shutting up. Ying Suifeng faintly smiled, nodded at this woman dressed with a white gown, and said, “Greetings, Cardinal Ruoshui.”

Anyone who could hear how she was addressed as would definitely be shocked. This white gowned woman who looked in

her forties was actually a Cardinal from the Priest Temple, the eighth step of the vocation! And looking at Han Qian and Lin Chen's behaviour, it was clear that they were giving her face. Ruishui nodded, wearing a smile, as she said, in return, "Greetings, Hall Master Ying"

With a light sigh, she went on, "About the situation you were speaking about, during the qualifiers, a little freak has also appeared in our Priest Temple."

"Eh?" The other three people simultaneously looked down. The Six Great Temples had a competitive relation, and the Demon Hunt Selections were one of the several means through which they competed among themselves. As such, the qualifiers of the other Temples were something they didn't keep track of. Currently, Ruoshui looked like she was having a headache. Naturally, the others were quite curious. Ruoshui sighed lightly, before saying, "During the next qualifiers, I am afraid that we'll have to change the rules of this competition.", At the same time as she spoke, her gaze was directed at the bald guy below.

In the official business hall, Long Hao Chen's sudden use of his holy light attracted the attention of all the other competitors. However, this previous murderous intent had quickly disappeared, so Long Hao Chen quickly came back to his normal state. Only, at his back, some cold sweat was left. Cai'er's look was filled with hostility; as previously, Long Hao Chen had felt that intense murderous intent. Her left hand had already been lifted up, but right after it disappeared, she quietly lowered her hand.

"What's going on?" Li Xin suspiciously asked this question. Long Hao Chen shook his head, and answered, "Shame on me, for a split second, I thought I felt someone's attention focused on me, filled with an intense murderous intent."

Lin Xin's face looked indifferent as he answered, "Never mind, it's those people who are testing you, do you see them? On the second floor, the high uppers of the Six Great Temples are

attending a ritual before the drawings of lots. What you felt definitely came from the direction of these bored old guys. After all, who would dare cause trouble in our Alliance's office palace?"

Just at that time, an elder wearing a thin-gold-colored armor appeared on the terrace of the official business hall.

This elder had a tall and sturdy stature, and felt even sturdier than the bald youth. His grizzled short hair were erected, and despite his age, he didn't look the slightest bit loosened. His muscles, as robust as granite, were covered by an imposing armor. This thin-golden-colored armor was embroidered with eight silver dragons, and his gaze was filled with an incredible prestige. As he appeared, his imposing presence naturally attracted the attention of all the competitors that were currently present.

Chapter 111: Entering the Final Stage (II)

“Now that everyone is present, the ceremony of subdivision may begin. All competitors will keep the numbers they had during the preliminaries. Your teachers should have already told you how the final stage was going to take place, so this old man will directly get to the main point. Now, the drawing of lots may begin. Everyone will be in a group. After this drawing of lots, you will directly leave for the stadium where the first matches are going to take place. ”

As he spoke, an enormous crystal ball rose from the platform. This crystal ball was at least of a diameter of a meter. Transparent, it contained 60 yellow-colored little balls, each one containing some characters.

The crystal ball was surrounded by six crystal pillars in the air, with the characters 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 on top.

Without a single move that could be discerned from that elder, the saffron-colored little balls in the crystal ball started to twitch, and instantly following, one little ball after another started to move at a speed making them difficult to keep track of with the naked eyes, before precisely falling inside of these six crystal pillars.

Obviously, because they were rather far apart, the characters on the balls could basically not be discerned, but except from Cai'er, all the competitors in this official business hall had their eyes wide open, trying to find their own numbers in these crystal pillars.

Quickly, all the 60 little balls entered the crystal pillars, there were precisely ten balls inside of each of the six pillars.

The elder on stage started to speak in a dull voice, “I am the Hall Master of the Warrior Temple; you may call me Mad Warrior Ren Wokuang. The drawing of ballots will take place on the second floor of the building. If you don't have any questions, let's start right now.”

Second floor, Ruoshui said in a gentle voice, “Everything is as usual, please start whenever you want, hall master.”

Ren Wokuang wore a smile, as he slightly nodded, looking at the direction of the second floor and advancing towards the crystal pillar. Without any distinct movement from him, the ten orange little balls jumped up, surprisingly aligning and forming a row that floated in before him.

“Final stage, first group, your matches will take place in the Knight Stadium of the Alliance’s Great Stadium. The first group will be composed of the knight #1, the warrior #2, the warrior #67....”

Hearing ‘Knight #1’, Long Hao Chen’s gaze was immediately aimed at Yang Wenzhao. The first group was clearly Yang Wenzhao’s. He wished that he could be in the same group as him, but unfortunately, it didn’t turn out this way. His name didn’t appear in the first group’s list.

“Now that the list of the first group of competitors has been revealed, stand up! The staff members will take you to the stadium to start the first matches of this round-robin tournament.”

Yang Wenzhao slowly got up, and left under the lead of staff members from the Alliance. Right before leaving, he intentionally gave a look to Long Hao Chen and Cai’er’s side. His eyes looked somewhat regretful. Just like Long Hao Chen wanted to challenge him once again, he wanted to challenge Cai’er, this time in an all-out fight.

“Final stage second group, your matches will take place in the Mage Stadium of the Alliance’s Great Stadium. List of the competitors of the second group: knight #98, assassin#1, priest #18, mage #1...”

Hearing the number 98, Li Xin felt nervous and excited. Looking all around, she said in a low voice to Long Hao Chen, “Lil’ bro, who is this assassin #1 in your opinion? An assassin of the fifth step! Do

I have a chance? T.T” Simultaneously, she shot a glance to Lin Xin’. Was he not the mage #1, after all?

Long Hao Chen shook his head and said, “Big sis, you will definitely be okay, cheer up!”

Cai’er was still seated there, as cold as before. Except from the times she was all alone with Long Hao Chen, she was usually like that.

While Ren Wokuang followed the staff members to the Mage Stadium, Lin Xin hurriedly stood up, and Lin Xin who was at the other side of Long Hao Chen as well. Cai’er also stood up.

“I’ll leave first.” Cai’er told Long Hao Chen in a low voice.

“Eh? ” Long Hao Chen had clearly remembered that in the second group, there was only a single assassin and it was the Assassin #1.

Cai’er’s voice, as thin as a gossamer, sounded in Long Hao Chen’s ears, “Be careful during the competition. Don’t be wounded again. After the match, I will be waiting for you in that place.”

“Wow! Lil’ sis Cai’er, so you were actually the assassin #1. Come, I am pulling you along.” Li Xin was straightforward and passionate, and without the slightest inch of restraint, she pulled Cai’er’s bamboo cane and walked forward with her. Cai’er was startled for a moment, but as soon as she thought about the fact that she was Long Hao Chen’s big sister, she immediately followed her along.

Lin Xin rubbed his forehead, and with a bitter smile, he said, “What a headache! It looks like luck will not always be in my side.” This second group was a lot more powerful than the first one. Lin Xin was a lot more informed than the other competitors. The Assassin #1 was actually the previous little blind girl! This was something that he didn’t expect. Reportedly, this assassin of the fifth step had challenged eleven other competitors at the same

time during the previous qualifiers, but in the end, no one dared act against her. What kind of strength was that? There was also this priest #18, who ended up as the first ranked of his qualifiers! As Lin Xin's heart felt gloomy, Long Hao Chen also saw that shiny bald head before him standing up. This tall and robust stature made him look completely unlike a priest, as he took big strides, walking along with the staff members.

The absolute majority of the competitors were rejoicing about this sad news, because without a doubt, a slaughter was going to take place among the members of this second group. Assassin #1, mage #1, the first numbered of two of the Six Great Temples were in the same group, and the others weren't weak either.

The most delighted people were those from the Assassin Temple. None of them was in the same group as Cai'er, so their current mood was pretty easy to guess.

Final stage, third group, your matches will take place in the Warrior Stadium of the Alliance's Great Stadium. Composed of the competitors as follow: "Summoner #1, mage #2, knight #97, warrior #23, assassin #13, assassin #16, assassin #18, assassin #24..."

Among these 10 youths, there were unexpectedly 4 assassins. In addition, the others weren't weak either. The first competitor belonging to this mysterious Spiritual Temple, and also the second competitor of the Mage Temple.

The four assassins stood up, immediately heading towards the staff members, but their faces that had been filled with joy a little while before instantly became an ugly sight to behold.

That's right, they didn't end up in Cai'er's group, but who did they see? Wasn't he exactly the youth that was seated together with big sister #1?

Although the Assassin Temple and the Knight Temple sealed off their informations, these assassins who managed to enter the top

ten were all elites among the youths of the Assassin Temple and all of them naturally received the guidance of a powerful master. They had vaguely heard about the news that shook the two Temples during these last few days. It was precisely because this big sister #1 went to raid a certain competitor coming from the Knight Temple, and she did so for the sake of another competitor of the Knight Temple.

Without a doubt, it was precisely this knight #97 who was standing before their eyes.

Looking at Long Hao Chen and his handsome face that could go as far as to be described as a stunning sight, these assassin maintained their guess. Their hearts were howling in grief, because they knew that if they were to win against this knight #97, and to wound him in the process, wouldn't...

Long Hao Chen naturally didn't know what these assassins were thinking about. As he walked forward toward the staff members, he observed some female competitors.

The ones he paid the most attention to were two girls. The small and delicate one looked like she was even smaller than him, and had a very weak-looking appearance. When he occasionally sent curious glances to this older female competitor, he appeared somewhat bashful. What she wore was an exotic blue-colored mage gown.

The other girl was a lot taller, her height exceeded 1.7 meters and her black hair formed a neat and nimble twintail. With her picturesque appearance, she looked slender and agreeable. However, at her back was an enormous shield. Because this shield was even taller than her, she could only put it at her back, horizontally.

Besides the summit of this shield, its two sides were curved, almost shaped as blades. These two curves met each other, taking the shape of a sharp needle. From its looks, this shield was just like

a sort of enormous sharp blade.

The thickest place of this shield was frighteningly roughly a foot wide, with nine spikes all around. The outwards space was completely empty, and its uses were mysterious.

How heavy could this shield be? A knight like Long Hao Chen felt afraid of this sight; this girl carried it as if it was nothing.

The Alliance's office palace was not far from the Alliance's Great Stadium, and quickly, they arrived to the Warrior Stadium.

The drawing of lots kept going, determining the remaining groups for the competition. The matches were going to take place for nine days in every group, with five matches every day. The ten competitors would fight against a different person on every day of competition. The ranking was going to depend on the number of wins. After the first and second were determined, the third of the ranking could also have the occasion to enter the round robin tournament opposing those belonging to the top 16.

Because it was a round-robin tournament, the drawing of ballots was not so important, and after completing it, the first battle of the final stage would immediately take place.

The Demon Hunt Selection matches were even colder during the final stage than the competition. There were already a lot less people sitting on the platform, only six people. However, the competitors didn't know that these six people came from the Six Great Temples, and were in charge of supervising the course of the competition.

Before it officially started, Long Hao Chen's group of ten received another list. Above it, there was no number, only names, and Long Hao Chen's first opponent was a member of the Assassin Temple, named Xing Xuan. This name sounded very feminine, but in reality, it was a small youth with a wretched appearance.

"First match, Long Hao Chen vs Xing Xuan. The match may

begin” All referees were powerhouses at the seventh step. Looking at their clothes, it looked like today, the referees were War Kings of the seventh step.

With a shield in his left hand and a sword in his right hand, Long Hao Chen walked into the stadium. In this group, there were a lot of people from the Assassin Temple, four of them. There were also two priests, but only a single person from all the other Temples. Compared to those from the second group, Long Hao Chen felt that his luck was not bad, and that he had great chances to end up in the top two.

Chapter 112: Entering the Final Stage (III)

“Because the stadium is unsuitable to assassins’ performances, four pillars that can conceal them will be erected, to guarantee the competition will be fair.”

What wasn’t known was that a particular mechanism was used to form one thick pillar after another’ they came out from the ground instantly, sending out crunching noises. They finally stopped expanding after growing 15 meters high. The presence of these four pillars that needed two people to fully encircle them was very advantageous to assassins. If not for them, in this wide and flat stadium, they had no way to display the most of their speed, dodging abilities, and concealment.

The small Xing Xuan moved his eyes, looking at Long Hao Chen with a cautious look. He was inwardly complaining, Why am I his first opponent? Please let someone else switch with me, at least to let me see the reaction of big sister #1. Let’s forget about it, and have a probing match.

“Match begins!”

Along with the referee’s loud voice, Xing Xuan didn’t move back; his silhouette instantly twinkled before disappearing behind a pillar. To an outstanding assassin, the most important thing was to never let the opponent find out his definite location.

Long Hao Chen stood there, without following him. A golden fog raised around him, revolving around his body, and twinkling, while emitting a gentle luster. It was precisely [Storing Power].

Within the third group, he was the only knight. As a result, his opponent didn’t know at all what his fighting style was. This [Storing Power] was not a commonly used skill, so even within the Knight Temple, a lot of people didn’t know it, let alone people coming from other Temples. Except for the mage bearing #2 and the female warrior bearing an enormous shield, the other people

were at a loss, not understanding what Long Hao Chen was doing.

At the moment Long Hao Chen used [Storing Power], he moved to some extent. The Radiant Shield in his left hand was covering his chest while the Light Sword in his right hand was inclined parallelly to the ground. With one foot forward and the second one backwards, he took the stance that would give him the best reaction time.

Xing Xuan was concealed behind a pillar. After having rapidly moved away, he watched Long Hao Chen's movements.

He didn't recognize the skill [Storing Power], but the assassins' perception was very high. He could clearly feel that Long Hao Chen was becoming more and more dangerous at an astonishing speed. Certainly, the ability he was using was one that was the more powerful the longer it lasted.

It was very unlikely for weaklings to be able to enter the final stage. Xing Xuan immediately shifted his thoughts away from big sister #1, and immediately responded using his battle instinct.

As his figure twinkled, he had already leaped to the sky, arriving next to a pillar located on the left side of Long Hao Chen's back. As he jumped, a membrane made of leather appeared on both of his arms. This was special equipment belonging to assassins, called Defensive Wing that enabled him to glide at a short distance. It could also be used to parry the opponent's attacks, and was one of the favorite pieces of equipment used by assassins below the sixth step.

[Holding Back Breath]. This skill was a required course for assassins. Xing Xuan was currently just like a tree leaf, and didn't let out any sound as he fell on the ground. He approached Long Hao Chen from the back, not only rapidly, but also without causing the slightest vibration in the air.

Long Hao Chen had kept his original defensive posture all along, as he used [Storing Power]. The gold-yellow-colored fog

surrounding him seemed to become more and more intimidating.

Xing Xuan was extremely fast; in the blink of an eye, he was already at Long Hao Chen's back, about to attack. Two pitch-black daggers appeared: one in each of his hands. His left hand aimed straight for Long Hao Chen's back, while his right hand aimed for his neck.

Naturally, if Long Hao Chen didn't react, he wouldn't really slay him. It was after all a match, not a death-or-life combat.

In a split second, as Xing Xuan was about to attack, Long Hao Chen moved.

He rapidly stepped half a step forward with his right foot, only half a step, and immediately, his shoulder flashed as he turned towards his left side. Meanwhile, his right foot served as a fulcrum for his body to swiftly turn around, facing Xing Xuan who was previously at his back.

Xing Xuan's swipe naturally had no effect, and his dagger which was stabbing toward Long Hao Chen's back happened to graze his armor, producing a spark on it, without hitting his body.

[Shield Charge], Long Hao Chen's center of gravity wasn't the slightest unsteady as he issued out this skill. The Radiant Shield simply sparkled intensely, as a halo of rich light instantly expanded forward, turning into an immense shield with a height of two meters, directly bumping into Xing Xuan.

Fifth step!

In a split second, Xing Xuan figured out Long Hao Chen's cultivation level through the formidable power of his [Shield Charge]. There could only be a single explanation, that Long Hao Chen was at the fifth step. He could not think of anything else, as his body instantly curled up, emitting spiritual energy as his two daggers darted forward at light speed, instantly stabbing against the Radiant Shield.

With a Peng sound, Xing Xuan was sent out flying. Because Long Hao Chen's cultivation had already officially broken through the boundary of the fifth step, this [Shield Charge] made of liquid spiritual energy wasn't something Xing Xuan could possibly manage to block, even without the addition of the effects of [Storing Power]. His body was sent flying just like it was victim of an explosion.

But an assassin also had some strong points; in a short span, after falling victim to this intense charge, Xing Xuan seized the opportunity to leap away, making use of the astonishing impulse. At least, he didn't sustain any heavy injury.

[Assault], a skill of knight of the fifth step.

Long Hao Chen didn't stop to there. As nimble as wind and as scorching as fire, his whole body launched [Assault], appearing like a bolt of lightning, and directly aiming for his opponent. A blade made of light filled the atmosphere, it was a golden edge of light that was launched, [Light Thrust].

At this moment, Xing Xuan didn't have any support in the middle of the air, further adding the fact that his whole body had become numb because of the charge, how could this attack be easy to avoid? If he was hit by this [Light Thorn] of the knight of the fifth step Long Hao Chen, the match would surely end up as his defeat.

Xing Xuan's training level was outstanding, even when compared to all these other young talents, and the fact he managed to go through the preliminaries testified of the fact he was in no way weak. In such an unfavorable situation, he stretched his left hand, extending his Defensive Wing. Relying on the ability of his Defense Wing 'rapid deflection', he avoided the danger by a little, dodging Long Hao Chen's [Light Thorn]. Right after his two foot landed on the ground, he instantly disappear behind a stone pillar.

Long Hao Chen's face appeared to become suddenly astonished, but he didn't immediately pursue and attack. His feet halting, with

the same motion as previously, he used once again [Storing Power]. Looking at his quiet and indifferent appearance, it was clear that he hadn't the slightest worry.

Hidden behind a pillar, Xing Xuan took big mouthful after big mouthful of air. No wonder... No wonder that he could become big sister #1's friend. He's a powerhouse of the fifth step!

At the same step, assassins that met knights as their opponent were already disadvantaged, to say nothing about the case where there was a gap between their cultivation level. He was extremely lucky during this face-to-face clash. And even though his opponent looked focused on storing, he absolutely wasn't taken by surprise by his attack.

I cannot fight him head-on, but in a turnaround fight, I may have a thin chance. Thinking this, Xing Xuan didn't come out. I won't take the initiative to attack you, even if the spiritual energy you are gathering together is growing more and more formidable, what use will it have if you are unable to find my location?

Thinking up to this point, Xing Xuan turned back towards the opposite direction, standing, without shame at the same place, without moving the slightest bit.

Long Hao Chen seemed that he wasn't the slightest bit worried about being unable to find his opponent's location. Not only did he maintain his [Storing Power], he was in addition shutting both eyes, little by little.

The whole stadium immediately sunk into silence.

However, the referee didn't stop this kind of fight from proceeding; as a War King of the seventh step, he naturally understood the skill [Storing Power]. Once Long Hao Chen would have wasted his whole internal spiritual energy, if he didn't immediately launch the attack, his spiritual energy would naturally scatter, and may result in him losing this match.

This referee was sunk in his thoughts, wondering what Long Hao Chen was planning to do. What he didn't understand was the reason why Long Hao Chen was standing motionless and kept storing power. What use was there to act this way?

The concealed Xing Xuan was all along observing Long Hao Chen's actions. The more he watched him, the more he felt helpless. Long Hao Chen's whole body was already glittering in a gold color because of [Storing Power]. This rich light essence gathering around him was truly frightening, the attack that would follow along was truly going to be extremely tyrannical. Xing Xuan didn't pick any other choice, he could only keep himself concealed, continuously using the assassin skill [Holding Back Breath], as he didn't dare move the slightest bit.

In addition, looking at Long Hao Chen's closed eyes, and thinking back about Cai'er's previous tyrannical attacks, he didn't even dare imagine the power of the incoming attack.

Just like that, time kept passing, minute after minute, seconds after seconds, Long Hao Chen's [Storing Power] was continuing and had already lasted two minutes.

At this very moment, Long Hao Chen finally started his next move. His body surrounded by a dense fog dispersing around, he lifted up the Light Sword in his hand.

A blazing white gush erupted from the blade, and within the time of a single breath, his Light Sword had already turned into an incandescent color.

[Holy Sword].

Because of the huge concentration of spiritual energy gathered by [Storing Power], by the time he made use of [Holy Sword], the energy stored seemed to be already reducing drastically.

Long Hao Chen's gaze shot toward a pillar. It seemed as if he was looking at his target through it.

Still concealed, Xing Xuan greatly loosened his breath. The pillar Long Hao Chen was looking at was at the complete opposite direction compared to his. Although the strength Long Hao Chen previously displayed was extremely great, if this [Storing Power] of his was wasted like that, even he would lose his chance to prevail over his opponent. At best, the match would end up as a tie, and this way, there would be no need to fear the incoming resentment of big sister #1.

As Xing Xuan was scheming in his mind, the Light Sword in Long Hao Chen's hand was finally chopped down. A blazing white light was turning into a huge edge of light filling the atmosphere, but what shocked Xing Xuan was that even though Long Hao Chen was looking in the other direction, his edge of light aimed was precisely pointed at his direction.

Impossible, how could he find me? This was the sole thought in Xing Xuan's mind. However, at this moment, how could he still avoid that? Only heaven knew how solid this pillar was, and this [Holy Light Strike] produced by Long Hao Chen's [Holy Sword] made even this War King feel a threatening pressure. Let alone Xing Xuan, this sort of pressure even affected the subconscious mind of a War King, leaving inside a thread of fear.

Both feet exerted strength to move forward, at the direction of the stone pillar, as Xing Xuan splashed across, trying to dodge Long Hao Chen's attack.

However, at this very moment, Long Hao Chen's eyes suddenly flashed with a red ray, flying out toward Xing Xuan, as his body was instantly covered by a layer of red all around.

Chapter 113: Abnormal Combat(s) (I)

Knight skill of the sixth step, [Lock on].

Even Yang Wenzhao, with his strength that reached the fifth step, found this [Lock on] skill quite threatening, let alone this Xing Xuan whose cultivation level was quite inferior to Long Hao Chen. No matter how great his dodging abilities were, [Lock on] was completed in an instant, and [Holy Sword Strike] instantly twisted the air, aiming to strike him as Long Hao Chen pursued him.

To assassins, “What one should be the most afraid of is the skill [Lock on] used by knights. When an assassin trains to the sixth step, gaining the possibility of learning the skill [Invisibility], he will still be countered by the skill [Lock on].”

However, just like this red-colored [Lock on] was fast to appear, it was also fast to disappear. After twinkling for an instant, this red light dissipated. Because Xing Xuan kept flying away, [Holy Light Strike] didn't have a target to reach, and could only scatter on the ground.

Bang.

The yellow dirt suddenly brightened, making an astonishing sight appear in the eyes of the other competitors. On the ground, a 15 meters high and 10 meters large immense ravine appeared, and all the surrounding yellow dirt turned brown, clearly from the effect of the light-elemental luminous scorching attack. An intense aura of the light attribute rapidly surged out from the ground.

As Xing Xuan's both feet touched the ground, his eyes twinkled with an infinitely bewildered look. In a split second, he felt as if he had risen to heaven. Looking around, as soon as he saw this immense ravine, his clothes started to be soaked in cold sweat. If such a tyrannical attack had hit his body, he was afraid that there wouldn't even be bones left of him. Without the slightest

hesitation, Long Hao Chen had voluntarily removed [Lock on] so that this attack wouldn't really fall on his body.

Completely terrified and extremely nervous, he let these words slip, "I admit my defeat, thank you for having been lenient, big sister's man."

As expected, he conceded to Long Hao Chen but this appellation astonished him completely, "Big sister's man? What's a big sister's man?"

"Victor, Long Hao Chen." The referee declared Long Hao Chen the winner of this match, as he sent astonished looks to him. This powerhouse of the seventh step had no idea what ability Long Hao Chen had relied on to find Xing Xuan's location.

Of course, what they didn't know was that Long Hao Chen's mental capacity was completely different from ordinary people, who would be completely unable to immediately find an assassin using [Holding Back Breath]. Previously, when Xing Xuan had been dodging and concealing himself from him, Long Hao Chen relied on his powerful perception, and mental capacity to follow Xing Xuan's moves, He shut his two eyes to focus on using his mental capacity to determine his accurate position. It was for the same reason that he was calmly using [Storing Power].

Knight of the fifth step, this was enough to make all the other competitors of this third group alert. They clearly saw that Long Hao Chen hadn't released his mount at all! If this kind of knight of the fifth step also had a powerful mount, his strength was bound to be on the height of an enormous tower.

The most gloomy were these few assassins. [Lock on]; this man of big sister surprisingly had such a skill normally used by knights of the sixth step. How could they be a match for him? Without the slightest hesitation, all they could aim for was the possibility of ending up second of this group.

At the moment Long Hao Chen obtained the victory of this first

match, the second group's competition was also extremely fierce and bitterly ongoing.

“Second match, Lin Xin, Sima Xian, you may go on stage.”

Lin Xin didn't know this bald priest at all, and he walked over to the stadium while looking up to his opponent.

This was a priest gown, but this guy was extremely robust. Weren't priests' bodies supposed to be extremely feeble?

Head full of doubts, Lin Xin was heading to the stadium.

Sima Xian wasn't nervous at all. The word 'fear' didn't exist in this bald priest's vocabulary. Grabbing his thick staff, he walked forward with large strides, heading to the stadium.

The referee calmly said, “Because priests aren't good at attacking, as long as a priest manages to hold out for ten minutes, the match will be considered as his victory. The match may start.”

The most important thing for a priest in a teamfight is actually his ability to heal and to support, and as a result, a pure combat is absolutely unfair to a priest. Thus, the Demon Hunt Selection designed these rules.

Facing Sima Xian, Lin Xin showed his most handsome smile, “Hello brother Sima. I am the mage bearing the number 1 and also the one who ended up ranked first of the preliminaries. Let me give you a piece of advice: it would be better for you to concede now; if I were to injure you, wouldn't it affect the rest of your competition?”

Mages were publicly known as the most powerful among the six temples in terms of offensive power. What priests were the weakest against were assassin, and then mages. Lin Xin told Sima Xian that his attacks were extremely powerful and that he had no way to bear them, and so, the best for him to avoid losing face was to concede.

If it was another priest who was about to face the first ranked

mage of the preliminaries, he would probably be completely intimidated. But was it like that for Sima Xian? This fellow was a priest, but there was only violence in his mind.

“Concede my ass. The great I has also ended up first in the Priests Preliminaries. I am coming.” As he spoke, Sima Xian took big strides forward, directly charging toward Lin Xin. His dark-colored staff with a faint gold-colored gem atop suddenly shone, spreading a rich sacred light all around, proper to priests.

This fellow really was a wooden club. Lin Xin was sighing to himself as he lifted up his right hand, making a fire cloud crystal that served as his staff immediately appear in his hand. The fire attribute was immediately amplified around him; a thick fire essence filled the air surrounding his whole body with a thin red color.

Looking at this scene, without needing to mention that Li Xin was startled, even Cai'er wrinkled her brows as she felt the intensity of the fire essence that was filling the air around them.

The fire cloud crystal was pointed forward, making an immense blazing shield appear before Lin Xin. This was the skill [Fire Shield] of the second step, but used by Lin Xin, this [Fire Shield] was a foot long, and half a foot wide. His body was entirely behind it, making the atmosphere of the whole stadium blazing.

Sima Xian was also shivering, but it didn't affect his charge. With a shout, the staff in his hand directly smashed against the [Fire Shield].

Is... Is this a priest?

Lin Xin opened his eyes wide, and all the other competitors of the second group did the same.

With a Puff sound, the [Fire Shield] violently swayed, and countless cracks appeared at the place against which the rod collided.

Sima Xian didn't stop moving, his enormous rod hitting the ground, Bang bang bang bang.

Repeated series of blows fell on the [Fire Shield], fire scattered in all direction, and the the [Fire Shield] couldn't stand the attack anymore.

Lin Xin's immediate reaction was to curse him secretly: Damn!

Once again raising his fire cloud crystal, he didn't omit chanting another incantation. A rich flame blossomed from him, it was [Repelling Ring of Fire]. Just like his [Fire Shield] this [Repelling Ring of Fire] was at least twice the size of usual ones.

But at this moment, the gem in Sima Xian's staff brightened, creating a white vibrating ring, fiercely striking against [Repelling Fire Ring].

[Sacred Knock].

[Repelling Ring of Fire] and [Sacred Knock] met each other. Sima Xian's magical staff swept away, Bang, [Fire Shield] was dispersed.

Lin Xin was a mage of the fifth step. When compared to Sima Xian who was only at the fourth step, there was a big gap between both sides. In particular, Lin Xin's control over the fire element was especially formidable. In the instant the [Fire Shield] was dispersed, another [Fire Shield] immediately appeared, and another [Repelling Fire Ring] was released. These ones struck Sima Xian, pushing him back.

Is there a mistake? Isn't this guy closer to a warrior? A warrior draped in priest clothes.

Lin Xin was completely speechless. Murmuring the verses of another incantation, he shot a reddish-gold-colored fireball. As everyone thought that he was about to attack, this reddish-gold-colored fireball divided into more little fireballs, aimed at the six directions around him.

"Pure Element [Fire Shield], let me see how you will break

through this.” Lin Xin shouted in anger.

Sima Xian disdainfully twitched his mouth, “Pure Element [Fire Shield] my ass, I’ll break it the same way.” Right after speaking, he bellowed a warcry, before charging once again. Lifting the magical staff in his hand, he concentrated a lot of power. Simultaneously, an enormous [Sacred Hammer] ferociously hit his [Pure Element Fire Shield].

For a moment, on the stadium, a fire-red-colored light and a gold-colored light simultaneously appeared. A concentrated spiritual energy unceasingly surged out on the battlefield.

“Big sis Li Xin, how is it that I can’t really make sense of what I’m hearing?” Cai’er asked Li Xin, looking at a loss and uncomprehending.

A bitter smile was drawn on Li Xin’s face as she replied, “Don’t say you can’t make sense of what you’re hearing... I cannot even make sense of what I’m seeing. A mage is fighting against a priest, but the priest is the main attacker, and the mage is the main defender. It’s really...”

Abnormal, this was abnormal combat. The bald priest Sima Xian was charging while lifting up his magical staff, just like a dragon about to sail out, unceasingly bombarding Lin Xin’s defense.

Lin Xin was quite firm, constantly releasing his defense. Letting Sima Xian constantly attack, like rain, he didn’t move the slightest bit. But he didn’t use any offensive abilities.

Lin Xin’s fire cloud crystal occasionally repaired the defense, and with a proud look, he said, “Baldie, it won’t do. Do you think you will break through my defense one day? Let me see how you will manage to, hmpf.”

Sima Xian let out a cold snort, “What is there to be proud of? The great I is only using his physical strength to attack you. You are using up your internal spiritual energy, so sooner or later, it will

end up completely depleted. At this moment, let me see how you will block my attacks.” Actually, he was completely baffled by the power of Lin Xin’s spiritual energy. If he used some tyrannical offensive magic, he was afraid that there would be no way for him to resist them, since he could use none of the defensive abilities normally used by priests. However, from beginning to end, this guy had never attacked. Why?

Lin Xin, full of disdain, curled up his lips, extending his left hand. With a sparkle, a crystal bottle appeared in it.

“For you to want to use up my spiritual energy, I’m afraid that it will be nothing more than daydreams. Big bro has drugs. Do you see, each of the pills in this bottle can restore 200 units of spiritual energy. Let me see for how long your body will be able to hold out.”

Sima Xian opened his eyes wide, “This is clearly a shameless act.”

Lin Xin, with an air of complacency, spoke back, “What are you calling shameless act? The great competition doesn’t forbid taking medicine. Big bro has drugs, big bro has drugs, do you have some? Let alone this, for such a little amount of spiritual energy, who would contest the fact big bro is taking medicines?”

Chapter 114: Abnormal Combat(s) (II)

The fire cloud crystal in his hand, further adding to the fact that he had liquid spiritual energy, made low level defensive magic be several times more effective when used by him, and naturally, his spiritual energy would be used up very slowly. It would really not be easy for Sima Xian to break through his defense.

“Stop.” In this very moment, the referee called out in a loud voice, making both people to be deadlocked.

“The match is over. Victor, Sima Xian”

“Eh?” Lin Xin frantically protested, “How is it that he won? Referee, haven’t you seen that he didn’t manage to break through my defense?”

The referee gave him an unhappy look, and answered, “Are you the priest or is he the priest? Ten minutes, didn’t you know? You two abnormal guys, hurry up to go down.”

“Hic..” Lin Xin finally remembered that his opponent was a priest, not a warrior. The limit of ten minutes was finished. Only, he just defended while his opponent was the attacker.

Sima Xian immediately reacted, without holding back, he laughed out loudly, “Wahaha, you fool, big bro is a priest.”

As he walked over to the side, Sima Xian imitated Lin Xin’s demeanor and speech, inclining his sturdy buttocks, “Big bro has drugs, big bro has drugs...”

The other eight people in the rest area didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry. What a clown! Only, what they didn’t understand the most was the fact that Lin Xin had not used any offensive spells all along.

Only Li Xin had an idea about that: she remembered Ye Hua’s words, that this Lin Xin was most likely unable to attack.

“Next match, Cai’er against Li Xin. Both sides may enter.” The referee gave a kind of demonic feel as he announced the begin of the next match without the slightest halt.

Staring at Cai’er, Li Xin really felt embarrassed. This delicate young lady was blind. As such, how could she possibly fight?!

“Cai’er, we should go on stage.” Li Xin had already made up her mind; for having passed the preliminaries, her luck was already excellent. For her to aim for obtaining in addition a good ranking was an impossible feat. Only one who entered the top 16 would have the possibility of obtaining a reward, but to do so from that group wouldn’t be easy. Since it was this way, she would just let it be water off a duck’s back and forget about it. She also made it clear to her little brother.

Thinking about this, she pulled Cai’er’s bamboo cane and led her to the stadium.

Both sides stood straight, and at the moment the referee was about to announce the raise of the pillars to enable assassins to display their might, Cai’er suddenly said, “No need, I concede this match.”

“Dang” Li Xin was instantly astonished, “Little sister Cai’er, you...”

Cai’er calmly shook her head, looking at Li Xin. The bamboo cane in her hand hit the ground, as she left it without notice.

Li Xin hurried to follow her. Yes, it was a good thing to win without a fight, but looking Cai’er who was taking somewhat unsteady steps, she felt greatly unwilling.

“Little sister Cai’er.” Li Xin took her hand, “No need for you to concede, I have no way to enter the top 16 anyway.”

Cai’er faintly smiled, “It is a matter for your own effort, you can’t say for sure that you can’t, right?”

As the two last matches of the second group ended abnormally,

another abnormal combat was also going to take place among the third group in the Warrior Stadium.

“Next match, Chen Ying’er, Wang Yuanyuan, you may enter.”

After Long Hao Chen’s match was done, he was originally preparing to leave, and wait for Cai’er, but as soon as he saw the two people on stage, he immediately came to a halt.

It was because the two on stage were precisely the two girls he saw earlier who attracted his attention.

Chen Ying’er was a petite girl, a little lady who looked extremely weak. And Wang Yuanyuan was the tall girl who carried a shield on her back.

Bang. Wang Yuanyuan dropped her heavy shield on the ground, letting out an oppressive sound. The loess on the dirt shook as her shield hit the ground. Clearly, the might of this shield wasn’t all about its size.

Chen Ying’er was startled, and her body shook, “Wah, big sister, your shield looks really heavy.”

Wang Yuanyuan faintly smiled, answering her, “Little missy from the Spiritual Temple, in a moment, you should be careful. If that won’t do, just surrender.”

Chen Ying’er repeatedly nodded as she stared at this enormous shield, showing an extremely frightened appearance.

“The match may start.” The referee declared while simultaneously drawing back.

Wang Yuanyuan carried her immense shield in her left hand, entering a combat posture. Moving her two legs rhythmically at high speed, she immediately charged toward Chen Ying’er. Her pace was quite fast, it could even be compared to that of knights using their skill [Assault]. On her shield, her hand splattered an intense blue brilliance.

Facing Wang Yuanyuan's lightning bolt-like assault, Chen Ying'er didn't panic; with her hands joining with a movement, a big crystal ball immediately appeared in her palm.

With a buzz sound, a soft energy was fluctuating around this crystal ball. Wave-like ripples of spiritual energy were quickly being spread around.

Although Wang Yuanyuan was coming at a great speed, it wasn't, in the end, faster than the speed of release of the spiritual energy. The layer of ripples that undulated around Chen Ying'er were already blocking her path after only ten meters.

"Ah, hey!" Wang Yuanyuan cried out loudly. Lifting the shield in her hand, she directed its sharp end forward. To one's surprise, she moved her hand and lifted up her shield above her head, as if it was an axe, ruthlessly striking it down forward against the invisible protective screen.

With a puff light sound, Wang Yuanyuan only felt that Chen Ying'er's defense was pierced as if it was cotton. This blow didn't really get stopped, but a cotton-like soft feeling bound her, and immediately, a soft elastic force was produced on her, knocking her back together with her shield, making her steadily fall on the ground.

How could that happen? Wang Yuanyuan's eyes contained a bewildered look. In the past, she fought with mages, but this was the first time she battled a summoner. It was the first time she saw these techniques. The Chen Ying'er, who looked harmless at the first glance, wasn't actually as easy to deal with as it seemed!

Chen Ying'er seemed as if she didn't see Wang Yuanyuan at all. Her pair of eyes were staring fixedly at the huge ring the size of a human head, above her crystal ball.

A soft thin blue radiance sprinkled from her crystal ball, and suddenly, a thin blue-colored hexagram appeared on the ground before her.

Her spiritual energy that was fluctuating on the ground from beginning to end gave off a very gentle vibe, but this thin-blue hexagram appeared instantly, and at the same time, Chen Ying'er's face turned paler, so much that her body was on the verge of collapse.

Immediately following, a gate rose from the middle of this hexagram.

This gate was extremely beautiful, 6.5 meters wide, over 13 meters high, and as soon as it appeared from the ground, countless glows of light seemed to have appeared, hooping around excitedly. Numerous animal cries could also be heard, insect cry, bird cry, dog bark, tiger hiss, dragon roar, and countless living creatures cries resounded in the middle of this stadium.

Around the magnificent gate were drawn countless carvings. It seemed like carvings of magical beasts. These magical beasts all looked extremely excited.

Only, there was unexpectedly no way to recognize these magical beasts. From around the gate, a light-blue-colored weapon appeared, emitting a dark green luster all around.

“[Creature Summoning Gate]?” Not far apart, the referee let this remark slip, as he saw the huge changes that appeared in Chen Ying'er's face.

Long Hao Chen opened wide his eyes as well. It was the first time he saw such an astonishing scene, associating it with the previous list of names. Then, it occurred to him that summoner #1 from the Spiritual Temple was in his group. Could it be that it was actually this little lady who didn't seem any older than him? It was clear that she was at least at the fifth step, after all, what was [Creature Summoning Gate]?

The most nervous person was undoubtedly this Wang Yuanyuan in the middle of the battlefield. Not the least impatient to attack, she slightly curled up as an extremely tyrannical aura started to

spread around her body. A strong blue-green radiance covered her body, including the shield in her hand. What no one saw was that an enormous gem appeared in her left hand; what mysterious use could it have?

“Open please, Creature Summoning Gate. All living beings shall obey my call, return to me, my companion!” Chen Ying’er’s melodious voice was ringing in the middle of the battlefield, and immediately, from this Creature Summoning Gate, a white ring appeared, shooting a bolt of white light and then what came out from the gate was...

The gigantic shield in Wang Yuanyuan’s hand was lifted up, as she was prepared to insert the gem in her other hand into one of the nine holes of her shield. However, in the next instant, she stopped her hand’s motion, and opened wide her mouth, seeing a completely inconceivable scene.

It wasn’t only her; even the referee and the other competitors, including Long Hao Chen, had exactly the same reaction. All had their mouth wide opened, not daring to believe the sight before their eyes.

Right, this was a too inconceivable scene. From this enormous Creature Summoning Gate, a summoned beast had appeared. Only, there was too huge a disparity between its body and the size of the Creature Summoning Gate.

“Meeh–” The summon called out in a soft voice. Its soft little silhouette moved slightly; it seemed almost afraid of the surrounding atmosphere. Turning around, it ran in the opposite direction. Arriving before Chen Ying’er, it hopped and hopped, as if searching for protection.

Exactly, that was a little lamb, a little lamb whose height didn’t even reach a foot. Its soft and curly woolen appearance was especially lovely. A pair of watery little eyes winking, it seemed to want to drink some milk.

From Chen Ying'er's face, it could be seen that she absolutely didn't know whether to laugh or to cry as she carried it in her arms, stamping her feet, "What a bad luck, unlucky me; I concede."

The enormous Creature Summoning Gate slowly sunk down in the ground before disappearing completely. Chen Ying'er was still holding this little lamb, and under the attentive watch of the completely dumbfounded Wang Yuanyuan, left resentfully. Clearly, she was dissatisfied with her performance.

"This..." The referee didn't know what to say anymore. In the instant he saw this Creature Summoning Gate, he became completely terrified. Within the Spiritual Temple, only Spiritual Emperors at the eighth step of vocation or above could use this formidable summoning magic ability. By the means of the Creature Summoning Gate, extremely powerful creatures could be summoned. And its best benefit was precisely that by the means of this Creature Summoning Gate, the summoned creatures were completely obedient. During their time of existence here, they would be completely under the control of their summoner.

Chapter 115: Abnormal Combat(s) (III)

However, what came out from such a formidable spell of the eight step was unexpectedly being held in this young lady's hand. How couldn't that astonish everyone? The ultimate result left everyone between laughter and tears. To everyone's surprise, what she summoned was nothing more than a little lamb.

Without the slightest hesitation, this was another abnormal match, and a fairly abnormal one at that...

Long Hao Chen's gaze was focused on Chen Ying'er who walked forward, the corners of her mouth twitching around. He suddenly thought that it seemed that he had heard his teacher say that a genius appeared the Spiritual Temple, and he went as far as to summon a magical beast of the eighth step! It should be her. However, if she could summon a magical beast of the eighth step, what was up with this little lamb that she had just summoned?

Wang Yuanyuan was also baffled. Stealthily stowing the gem in her hand, she moved away from the stadium, remaining completely puzzled.

Thinking about Cai'er, Long Hao Chen didn't remain any longer, and walked away from the stadium at a fast speed, directly heading to their usual place.

Because in the second group, Lin Xin and Sima Xian's match lasted ten minutes, when Long Hao Chen arrived, Cai'er wasn't here yet.

Finally having arrived earlier than her, Long Hao Chen relaxed. He calmly stood there, waiting for her.

He never knew that waiting like that could leave people so full of expectations.

"Du, Deng, Du." Light sounds came out from a fairly distant place. Long Hao Chen's hearing was pretty good, so he

immediately recognized this familiar sound. Lifting up his head, he immediately saw Cai'er coming from there, together with Li Xin, supported by an arm of hers. Seeing Long Hao Chen at the side, Li Xin immediately waved her other hand.

“Hao Chen.”

Long Hao Chen revealed a knowing smile, before intending to meet them, but suddenly, a blazing scene occurred. From his forehead, Long Hao Chen felt as if an enormous furnace coming from heaven was enveloping him. In the next instant, his brain was completely blank.

From a distance, Li Xin who was supporting Cai'er was about to walk over, when suddenly, she discovered to her astonishment that Long Hao Chen's forehead had lightened with a purple light. From this purple light, nine branches could vaguely be seen. This purple light suddenly flashed, and instantly, Long Hao Chen disappeared without any basis.

“How did that happen? Hao Chen!” Li Xin anxiously called out, and Cai'er by his side, instantly feeling that something was not right, hastily asked, “Big Sis Xin'er, did something happen? ”

“Hao Chen... Hao Chen disappeared!” Li Xin pulled Cai'er's arm and dashed toward the place where Long Hao Chen formerly disappeared. They weren't the only ones astonished, but each of the surrounding passants in the street, shocked by the sight of such a scene, cried out in astonishment.

“How... How could he suddenly disappear?” Li Xin reacted, her expression filled with disbelief.

In comparison, Cai'er was fairly calm. Grabbing Li Xin's hand, she said, “Big Sis shouldn't worry. Just tell me what happened in the end.” Regardless of how sharp her five other senses were, since she couldn't see, all she could previously feel was a fantastic fluctuation of spiritual energy that disappeared in a flash, before Li Xin cried out in alarm.

Li Xin cautiously narrated everything she saw a moment ago, and hearing her words, Cai'er face suddenly became serious. From her knowledge, she had no idea what could have happened.

“Big sis, let's do like this, you go back first, and try to wait for Hao Chen's return. I will look for my teacher and inquire about this subject, there has to be an explanation. Something must have happened.”

“Okay, please inform me whenever you get some information.” From the path she took previously, she already knew where Cai'er lived.

Cai'er looked currently calm, but deep inside, she wasn't any less anxious than Li Xin. Long Hao CHen's disappearance was just too odd a phenomenon. It had completely bypassed common sense.

Without returning to her dwelling place, she rushed with the use of her blue bamboo cane, directly heading to the Alliance's office palace.

After ten minutes, Cai'er was finally standing before Ying Suifeng.

Ying Suifeng wrinkled his brows, “Based on your description, it seems that this fellow was transported by a magical array. Furthermore, it was a transfer initiated by someone else. From there, there are in total three possibilities. First possibility: he was summoned by another living creature that concluded a master-servant agreement with him, making him become his subordinate, and this master needed his help, so he summoned him. Second possibility: he received a powerful curse that forced him back to another space. Third possibility: the life of his companion, with whom he completed a pact of equals, has been threatened, so he went to help him. There are other possibilities, but for the time being, the only ones I can think about are these three. And based on the previous situation, he should have been waiting for you, so it is impossible that he used a scroll or something like that to

teleport. In addition, he isn't a mage, so it is impossible for him to use spatial magic, so as a result, from my estimate, the most likely explanation is that he was taken away by his companion linked to him through a pact of equals. Do you happen to know what kind of mount companion it is?"

Cai'er shook her head, looking at a loss, and immediately followed up with another question, "Grandpa Yingzi, could it be dangerous?"

Ying Suifeng revealed a bitter smile and answered, "It's hard to say. If he was really called out by his contracted mount, then it depends on how strong this contracted mount is. The more formidable the contracted mount, the more likely he'll be to encounter dangers. Conversely, the weaker his mount, the smaller the danger will be. However, this is difficult to predict. Not speaking of you, even a powerhouse with such a cultivation level as me cannot accurately tell this, and it is impossible for me to find him. He has likely been teleported to another space. As a result, there's no use for you to be anxious right now, all you can do is to wait, wait for his return."

"Then, what if he doesn't come back?" Cai'er's hands gradually tightened.

Ying Fengsui took a deep breath, and calmly said, "Then, it will be proof that he died."

Cai'er's body shook before she turned around to leave.

"Girl, where are you going to go?" Ying Suifeng eagerly asked.

Cai'er answered without turning the head, "I will be waiting for him at the place where he disappeared. It's because when he comes back, it will definitely be in the place where he disappeared."

Was Long Hao Chen really teleported away? This question didn't even need to be asked. Just like Ying Suifeng predicted, the cause was that he was summoned through his contract with his

companion mount.

Gradually coming back to his senses, a feel of worry quickly spread to his whole body, and Long Hao Chen looked around.

“Ke, ke.” As soon as he appeared there, Long Hao Chen couldn’t help but cough. It was because a single mouthful of the air that filled the atmosphere was already extremely muddy. This air contained a great amount of dirt, in addition to numerous magical essence that spread in it. A single breath of it was what made Long Hao Chen repeatedly cough. He unconsciously released [Divine Light Mantle] with haste, disconnecting himself from the external world. Relying on the use of [Divine Light Mantle] to act as a filter, he breathed in succession some purified air, feeling relaxed again.

Where are we? With a radiance from the forget-me-not ring in Long Hao Chen’s finger, the Light Sword and the Radiant Shield immediately appeared in his hands. The first thing he had to do when facing a dangerous situation was to stay calm. He immediately made the right move to protect himself.

After stabilizing his breath, he discovered that he was located halfway in a mountain, and the next sight he had completely shocked him.

This world was completely black and red. The sky was pitch-black, and there was no star in it. The atmosphere was full of dark elemental essence and fire elemental essence. There were also other elemental essence, but they were extremely heterogeneous and without equal to the abundant dark and fire elemental essence.

As far as his eye could see, on the ground, countless crackles were left, letting an impressive amount of magma intertwine, forming a river.

No wonder the temperature was so high. Although Long Hao Chen was still in shock, he was also completely alert. How did I arrive there? Unconsciously, he felt a scorching heat coming from

his forehead

At this very moment, a familiar shout was resounding in his heart. Long Hao Chen was completely shaken, and involuntarily let these words slip out, “Hao Yue.”

He suddenly turned around. From there, he saw at his back a cave that didn't seem very wide. Inside, a faint brilliance was emitted, faintly discernible from his point of view.

That's right, it was Hao Yue's aura. Long Hao Chen was finally sober after having been so suddenly teleported, and after covering himself once again in [Divine Light Mantle], he quickly headed to the cave.

This cave wasn't deep at all, and quickly, he found Hao Yue. But Hao Yue's current appearance left Long Hao Chen flabbergasted.

Hao Yue had crept inside; his breath appeared to be very feeble. Little Light and Little Fire were bent down on the ground, and his body had grown a lot larger than when they parted. On his neck, the bulge that was previously there had grown a lot larger.

However, the scales on Hao Yue's body had at least ten crackles, and vague purple-colored bloodstains were left. The most mysterious thing was that on his body, from the outside to the inside, layer after layer of blue light was uninterruptedly flashing. It seemed that once every three breaths he took, this light would twinkle once.

“Hao Yue, how are you doing?” Without the slightest hesitation, Long Hao Chen released a [Holy Mantle] to cover Hao Yue's body. The gold light brought by [Holy Mantle] continuously healed the wounds on Hao Yue's body.

Hao Yue recovered his consciousness, and Little Light as well as Little Fire lifted up their heads with difficulty, looking at Long Hao Chen, transmitting a series of informations to him through his thoughts

Hao Yue didn't explain how he became in this state, but only told Long Hao Chen that this was his original world, that he was currently evolving and that he was on the edge of accomplishing the last breakthrough. And at this moment, he was at his weakest state, and needed Long Hao Chen's protection. As long as he could complete his evolution, he could return together with Long Hao Chen to Shengmo Dalu.

"Hao Yue, evolve at ease. I will be your protector." Long Hao Chen said this without the slightest hesitation, before releasing another [Holy Mantle] to keep healing him, before turning around and leaving the cave, about to guard the cave mouth.

This was another world, and there was nothing he knew about it. It was impossible to say that there wasn't the slightest fear in his heart, but to Long Hao Chen, the most important was Hao Yue's safety. After all, Hao Yue was his little brother; each of them had the blood of the other one flowing in them. If this wasn't an extremely dangerous situation, why would Hao Yue have forcefully summoned him?

Chapter 116: Hao Yue's Evolution: Third Head! (I)

Long Hao Chen was seated cross legged on the ground and, as before, using [Divine Light Mantle] to protect his body. Isolated from the external world's harmful air, he took breath after breath of filtered air filled with light elemental essence.

To Long Hao Chen, this world wasn't any kind of good place because the light elemental essence was present in such a small proportion. It did not hold even 1% of the quantity of light essence in Shengmo Dalu. He had to unceasingly filter the surrounding air from the heterogeneous essence filled with magic power, to finally inhale it safely.

Long Hao Chen took out two bottles from his bosom. The first one contained the pill that could restore 200 units of spiritual energy, that Long Hao Chen named the Restoring Spiritual Pill. The ones contained in the other bottle could instantly arouse his potential and increase his physical strength by 20% for 30 seconds. After use, 12 hours had to pass before taking another Bursting Spiritual Pill.

In this place with a great lack of light elemental essence to absorb, one could well imagine the utility these two pills would have. Calmly standing in the cave, Long Hao Chen began to feel everything around him, cautiously, uninterruptedly gazing at the four directions.

But at this moment, suddenly, a wave of spiritual energy undulated, creating mysterious ripples made of spiritual energy in the air.

A drizzling purple-colored ring scattered in the next instant, not only spreading throughout the whole cave, but going as far as to spread to the surrounding rocks and the rest of the air of the external world.

Hao Yue is breaking through! Long Hao Chen felt nervous, because Hao Yue told him previously that in case he were to break through the last bottleneck, the aura released by his body would be likely to attract powerful magical beasts. This was the most dangerous stage of his evolution.

As soon as this purple-colored aura appeared, Long Hao Chen suddenly felt to his astonishment that a scorching feeling reached his very own body. Lowering his head, he took a look and saw that the veins behind his own skin turned into a faint purple color. An immense force was uninterruptedly filling his own body, continuously strengthening his physical body. All Long Hao Chen could feel was that his own external spiritual energy was boiling, and in a strengthening process. Moving his body around, he felt that his strength had tremendously increased.

Hao Yue's evolution also has an effect on the cultivation of my own external spiritual energy?

Long Hao Chen calmly pondered what was happening to him. Without the slightest doubt, this promotion was due to the blood contract. He and Hao Yue had some blood of the other in their own body, so in addition to their regular contract's uses, it implied that their blood vessels were genuinely interlinked. As a result, when Long Hao Chen increases his cultivation level through his training, Hao Yue could benefit from it to some extent. Similarly, when Hao Yue evolved, Long Hao Chen could feel an enhancement to his own body as well.

Apparently, at that time, when Hao Yue had an abnormal thirst for that stone orb, it was because he needed it to make his body evolve.

Right when Long Hao Chen was in the middle of his thoughts, suddenly, he felt that in the air, the numerous magical elemental essences turned frantic. In particular, the dark elemental essence, just as it was flowing out from the galaxy, frantically headed towards the inside of the cave at his back. No matter how frantic

this elemental spiritual energy was, it seemed to have a single target this time, the cave at his back.

Long Hao Chen could vaguely see that a spiral shaped black cloud had started to form, attracted by this cave, sucking in all the surrounding elemental spiritual energy.

Such a huge activity, it's no wonder that Hao Yue was worried about magical beasts coming to attack.

Long Hao Chen was even more on the alert as he observed his surroundings. What he didn't realize was that on his forehead, the mark of contract had appeared once again.

This mark was formed of a total of nine purple-colored veined patterns. Among these nine original veined patterns, the first two were bright; in this moment, a third rune started to brighten as well.

After breaking through the third step, to keep advancing, what practitioners of all vocations needed was internal spiritual energy. No matter how the external spiritual energy increased, it didn't affect the advancement of the vocation. In other words, even if your external spiritual energy reached 2000, as long as your internal spiritual energy didn't reach 2000, there was no way for you to break through the fifth step.

Long Hao Chen felt an intense and warm power constantly rising in him, but he didn't know which level his external spiritual energy had reached. Nevertheless, in his chest, the golden drops of liquid surrounding his Saint Spiritual Stove were unceasingly revolving, not showing the slightest change. It was the symbol of the barely reached level of having liquid spiritual energy, as well as having entered the fifth step.

After entering the fifth step, Long Hao Chen clearly discovered that his cultivation speed had lowered by a wide margin. To gain a spiritual energy level, he needed to spend at least ten times more effort than in the past. After a day of bitter training, the limit of

what he could gain was at most one or two spiritual energy levels.

Even as a knight, what he had no way of knowing was that if he told others about his cultivation speed, it would absolutely shock anyone. After breaking through the fifth step, who would imagine that someone who could raise his spiritual energy level every day could exist? If everyone had this ability, then only by continuing to cultivate, everyone would sooner or later break through to the sixth step.

Together with the enhancement of his physical strength, Long Hao Chen could even more visibly benefit from his advantageous physique of a Scion of Light.

To any vocation, the fifth step was the threshold to the appellation of powerhouse. However, to be considered as a real powerhouse, one needed to step across the threshold of the sixth step. This was because, it was only when the sixth step was reached, that the might of the liquid spiritual energy would really come out; it was the key to the spiritual might, enabling the speed of cultivation of the liquid spiritual energy to really accelerate.

ANG-DANG!

A fierce rumbling sound reached Long Hao Chen's consciousness, making him lift up his head to look towards the bottom of the mountain

As soon as he saw what was at the bottom of the mountain, he instantly gasped in astonishment. What he saw was a human skeleton; a wide, very wide human skeleton, advancing at great speed toward the top of this mountain. The previous rumbling sound was coming from one of its bones carelessly smashing a huge rock.

There were countless skeletons coming. It was impossible to discern just how many there were with the naked eye, all covered in black and different in height; however, they were all human-shaped. They quickly climbed up the mountain, with only the cave

behind Long Hao Chen as their goal.

Taking a deep breath, Long Hao Chen took half a pace back, blocking the cave entrance. Thus, he would not have to face opponents from many directions at once, and only needed to face those at the front.

Without time to think about the reason why so many skeletons were coming, the only thing he could do was to resist the skeletons' advance, giving Hao Yue enough time to finish his evolution.

Inside the cave, Hao Yue was trembling violently, his scales already splitting open: the effects of [Holy Mantle] from before were already disappearing.

But no matter whether it was Little Light or Little Fire, they were both biting the bullet, refraining to scream, because they didn't want to disturb Long Hao Chen with their cries.

The bulge on Hao Yue's third neck protruded outwards, and Little Light as well as Little Fire's neck was growing, brilliant green light unceasingly glittering on top. Despite Hao Yue's body being badly mangled, purple stripes of light were slowly appearing on his body.

Large amounts of spiritual energy were violently pouring into his body from the outside. Crackling sounds and growth was happening all over his body, and that mangled piece of flesh was continuously expanding, causing him to grit his teeth. The unstable spiritual energy in his body frantically wreaked havoc in him. An ancient and desolate terrifying aura was emitted from his body, as Little Light and Little Flame's eyes once again turned purple-colored, appearing heartless and ice-cold, emitting a monstrous presence. His mutilated body was also undergoing an uninterrupted process of expansion.

Bang. Long Hao Chen leaned slightly on the Radiant Shield on his left hand, sweeping away a black skeleton with one strike, and

with the Light Sword on his other hand, he struck a skeleton right in the stomach.

Drawing closer, Long Hao Chen further understood the terrifying aspect of these skeletons. Although only bones remained of them, these bones were as hard as steel, and their strength was equal to that of ten men. Their eye sockets also contained a dimly lit flame.

As he kept immersing himself in battle with these skeletons, Long Hao Chen discovered their bones were not originally black in colour. Their bones had that colour because of the sheen given off by being covered in a spiritual energy of the dark attribute. With unceasing violence, they continued to attack.

Long Hao Chen right now rejoiced at the fact that he had the holy attribute. Although these black skeleton's bodies were incredibly tough, when the holy essence coming from his Light Sword and Radiant Shield landed on the skeleton's bodies, they were clearly very fearful of it. Immediately, there would be white smoke coming from where they were hit. Obviously, light elemental essence had a very strong restraining effect on the black skeletons.

Snap. [Light Thrust] was released. Three skeletons were immediately struck down by Long Hao Chen, obstructing the advance of further skeletons. After obtaining liquid spiritual energy, there was a clear increase of strength in all of his abilities.

Taking a short breath, Long Hao Chen consumed a Restoring Spiritual Pill. His consumption of spiritual energy was not that large, but in the current situation, how could he dare to wait until his spiritual energy was completely exhausted before replenishing it? Maintaining the optimal amount of spiritual energy was the best choice here.

In front of this large skeleton army, he was not using too many abilities, preserving his spiritual energy as much as possible. It was certainly not some one on one battle nor some sort of competition, it was a life and death situation. If he was even a little bit careless,

he could be stuck in this world forever.

One skeleton after another fell, and even though Long Hao Chen could hold against ten thousand of these skeletons, there were simply too many skeletons coming at him. He could not even see a shred of hope.

In light of this battle, Long Hao Chen gradually discovered the advantages of being a Guardian Knight. Even though Retribution Knights had more tyrannical attack power, in a sustained battle, a Retribution Knight simply couldn't measure up to a Guardian Knight in terms of endurance.

After using several guardian knight abilities to enhance himself, Long Hao Chen only used a little spiritual energy every time he took down a skeleton. Also, his objective wasn't to annihilate the entire skeleton army, since it was simply impossible to do so. He only needed to buy enough time for Hao Yue.

The greatest weakness of these black skeletons was that they were dumb and could not use any abilities. They only knew how to advance forward. In this situation, Long Hao Chen used his advantageous terrain as well as his Restoring Spiritual Pills to prolong the battle.

Chapter 117: Hao Yue's Evolution: Third Head! (II)

A gold-colored mantle slowly rose up, wrapping Long Hao Chen inside. With this dense light surrounding him, he could recover a bit of spiritual energy. More importantly, inside of this [Holy Mantle], those skeletons did not dare advance. As soon as they even touched [Holy Mantle], the black-colored sheen on their bodies would immediately melt.

Long Hao Chen took several deep breaths. Two hours had passed. He had been there for exactly two hours.

Both of his arms were too sore for him to lift at this point, so he had to constantly urge himself to muster up more internal spiritual energy. He had already consumed six Restoring Spiritual Pills, but in these kinds of prolonged battles, it was not just spiritual energy that was consumed. The burden on the body as well as the heart were all important factors.

Visibly, the burden on his arms had become greater and the skeleton's attacks were becoming fiercer and fiercer. Long Hao Chen had no choice but to activate [Holy Mantle] from his Divine Wristband.

Ye Hua had given him a Divine Wristband that could activate [Holy Mantle] three times a day. Not only did the activation require no spiritual energy, it also partially restored his own spiritual energy and aided in the recovery of his body. Long Hao Chen's body state suddenly improved. The purple air behind him grew more and more prominent; he could even faintly hear Hao Yue's heavy breathing.

Hold on, I must hold on. Long Hao Chen secretly commanded himself. No matter what, he had to block these skeletons, for Hao Yue's sake. Right before the effects of [Holy Mantle] dissipated, suddenly, a mournful bellow sounded. The unceasing skeleton

army suddenly stopped and moved aside. A silhouette slowly appeared in the distance.

Humans, how did humans appear in our dark and fiery world. Do you know what kind of being you are protecting? An old voice brimming with confidence and oppressing force said. Under this oppressive force, Long Hao Chen immediately shivered. Once again, he activated [Holy Mantle], before taking another Restoring Spiritual Pill.

What appeared out of the silhouette was an elderly figure, tan in colour, in tattered clothing, wearing a withered complexion, but without even a sign of health, and disheveled yellow hair that had long lost their luster. His right hand was holding a staff made of bone, as he was walking on a black cloud. His eyes were not visible, because where they were supposed to be, there were instead two flames.

What a surprise, this creature knows human speech? Long Hao Chen surprisingly thought and tensed up further. “The one I am protecting is my friend and partner.”

The elderly figure coldly said, “No, what you are protecting is the reincarnation of the devil, the creator of our dark and fiery world. His existence is precisely the reason why our world is like this. Our world is broken down and magma is flowing through the Earth. Countless species became extinct all because of him. The strong have already escaped, the less fortunate all became undead, and now, only the undead can exist in this accursed world. I do not know how you came here, but your holy aura disgusts me and your actions anger me even more. I will give you one more chance to return to your world right now. Now that the devil, Austin Griffin, appeared in my territory, even if I am just a lich, I must kill him. Otherwise, who knows what other miseries his restoration will bring to our world?”

Long Hao Chen doubtfully looked at the elder lich; he did not quite understand what the lich implied. However, according to

him, Hao Yue was very dangerous, to the extent that the main cause of the destruction of this world was him.

“Hao Yue is my friend, my partner. There is no one I trust more than him.” Long Hao Chen said. Why would he trust in a lich, a lich who leads a gigantic skeleton army? In his capacity as a holy knight, the undead was the most natural enemy.

The lich coldly said, “Since this is your answer, you shalt be buried here because of Austin Griffin.”

As the bone staff in hand pointed toward Long Hao Chen, suddenly, a sharp and deathly whistle sounded.

Long Hao Chen’s entire body trembled slightly, his blood boiling at the sound of the whistle as he suddenly felt very dizzy and almost started losing consciousness. Unable to conserve his spiritual energy, he rapidly lifted up his Radiant Shield, simultaneously using [Guardian Favor] and [Faith Halo] to cover his own body.

In this situation, Radiant Shield was also able to dispel the negative effects to some extent, especially effective against undead magic. [Guardian’s Favor] and [Faith Halo] were both support skills that used the light attribute to provide defense, and also had the effect of protecting him from various negative skill effects.

As a result, the effects of the deathly whistle were reduced. Long Hao Chen’s mind cleared up, as he lifted up his Light Sword decisively. Gold colored liquid spiritual energy poured out from his hands, and entered his Light Sword. Light Sword’s mild gold color was gradually being replaced by a sacred white color, it was [Holy Sword].

Looking at the resplendent holy light in the Light Sword, the elderly lich clearly showed fear in his ghastly eyes. Honestly, his plan was to bluff Long Hao Chen through his words, precisely because he was fearful of Long Hao Chen’s holy attribute.

A long string of incantations came out of his mouth, as he pointed his bone staff to the ground, from where countless skeletons broke down. Those black skeletons fused together at a breakneck pace and gradually took the shape of a much larger skeleton.

Skeleton King! A tyrannical undead summon, coming from the formidable fusion of several undead. With its height of 6.5m and a 3.3m bone blade in his right hand, it ferociously leapt straight for where Long Hao Chen was standing and hacked at the cave.

Not good.

Long Hao Chen no longer dared to guard the cave entrance: all the hacking the Skeleton King was doing to the cave entrance could cause a cave-in and bury him alive.

[Charge], stopping the charge, [Divine Obstruction]. Long Hao Chen acted extremely quickly, completely blocking the black bone blade with his Radiant Shield.

A loud explosion sounded. Long Hao Chen felt that in this instant, his entire body was about to shatter, his innards about to explode, as the tyrannical strike almost split the Radiant Shield.

A very powerful force.

Even under the effects of [Divine Obstruction], Long Hao Chen's seven apertures had been injured; this was how tyrannical the force of this Skeleton King indeed was. The ground under him had been split. If not for the fact that he had reached the fifth step and Hao Yue's evolution had brought a synchronized evolution to his own body, there was no way that he could possibly stand after this blow.

[Holy Mantle]. Long Hao Chen immediately activated the second use of the Divine Wristband's [Holy Mantle], and consumed a Bursting Spiritual Pill at the same time. Jumping in the middle of air, as he put the Radiant Shield in his hand away, his Flame Sword

appeared. He took the two swords in his hands, and used the force of [Divine Obstruction] combined with [Bright Vengeance] in a split second. After vaulting, he immediately arrived in front of this Skeleton King.

In regards to the [Holy Mantle] surrounding Long Hao Chen's body, even this Skeleton King felt some fear. This attribute was his innate weak point, delaying even his movements.

In his left hand, the Flame Sword moved, and with a [Light Thorn], a flaming golden radiance ruthlessly struck the body of the Skeleton King.

“RAAAWR” The Skeleton King bellowed, raising his body. To him, the power of this [Light Thrust] in itself was no big deal, but the most frightening thing was the supplementary holy property it had, concentrated in its incandescent body, bringing him an intense pain.

The ghastly eyed lich suddenly leapt in the air, brandishing its bone staff, and a great army of skeletons suddenly headed towards the cave, aiming to go around Long Hao Chen, and it simultaneously released a dark wave of radiance from his staff, falling onto the Skeleton King. Immediately, the bones of the Skeleton King turned even darker, vaguely releasing a fluorescent layer of light. His tyrannical aura left Long Hao Chen at a standstill.

Bang—

A black bone blade ruthlessly hacked at the ground. Long Hao Chen used his Flame Sword, unleashing its power and sweeping this blade away, but he was pushed back on the side by the enormous power of this black bone sword. As his whole body was immediately sent rolling on the ground, before raising like a bullet, he shouted out loudly, “You and I shall stake everything!”

In midair, the withered undead face looked disdainfully at him. Although the supplementary attribute of this human's body was

extremely terrifying to him, he was in the end far from being powerful enough. He wasn't even a threat to him.

The Skeleton King was really too powerful. Right before its attacks landed, Long Hao Chen could only think about how to dodge them: he did not dare try to clash head on with him once again. And when his attacks fell on the body of this Skeleton King, the holy attribute, the only thing that could possibly injure him to death, had a sure effect. But with the lich nursing him nearby, he had basically no way at all to bring substantial damage upon him.

More importantly, Long Hao Chen had just seen skeletons enter the cave, bringing huge changes to his complexion. Unceasingly being engaged by the Skeleton King, the huge power of his blows prevented him from stopping them.

The lich had already stopped looking at Long Hao Chen, it was only a matter of time before he would end up killed by this Skeleton King. His gaze was focused on the entrance of this cave. His ghastly eyes jumped up, revealing a nervous and somewhat restless state of mind. This was, after all, Austin Griffin! Would he really have the strength necessary to kill him? If I could really kill him and absorb his blood vessels, then, how powerful will I become? Could I become the next Austin Griffin? At that time, I will perhaps be able to rely on my willpower to overcome it.

As this lich was nervously pondering on whether he really wanted to enter this cave or not, suddenly, a violent attractive force pulled his body, which was in midair, making him fall directly down on the middle of the mountain.

What? How could that happen? The lich was greatly alarmed, unconsciously looking at its own body. Immediately, he discovered that, without prior notice, a white glow without the least bit of energy concentrated in it had entered his own body.

This white glow looked quite soft at first glance, but its attractive force was extremely great. The lich used its undead magic to

command his army, but in the end, it was a creature relying on magic, and as such, its body was quite weak. Facing such attractive force, it could barely rely on the energy in his body, and it had no possibility to struggle free from it.

Chapter 118: Hao Yue's Evolution, Third Head! (III)

A moss-green-colored radiance instantly surged out of the shroud as the lich attempted to use undead magic to free its body from the strange energy wrapping it. Unfortunately, its hopes were crushed. That soft-looking milky-white energy didn't seem to show the slightest reaction to its undead magic.

Bang.

The black bone blade of this Skeleton King hacked toward the ground once again, but this time, it went past Long Hao Chen's body, almost hitting him. The golden armor covering Long Hao Chen's body burst out, emitting its last golden radiance, as he took it out completely.

Actually, that corpse-pulling white-colored radiance was coming directly from Long Hao Chen's chest. And precisely because of the moment of pause that occurred when he produced it, he was close from being crushed by the Skeleton King.

The lich looked once again toward Long Hao Chen, its face displaying a bit of anxiety; or was it fear and anger? What came from its extremely calm face was a calm and collected look filled with an intense murderous intent.

Not good. An intense fear instantly reached Long Hao Chen's mind, "But it shouldn't currently be able to attack freely."

Two strong golden lights burst out from Long Hao Chen's body in succession. From the Divine Light Wristguard, the third [Holy Mantle] was activated. In addition, he stuck the Flame Sword in the ground, releasing a [Heavenly Battle Array] and forcefully stopping the Skeleton King's next attack. A strong holy property was being released, going as far as to make the nearby Skeleton King stumble.

And Long Hao Chen hadn't used the Light Sword in his right hand to attack yet.

[Last Gambit], skill of Retribution Knights of the fifth step.

[Holy Sword], skill of Retribution Knights of the fifth step.

[Holy Sword] was something he had prepared a long time ago, and [Last Gambit] was something he unlocked after having reached the fifth step of cultivation, as his breakthrough broke another seal of his Inheritance Ring. The Light Sword turned into a glittering white light, directly aiming for the lich.

"No!" The lich mournfully bellowed, an intense dark green radiance erupting from him, attempting to stop this radiant [Holy Sword].

Only, the sacred holy attribute was too strong against the undead. With his [Holy Sword] prepared through the use of [Storing Power] for a long time, and with the addition of his Bursting Spiritual Pill that strengthened the explosive power of his [Holy Sword], how could this attack of his be so easy to stop?

If both sides were more than 25 meters from each other, this attack from Long Hao Chen couldn't possibly be enough to harm its life. However, their current distance was even closer than 10 meters apart. [Holy Sword] in the state of [Last Gambit] in this situation was indeed so fast that it could be said that it did not give the lich the slightest opportunity to unleash its formidable defensive spells.

Bang.

[Holy Sword] was instantly connected, passing through the lich's dark green protective screen, with a doubled efficacy coming from the combination of [Last Gambit] and [Holy Sword]. This blow had already the formidable might of an attack coming from a Radiant Knight.

A pure and holy light shone upon his chest, making the nearby

lich seemingly freeze.

The current Long Hao Chen was going all out, and after making use of [Last Gambit], his body was already completely limp.

The lich's black bones looked just like an apparition of death suddenly emerging. His eyes, staring at Long Hao Chen were seemingly losing all resolution.

噗啡。

Pfutuft

The body of the Skeleton King suddenly became stiff, just as the bone blade was drawing extremely near to Long Hao Chen. As its enormous body suddenly collapsed, countless dried bones dropped, a lot of them smashing on Long Hao Chen's body.

Those skeletons which had charged within the cave had already turned motionless, one after another, turning into dried-up bones.

A faint smile was drawn on Long Hao Chen's lips as the armor before him shattered completely. The collision of these crumbled bones on his body hurt a lot, but it didn't truly injure him.

Success! Long Hao Chen ruthlessly clenched his fists, despite the fact that his body was currently in a very bad condition and feeling very weak. The aftereffects of the Bursting Spiritual Pill gradually started to appear, stimulating his spirit to a great extent.

Long Hao Chen wasn't the slightest bit familiar with undead life forms, but his mental capacity which was so different from ordinary people's gave him an exceedingly high sense of observation.

No matter whether it was about the lich or the Skeleton King, they were both clearly above Long Hao Chen in terms of strength. Long Hao Chen was supposed to have no way to withstand the attacks of either of them.

However, strength wasn't a factor of sure victory. Long Hao

Chen had just inferred the meaning of the classical case of war called “to win from a position of weakness”.

And as soon as this lich appeared, Long Hao Chen had clearly felt its similarity to these skeletons; he was afraid of his holy attribute. Otherwise, it would simply have needed to kill him directly to deal with everything; was there a need to spare efforts? Furthermore, when that lich king summoned this Skeleton King, it revealed its identity as an undead. For sure, this undead army had been summoned by this lich, otherwise, they couldn't have fused together into a formidable Skeleton King.

This information appeared useless at first glance, but for the contemplative Long Hao Chen, it was a clear-cut way out of this certain death situation. In other words, he only had to kill the lich and the summoning would end together with its life.

At first, he had to show weakness; for that purpose when he blocked the Skeleton King for the first time, although he used [Divine Obstruction], he did not use [Leaned Shield Unloading Power]. It was to test the Skeleton King's power as well as to paralyze the lich. Once again, this proved that the Skeleton King's strength was much greater than he originally thought, injuring him right away. Long Hao Chen did not fret; at least, he blocked it. If he had not been able to do that, there wasn't the slightest chance for his plan to work.

Afterwards, he was constantly shifting around, dodging the Skeleton King's strikes with great difficulty as he didn't dare to take them head on, but in fact, from beginning to end, he was advancing towards the lich in the middle of the mountain.

After he completed the evolution of his Saint Spiritual Stove, not only did the range of it increase from 25 to 50 meters, it could also attract the attention of two enemies instead of one. More importantly, it gained another special ability, [Pull].

[Attraction] attracted the enemy's attention, but [Pull] pulled the

enemy towards him.

The effect of the Saint Spiritual Stove's ability [Pull] was akin to Long Hao Chen using his full strength to personally pull the target. This skill was purely defensive, and didn't hold any attack power. However, it was extremely practical, with an effect equivalent to what would have happened if he gained an invisible rope, able to pull anything.

[Pull] had a small range of 25 metres, and was able to aim at a single target.

As the lich was in midair, Long Hao Chen continuously tried to approach it, for the precise reason being that his Saint Spiritual Stove contained this mysterious ability. He had also never revealed the true power of his Light Sword.

In the end, the Lich's underestimation of Long Hao Chen's abilities cost him his life. Compared to the cunning humans, the lich was really simple-minded. Long Hao Chen's Saint Spiritual Stove changed the face of the battle completely.

The flames in the lich's eyes gradually dimmed. It took a look at the hole in its stomach and then looked at Long Hao Chen on the ground. Suddenly he let out a screech. He was unable to accept the reality of the situation.

"No....., now that the sealing pillars are already gone, don't tell me that Austin will once again descend upon us after his six previous reincarnations? My masters from the undead world, why is it that you haven't arrived yet?! Destroy him, destroy him, quick... "

Accompanying its cries, the Light Sword's holy light had already spread through its body. White cracks of light appeared all over and eventually before exploding, and finally condensing, intensely lighting up this dark and gloomy world.

Long Hao Chen laid on the ground, breathing heavily, intense

fatigue rushing into his head. Despite the backlash not being as heavy as using [Sacrifice], with the Bursting Spiritual Pill increasing his overall battle strength by 20%, at this moment the side-effects were not light.

The lich and his skeleton army fell; however, now was not the time to relax. Long Hao Chen once again consumed a Restoring Spiritual Pill, striving to restore even a little bit of spiritual energy.

At this moment, a muffled cry sounded, and it was immediately followed by mixed shouting; after that the muffled cry sounded again. Afterwards, a third cry resounded. Despite clearly being somewhat weak, it was no less dignified than the previous two.

Hearing this muffled cry, Long Hao Chen was surprised, because the sound came from inside the cave.

A heartwarming feeling came from within Long Hao Chen as he suddenly felt that his strength returned. Looking down, he discovered to his astonishment that brilliant purple lines had appeared all over his body, which were his own meridians alight. No matter if his veins' size could be considered as average or slim, they were currently all flashing with a purple color. A formidable force could be unceasingly felt, appearing before his eyes and reinforcing his muscles' power, contrasting with his currently weakened internal spiritual energy.

Once again, the yelling cry sounded, but this time it was much stronger than the previous three. A silhouette appeared from within the cave. Without Long Hao Chen even seeing it clearly, it already appeared beside him. Golden light flashed and gentle light elemental essence wrapped around Long Hao Chen's body. Immediately, Long Hao Chen felt lighter, and a fiery feeling appeared on his forehead. The surroundings were all lit with a mysterious light. He once again entered into a transient state.

In this dark and fiery world, a purple light glittered, space opened, and with a flash of light, the purple light disappeared

immediately.

In the next second, a cold cry suddenly sounded, Austin Griffin.....

This sound was very sharp. The moment it appeared, the black sky turned grey all of a sudden. The lava on the earth all dried up, and the temperature dropped drastically.

We have arrived late. A low bellow sounded, large pieces of black silhouette slowly closed in, and an enormous figure emerged out of the shadows. The figure was of a bone dragon larger than 30 metres in length.

The skull of the bone dragon had a strange light blue colour; the body was white, but there was certainly a blue light brandishing its entire body. Under its large wings, there appeared to be a layer of skin. This bone dragon was surrounded by sticky black miasma that slowly spread outwards.

Chapter 119: Three-Headed Hao Yue (I)

Inside the eye sockets of the bone dragon, brilliant blue flames were lit. Just by its tyrannical aura, this dragon could comparably be of the ninth step. On the back of the bone dragon, there was a male clad in black armor. The figure was over 2.5 metres tall and it sat patiently at the base of the dragon's neck. On its right hand, there was a lance that might be longer than its wielder, covered in dazzling purple.

The boundless grey sky suddenly split open, and a graceful figure appeared, its body was shrouded inside a black mantle. Although the figure was barely visible, two scarlet flames were moving on its head.

That's right, we are late. Although we came as soon as we obtained information from that lich, in the end, we are still late. The one this sharp voice belonged to was precisely that 'master'.

"A year ago, when we discovered Austin Griffin, he had just been reincarnated. To hide from our attempts to kill him, he used an innate ability enabling him to become extremely weak, lowering to a great extent his evolving speed. However, after such a small duration, how could his third head already be born? According to this terrifying evolution speed, I am afraid that before a hundred years pass, the calamity that occurred at that time will descend once again. Undead Abdicator Knight, do you have a method to find him?"

The Undead Abdicator Knight coldly answered, "If you, in your capacity as the Lich King, are unable to find him, how can I? Austin Griffin has already changed locations. But every time he wants to evolve, he will be bound to return to this world where he was born. We can only wait for the next opportunity now."

The Lich King coldly spoke back, "What are the others doing? Can it be that they believe that this Austin Griffin will be as easy

for us to deal with as its six previous reincarnations? His third head has already grown, he is already becoming harder and harder to deal with. We will have to convene the Undead Monarch's General Assembly. After combining our forces, I believe that we'll come up with a solution."

"All right. About this matter, you and I hold the same point of view. In those days, at the moment Austin Griffin broke the seal pillars, calamity fell upon mother earth, the skies collapsed, and everything died. Relying on his strength at the heavenly step, he can at most reincarnate nine times. As long as we can destroy him this time, and persist for 2000 years, he will be left with no means to descend to this world ever again."

The Lich King said, somewhat astonished, "I didn't expect the cold and indifferent you to be also afraid of desolation."

"Can it be that you're not afraid?" The Undead Abdicator Knight snorted coldly, as the enormous bone dragon he was riding turned around. Then, a rich black-color was released all around it, and in the next instant, he disappeared completely.

The Lich King was currently in the cave where Hao Yue had previously been, coldly looking around. In the next instant, an enormous purple blister appeared there, and instantly, the whole mountain peak melted. The Lich King's body also disappeared in the air, fading away and leaving only gray ashes behind.

.....

The steady and determined Long Hao Chen had his body completely shaken. Unconsciously looking forward, he discovered that the purple color under his skin suddenly disappeared, leaving no traces in his body. And the aftereffects of the Bursting Spiritual Pill seemed to have completely disappeared with it, even though 12 hours were far from having passed from the time he took it.

The surrounding purple color quietly weakened, as Long Hao Chen discovered, to his astonishment, that around him was a pitch

black landscape, seemingly familiar. What was this place?

“Hao Chen.” A familiar voice shouted his name, and immediately, Long Hao Chen recognized two familiar silhouettes.

“Du, du, du.” Li Xin and Cai’er, who was moving with Li Xin’s support, ran to his side from a nearby place.

Long Hao Chen immediately reacted. He had already come back to Holy City, and as he lowered his head, he could instantly see a huge fellow that was crawling under him, looking at Cai’er somewhat vigilantly.

This... This is Hao Yue?

Instantly, Long Hao Chen felt a bit listless.

What was crawling below Long Hao Chen could only be called a huge fellow. With its four thick and sturdy limbs, a height that exceeded 4 meters, it could only be categorized as a lot more robust than the former Hao Yue. If the former Hao Yue could only be called a huge lizard, then, this one could be called a huge crocodile. Furthermore, he had a third head.

That’s right, it’s precisely a third head. Aside from Little Light and Little Flame, Long Hao Chen could also see another head that was green-colored. Just like Little Light and Little Flame, his look when gazing at Long Hao Chen was brimming with affection. Seeing that Long Hao Chen was looking at them, the three huge heads immediately gathered together, rubbing against Long Hao Chen’s body.

“Hao Yue, it’s all right. Cai’er is my friend.” Long Hao Chen couldn’t fail to discern the change in Hao Yue’s expression. As he hurried to take two steps forward, he gave an ashamed look to Cai’er who was standing before him.

“Cai’er, I’m sorry. I... I missed our appointment once again.” He didn’t try to come up with an excuse. It was already late, so clearly, Cai’er and Li Xin had been waiting for his return in this place all

along.

Long Hao Chen felt comfortably warm in his heart. His look was quite cordial, and these feelings of concern were undoubtedly something he longed for.

Cai'er didn't rebuke him. Subconsciously holding one of his hands, she transmitted to his body a gentle wave of spiritual energy.

Long Hao Chen didn't guard the slightest bit against Cai'er, as he simultaneously used his second hand to pat Hao Yue's big head that had just come out.

Cai'er said in a neutral tone, "Fortunately, you are not wounded. However, how could the consumption of your spiritual energy be so huge, are you alright?" She couldn't see Long Hao Chen's current facial expression, but through observing his breath, she could determine that there wasn't any big problem: he only suffered a few light injuries.

Long Hao Chen answered, "I'm all right. Hao Yue happened to be in a little danger, so I went to help him. Cai'er, I..."

Cai'er lightly shook her head, "It's nothing, I don't blame you. The fact you came back safe and sound is enough." From her point of view, magical beast companions were only beings coming from some random mountain, so in regard to the kind of enemy Long Hao Chen could have run across when being summoned, she didn't think too much.

But unexpectedly, Li Xin was on the contrary full of doubts, "Hao Chen, is this Hao Yue? How could he become so huge, wah, and there's another head. What a surprise!"

Long Hao Chen made a silent gesture directed at her, saying in a low voice, "Hao Yue has most likely evolved. Let's go, it's already so late, we should go back first before talking about this."

Long Hao Chen was safe and well, and Cai'er was finally relieved.

Li Xin and Long Hao Chen went to see her off before taking Hao Yue to return to their hotel.

The bedroom wasn't too big, so as soon as Hao Yue, with his tremendously bigger body, crawled in the room, it appeared a lot smaller; but whatever he was told, he was unwilling to sleep outside. The third big head was only nagging Long Hao Chen, his eyes full of appreciation and affection. It was just like a child who was getting close to his own father.

“Okay, okay. Isn't it natural that I went to your rescue when you faced some dangers? There's no need for you to be so reserved.” Long Hao Chen gently caressed Hao Yue's third head, and had a smile on his face.

Despite the fact that he had faced the lich and his skeleton army in the previous fight, and his heart was beating a lot faster all along and until now, he didn't regret anything in the slightest. He was a Guardian Knight, Hao Yue was a dear person to him, so he naturally had to protect him well.

Long Hao Chen was still sometimes carefully watching Hao Yue's appearance after his evolution.

It could be said that Hao Yue's whole body had evolved. His body was two times taller, and had become a lot sturdier. His body only, when sitting straight, was already nearly 1.5 meters tall, with his four robust limbs, his sharp claws, raising his three huge heads, he looked rather impressive.

The scales covering his body had also evolved. Each of them appeared oval, but on them, there was another bulge, covering these scales that appeared thick and firm. He was still completely black, but under the illumination from the external world, a faint trace of purple color could be discerned. On his back, the protruding bone already had a big volume, and appeared to make him look even larger.

The most evident change on Hao Yue was in his three heads.

Clearly, on the two sides of his heads appeared some other bulges that seemed connected to each other. However, these bulges weren't too distinct, but their eyes changed a lot, the side of their mouth appeared rounder and sharper than in the past. More importantly, his heads had become at least twice as large.

Because of the bonds of the blood contract between them, Long Hao Chen could clearly feel that Hao Yue was a lot more powerful than in the past. If Long Hao Chen were to be up against him, even with his current force, he was afraid that he wouldn't necessarily win. He had clearly entered the boundary of the sixth step as a magical beast!

Wasn't this kind of evolution too frightening? From the time of Long Hao Chen's contract with Hao Yue to now, an entire year had not passed yet. His first evolution was because of Long Hao Chen's blood and his second evolution was something he provoked himself. It should have a relation with the stone orb he had eaten.

This wasn't the crucial point. The crucial point was that every time Hao Yue evolved, his strength would grow substantially. Growing a second head made him turn into a beast of the fourth step from the second step, and this third head that had now appeared had made him change from the fourth step to the sixth step. No matter if it was from his father or his teacher, Long Hao Chen had never heard of a kind of magical beast that could evolve in such a way, and so rapidly.

In addition, Long Hao Chen found out to his astonishment that near his neck, next to the green-looking neck, there was, as before, another bulge. From the other side, at Little Fire's side there was also another bulge. In other words, after this evolution, two bulges had grown on the side of his necks. Could it be that he would sprout out two other heads? If it was the case, what level would he reach at that moment?

In regard to Hao Yue, Long Hao Chen was currently growing more and more curious.

Hao Yue could feel Long Hao Chen's thoughts, and stared at him with his three heads. Little Light was the first, as he directly stuck out his tongue to lick his face, giving Long Hao Chen a face-washing.

“Haha, stop licking me! It tickles!” Little Flame and the newly born head immediately joined him, and the three heads playfully assaulted Long Hao Chen.

Chapter 120: Three-Headed Hao Yue (II)

At the same time, Long Hao Chen received a message conveyed by Hao Yue. The next time he would evolve, it would be a lot harder than this one. Indeed, he would once again undergo qualitative changes, but the degree of evolution wouldn't be as great as this time. After all, it was a lot harder for a magical beast to evolve from the sixth step to the seventh than to evolve from the fourth step to the sixth. In regard to the circumstances of this evolution, Hao Yue didn't say anything further, but from the message he previously conveyed, Long Hao Chen could feel that he was also trying to say that no matter how much he would change in the future, he would forever be his relative, companion, elder brother, or even his father.

It was deep at night. As Long Hao Chen was about to enter the state of cultivation after having taken a bath, Hao Yue was still sleeping deeply. As he had just completed his evolution, his body was currently feeling extremely weak. Clearly, all his energy was used up during this process, and to return to his optimal state, he still needed more time.

Hao Yue also told Long Hao Chen that the attribute of this newborn head was the wind, so Long Hao Chen gave him the name Little Green, just like the color of his eyes.

Next day, morning.

The sunlight coming from the outside of the window was still entering the room as Long Hao Chen, who was in the middle of cultivation, slowly awoke. Bathing in the warm sunshine, he couldn't help but reveal disappointment and frustration in his eyes. The ocean of his soul was still unconsciously recalling that world filled with dark and fire.

Compared to that place, Shengmo Dalu was simply like a heaven!

Through the window, as he looked at the gentle morning sun,

Long Hao Chen really felt blessed from the bottom of his heart.

Hao Yue had seized Long Hao Chen's bed, so he could not sleep there, because it wasn't wide enough. In the end, Hao Yue's body ended up curled up there, as his tail was held in Little Light's mouth. From the look of other people, this appearance would perhaps look fierce and fearsome, but to Long Hao Chen it was simply Hao Yue and nothing more.

Groping the place above the three heads, Long Hao Chen didn't awake them. Calmly walking away from the bedroom, he took his breakfast. Today, he was going to take part in another match.

But when Long Hao Chen walked away from his bedroom, Hao Yue's three heads eyes simultaneously opened. Looking face to face at each other, the three different colored pairs of eyes were displaying a faintly warm look, as the corner of his mouths rose, and his eyes shut once again. His breathing resumed as well, smoothly.

Exerting his strength to stretch his body, he felt that his internal spiritual energy was still feeling weak, from the previous day. Last night, after coming back, it was already deep night. The brief period of cultivation didn't give enough time for Long Hao Chen's spiritual energy to be restored to its peak condition. But he could clearly feel that his own physical body had grown a lot sturdier, and that there was a tremendous increase to his physical strength.

It appeared that he had to find the occasion to test his external spiritual energy.

He took his breakfast together with Li Xin and Ye Hua. Because Ye Hua couldn't watch him, he stayed here, as before. At least, he would wait for all Long Hao Chen's matches to be over before leaving. Only when he would genuinely be a Demon Hunt Squad member would Ye Hua go back to Hao Yue City.

"Xin'er said that Hao Yue was back, and he evolved once again?" Ye Hua asked Long Hao Chen in a low voice.

Long Hao Chen nodded.

Ye Hua who looked quite curious, immediately asked, “And what level did he reach with this evolution? Could it be what you spoke about last time?”

Long Hao Chen answered, “It should be the case. Otherwise, I can’t think of a reason why he could evolve once again in such a short time. Teacher, I think Hao Yue is really quite abnormal. With this evolution, he should be considered as a magical beast of the sixth step. In addition, he can use another elemental attribute.”

Ye Hua showed a faint smile and said, “For you, this is good news. The stronger Hao Yue is, the more assistance he will be able to provide you with. In this final stage of the competition, his appearance will be of an extremely great help for you. You will be able to take it a lot easier for the rest of the competition.”

Long Hao Chen chuckled, “Hao Yue is still feeling weak right now; before he completely recovers, I will not let him battle together with me. Teacher, it’s getting late, big sis and I will be leaving for now.”

Ye Hua nodded, “You can go.”

Long Hao Chen and Li Xin bade farewell to Ye Hua, and headed to the Alliance’s Great Stadium. Looking at their leaving figures, Ye Hua lightly nodded, “Hao Chen, this kid is really good at everything. Only, he’s just treating everyone around him too well. He’s paying too much attention to his entourage.”

Warrior Stadium.

When Long Hao Chen entered the stadium, he remembered about the circumstances of the matches of the round-robin tournament that had already taken place the day before. Today, it looked like the opponent he was going to face was this second competitor coming from the Mage Temple, a Magic Leader of the

fifth step. Without a doubt, this was going to be a tough fight.

On the previous day, he had left early, so he naturally didn't know about the results of the rest of the matches. After entering, he heard that his opponent of today had also obtained victory yesterday. Just like Long Hao Chen, he fought an assassin.

In the lounge, he looked for a place to sit. Long Hao Chen's eyes swept through his surrounding, and what attracted his attention the most was once again the two girls of the day before.

The loli summoner looked quite depressed; it seemed that she still recalled her awkward summon of a little lamb on the day before.

Wang Yuanyuan, seated beside, was wiping clean her enormous shield. Her eyes seemed to be brimming with affection, just as if she was fondling the body of a lover.

Naturally, Long Hao Chen wouldn't simply think that this loli summoner could only summon sheep. First of all, she was for sure the summoner bearing the number 1, which was a proof that she had reached the fifth step of cultivation. Secondly, the fact she could get in the final stage of the competition was in itself a proof that she was at least top 10 of the Summoners' Qualifiers.

On the previous day, when the Creature Summoning Gate had appeared, the vibrations that appeared together with it were something that Long Hao Chen wouldn't be able to forget. Although in the end, the final result was nothing more than the dramatic appearance of a lamb, still, did it imply that this Creature Summoning Gate could only summon sheep? It couldn't be so simple, right?

Without thinking deeply over this, right after sitting down, Long Hao Chen immediately shut his eyes, letting himself enter a state of meditation. Last night, a great part of his spiritual energy was depleted, although the sluggishness of his body was due to his disappearance, for Hao Yue's evolution. However, the internal

spiritual energy in itself was overdrafted by his use of the Bursting Spiritual Pill, and there was no way to change this fact. He had to do his utmost to recover some internal spiritual energy. The opponent he would face in a little while was that number #2 from the Mage Temple, undoubtedly another powerhouse at the fifth step.

Ye Hua previously taught Long Hao Chen that as a mage's cultivation level grew, his personal power would increase by leaps and bounds. As a simple example, a mage of the second step could not contend against a warrior of the second step, but after a mage reached the fifth step, even ten warriors of the same step would not necessarily be able to contend against him.

Mages relied on their great offensive power and control over the battlefield and an outstanding mage was the main element of the offensive power and burst of his team.

The first match of the day was a clash between two assassins, a confrontation of speed and control; it was as if the first to hit was going to win and obtain the final victory. As a result, this match was pretty fast to end, to the extent that almost no one could see clearly how the victor had managed to exert his control over his opponent as the match had already ended.

“Second match, Huang Yi against Long Hao Chen, battle start.”

The referee's voice awoke Long Hao Chen from his state of cultivation. On the other side, this continuously silent mage slowly stood up. Like Long Hao Chen, he had a quite handsome face, and the lines on it looked as soft as on Long Hao Chen's. In terms of build, he was a little taller than Long Hao Chen, but was still far from having Lin Xin's stature. As he advanced, full of confidence, it seemed as if the trajectory he took was already fixed.

Long Hao Chen's look changed, it looked like this opponent wouldn't be easy to cope with! From Huang Yi's body, he could feel a threat similar to the one Yang Wenzhao made him feel, only, it

was far from being as intense as the one Yang Wenzhao brought upon him.

“To make the battle between a knight and a mage fair, both parties will start at a distance of 50 meters.” The referee commanded Long Hao Chen and Huang Yi to start at a fair distance between each other, before proclaiming, “Match start!”

This time, Long Hao Chen no longer chose to use [Storing Power]. Against a mage, it was necessary to continuously approach the opponent. Compared to their strong attack power and control over the battlefield, mages generally have a weak body. As soon as a knight closed the gap, the battle was basically decided.

[Charge]. Long Hao Chen sped forward, in his left hand was the Radiant Shield, the right hand was changed into the Flame Sword. His Light Sword was lost last night during the battle with the lich; thus, he only had the choice of using one sword.

The Radiant Shield has the ability of self-protection, but after the battle last night, it had still not recovered its full strength, the split suffered during the battle was still apparent. Long Hao Chen wasn't even wearing his armor; a single strike from the Skeleton King's single strike had completely broken this armor of the holy attribute of his.

After looking at the equipment taken out by Long Hao Chen, Huang Yi scowled slightly, but his movements weren't slow at all. A small staff appeared in his hand.

The entire staff became topaz colored, there was no way to know the material it's made of, but there were strange patterns on it and a brown spherical gem embedded on top. When Huang Yi took out the staff, yellowish-brown colored circles dispersed.

A quiet incantation with a bizarre rhythm was casted by Huang Yi. As he pointed his staff towards the direction of Long Hao Chen, suddenly, a brilliant yellow light entered the arena, and spread out into yellow rings.

Long Hao Chen's awareness was extremely high, he immediately felt danger, and instantly stopped his charge and made a horizontal dodging motion on his toes.

Boom!

A huge [Earth Wall] was suddenly erected from beneath the ground, if Long Hao Chen had continued his forward charge, he would be fiercely ramming the wall right now.

One wall after another appeared from the earth, no matter what direction Long Hao Chen approached from, there was always an [Earth Wall] that blocked his advance. After a while, his entire vision was blocked by these walls.

These walls were 6.5 meters wide, 10 meters tall and two thirds of a meter thick, breaking through wouldn't be easy.

Right before Long Hao Chen's sight was completely blocked, Huang Yi suddenly stopped his motions, and a round yellow light appeared from his body. This round yellow light didn't appear to be attacking or defending, simply floating in midair and dropping on top of Huang Yi's left shoulder; faintly visible, it was a small person with transparent wings. It was only the size of a palm and appeared very cute, but the sounds it was emitting against Long Hao Chen weren't cute at all.

Chapter 121: Three Headed Hao Yue (III)

Huang Yi's crisp incantation and the low pitched sounds maintained the same rhythm, but the contents of their chants were completely different.

Hearing these two chants at the same time, Long Hao Chen got distracted. Dodging past two large [Earth Walls], he was able to catch a glimpse of the scene on the other side.

An Earth Elemental Spiritual Stove? After seeing the little figure on Huang Yi's shoulder, Long Hao Chen was immediately flabbergasted.

The most practical type of spiritual stove for a mage was an elemental spiritual stove. Every magic element could create a spiritual stove. Once an elemental spiritual stove was obtained, this type of spiritual stove could actually turn into a small fairy which could assist their partner in battle. Elemental spiritual stoves could normally evolve up to three times, and first rate elemental spiritual stoves could evolve four times.

The only type of elemental spiritual stove that was useful to a knight was the Light Elemental Spiritual Stove.

An elemental fairy's power was closely related to the owner's strength. Having one was basically like having another person to do incantations for you, but it also consumed the owner's spiritual energy. Simply put, an elemental fairy could consume the owner's spiritual energy to use magic, assisting its master in either offense or defense. With the evolution of elemental fairies, their greatest asset is amplifying their master's magic strength and reducing spiritual energy consumption.

A mage having an elemental spiritual stove was basically like a Guardian Knight having a Saint Spiritual Stove: welcomed by any team. Although Huang Yi's Elemental Spiritual Stove was at the lowest level, its practicality in battle was already immense. All the

magic he knew, this elemental fairy also knew.

There was no time to procrastinate, because once both magical strengths came out, he would have no more chances of winning.

Long Hao Chen rushed forward, no longer moving around the earthen walls, brazenly activating [Charge]. With Flame Sword in his right hand, a reddish-gold colour that resembled the sun shone.

[Shining Solar Strike].

Bang!

An [Earth Wall] fell in the face of the mighty [Shining Solar Strike], and [Charge] hadn't shown the slightest sign of stopping, accelerating straight towards the opponent.

Liquid spiritual energy made [Shining Solar Strike] far superior to what it had been in the past. [Earth Wall] is a spell at the fourth step, and [Shining Solar Strike] is a knight's strongest fourth step offensive ability, so the attack and defense just counteracted each other.

Facing Long Hao Chen's sudden acceleration, Huang Yi did not waver in the slightest. One [Earth Wall] after another was erected in front of Long Hao Chen, slowing down his advance.

[Shining Solar Strikes] were incessantly activated by Long Hao Chen. According to his current body strength, if Huang Yi and his earth elemental fairy's strength were completely unleashed, defeat was certain.

Violent explosions sounded as one [Earth Wall] after another shattered. Long Hao Chen firmly advanced, always creeping forward to close the gap.

Feeling the might of these [Shining Solar Strikes], all of the competitors from the third group, including Huang Yi, were completely astonished. This [Shining Solar Strike], was it really being used by a Guardian Knight? He was the only knight of this group, so naturally, no one else here knew that he was both a

Guardian and a Retribution Knight.

In a moment, their distance had already closed to twenty meters; just a bit more and Long Hao Chen's long ranged attacks would have a target.

However, at this moment, the earth elemental fairy's quiet incantation came to a halt and a huge yellow halo appeared beside Huang Yi.

Elemental magic-type summon?

Long Hao Chen was surprised and suddenly stopped his charge.

The sandy soil that was surrounding the ground advanced at an astonishing speed towards that golden halo as an enormous four meters tall body rose from the ground. This thick body threw itself directly at Long Hao Chen.

It was [Earth Giant], an elemental summoning spell. Within the control spells of the fifth step, it could be called the peak existence. It was no wonder that the required chanting time was so long.

At the very moment this spell was completed, Huang Yi's face became somewhat paler. Clearly, the consumption of his spiritual energy was great. The elemental fairy on his shoulder stopped chanting, and its body released a brownish-yellow radiance, enveloping Huang Yi inside, aiming to help him recover his used-up spiritual energy.

[Spiritual Polymerization], an innate ability belonging to elemental fairies. Relying on its important elemental affinity and assistance capabilities, it helped replenish its master's spiritual energy by increasing his absorption speed of the surrounding magical essence.

The Earth Giant that Long Hao Chen was facing was honestly nowhere near as terrifying or hard to handle as the Skeleton King of the previous night. However, its defensive power was actually even greater than that of the Skeleton King, and in addition, it

wasn't weak against the light attribute. Also, the current Long Hao Chen was far from being at his peak condition.

Clang—

Placing his shield horizontally, he used [Divine Obstruction]. Just like that, the giant was repelled, and Long Hao Chen's body became covered by the light of [Bright Vengeance]. His left foot striding forward, his Flame Sword instantly erupted.

[Light Thorn]. Filled with a rich gold-red-colored radiance, an enormous blade of light was formed, ferociously clashing against the body of this Earth Giant.

Long Hao Chen moved extremely quickly, and with a halo appearing under his feet, he suddenly jumped up. This [Light Thorn] wasn't only powerful, its edge was also extremely sharp.

Puuu—

A clean cut instantly appeared on the Earth Giant's body. However, Long Hao Chen's face showed some change, seeing this effect.

[Light Thorn] left on its entire shoulder a large cut. However, this cut that looked like it had completely broken this part of the giant was actually only an inch deep. For a giant with a height of four meters with an incomparably thick body, it was almost nothing! Furthermore, how could the Earth Giant, which is the most formidable earth control spell of the fifth step, be so simple? Above its two feet, a heavy brown yellow-colored radiance appeared, absorbing the surrounding earth essence to supplement its body. Just like that, the cut on its chest was healed at an astonishing speed, and in a flash, it had disappeared almost completely.

Among all elemental giants that could be summoned, the Earth Giant was the best one in terms of defense.

As his pupils suddenly shrank, Long Hao Chen made a firm

resolution. He was confident that if he was in top condition, he could use his techniques to gradually destroy this Earth Giant. However, since his internal spiritual energy was in short supply, he didn't have much time left.

Huang Yi stood on the side, glaring at him like a tiger watching his prey. As long as the Earth Giant could earn him some time, enabling Huang Yi to recover his spiritual energy to its peak condition, there would not be any need for this battle to last any longer. Long Hao Chen could currently feel that his body had less than half of its spiritual energy remaining. Although it was liquid spiritual energy, there was no way it could last too long.

“What a shame.” Long Hao Chen looked at the Radiant Shield on his left hand, and placing it in the middle of his body, he ruthlessly chopped his Flame Sword against the fist of this Earth Giant.

A resounding noise echoed from this Earth Giant's body. Although its body was almost as thick as steel, Long Hao Chen relied on the force released by the rebound to charge in all-in mode, the Flame Sword ruthlessly chopping against the head of the Earth Giant.

The defensive power of this Earth Giant was great, but its movements were relatively slow. The Flame Sword instantly left a profound mark on its head.

Immediately following, all the competitors could see an astonishing scene appear. Long Hao Chen was still in midair, shield in left hand and sword in right hand as his whole body unceasingly bombarded the Earth Giant with attacks while revolving. A gaudy gold-red-colored brilliance was emitted, as he kept attacking the body of this Earth Giant, just like a meat grinder.

[Condemning Revolving Sword], the most powerful offensive ability created by Long Xing Yu.

[Condemning Revolving Sword]'s essence was in borrowing force

to create an opportunity. From one point of view, it was kind of similar to [Storing Power], except for the fact that the amplification was even greater than that of [Storing Power]. A firm and unyielding attack, but unsuited against fast opponents. It was because if it couldn't keep attacking the opponent, there was no way for the firepower to be accumulated.

Clearly, the Earth Giant didn't possess the ability to avoid this [Condemning Revolving Sword]. Even with Yang Wenzhao's strength, when one was touched by this [Condemning Revolving Sword], he wouldn't have time to get out of the way to avoid being caught in the continuous attacks, and would only be able to meet it head on.

The whole audience was staring at this astonishing scene; Long Hao Chen was revolving in midair, appearing as if he used the sickle of death to unceasingly engulf the body of the Earth Giant. That Earth Giant could only awkwardly attempt to counterattack without success, but it only served as a source of power for Long Hao Chen to amplify his attack.

Rocks flew upwards as the Earth Giant's body was being unceasingly cut apart, with countless holes. Swept by this [Condemning Revolving Sword], its body was being destroyed from top to bottom at an astonishing speed, surprisingly turning into dust under Long Hao Chen's killer move.

Puu—

The last attack completely exploded the whole body of this giant, as a chain-like brilliance was emitted together with the last ounce of power coming from the amplification of this [Condemning Revolving Sword], directly aiming from afar at the faintly lifeless Huang Yu, flying at him.

Huang Yi was a second ranked Magic Leader, and if not for his consideration toward the guy who probably couldn't attack, the real first ranked of the Mage Qualifiers would have been him.

[Earth Giant] was a spell that he had learned recently, but he never expected that an opponent of the fifth step could destroy it so quickly. This was an Earth Giant, not an Earth Wall! Wasn't the defensive power of an Earth Giant something that could stall for time even against an opponent at the sixth step?

Two yellow lights appeared one after another on Huang Yi; it was [Earth Wall], released by both him and his elemental fairy.

Boom, boom—

Two successive explosive sounds could be heard, as the flying golden light unexpectedly destroyed these two Earth Walls in a row. This unstoppable power kept advancing and was aimed at Huang Yi's chest.

Beng—

A brownish yellow-colored film appeared from the staff in Huang Yi's hand. Upon colliding against it, the bright light was finally shattered, turning into dozens of sparks of light scattering in all directions.

At that time, Huang Yi could clearly see that this surprise attack against him was precisely the thrown Radiant Shield that was in Long Hao Chen's hand. Unfortunately, this shield was now completely destroyed.

Facing such circumstances, Long Hao Chen was left without means. It was true that his [Condemning Revolving Sword] was an extremely powerful skill, but he had only one sword in his hand, and this ability needed two swords to build momentum appropriately. Thus, because the Radiant Shield didn't have a sufficient attack power, it had to be used for it to be completed. The original crack on it was enlarged, before finally ending up on the edge of destruction, to a state beyond repair. Left without choice, Long Hao Chen could only use this last attack.

Compared to Long Hao Chen's equipment, Huang Yi's equipment

was a lot more luxurious. The brownny yellow film that appeared at last was the skill included in his magical staff, [Earth Elemental Protective Shield].

Chapter 122: Hao Yue enters the battle

As he reached the ground at an astonishing speed, Long Hao Chen's breath clearly became heavier; his lack of internal spiritual energy was what made this feeble sensation appear.

If this was a life or death battle, he wouldn't have any hesitation in using a Restoring Spiritual Pill, but he was not willing to waste precious resources in a competition match. More importantly, he wished as before for his potential to come out with these matches.

After a short pause, [Faith Ring] was set free as he suddenly stepped on the ground, launching [Charge] once again. At this moment, he was only roughly 20 meters away from Huang Yi. As long as he could reduce the range between them in a short instant, he would obtain victory.

However, at the same time, Huang Yi displayed a faint smile.

Grasping his magical staff, he unceasingly chanted an incantation, and a shining ring suddenly appeared on the ground. That ring surprisingly started to move on the ground, arriving under Long Hao Chen's feet. At this very moment, ten spikes suddenly rose from the ground, taking the shape of a cage that trapped Long Hao Chen in it.

The earth elemental fairy also started to chant at this very moment, displaying a synchronization with Huang Yi that could be called perfect. In the air, a yellow color suddenly appeared and, immediately, ten stones the size of millstones dropped from the sky, about to smash Long Hao Chen who was still in this cage.

If Long Hao Chen still had his Radiant Shield, it wouldn't be hard for him to block these falling stones. But the Radiant Shield had already been destroyed and he didn't have another shield to defend himself.

As he took a deep breath, Long Hao Chen concentrated his

attention on the combat. When he saw the cage surrounding him, he became aware of the fact this match would unfortunately be extremely hard to win. However, until the last moment, he was resolute to never declare the words 'I give up'.

Holding the hilt of his Flame Sword with both hands, he took a little step forward with his left foot, maintaining his feet close to each other, lowering his waist and started to jump. Full of resolution and perseverance, he gazed upon the stones falling on the ground as he completed this jumping motion.

At this time, Long Hao Chen's combat skills and his strong mental capacity were undoubtedly manifesting. He didn't utilize any spiritual energy, completely relying on the power of his body to jump to a height of 100 meters and clash against these falling rocks.

During this time of crisis, the Flame Sword hit the stones on their sides, which was their most vulnerable area, borrowing power from the jump, rather than attacking recklessly. This method was best at conserving spiritual energy while fighting at the highest level.

On the other side, Huang Yi and his Earth Elemental Fairy started a long chant. This time, the chanting time was even longer than for the previous summoning spell.

The thing that was even stranger in this joint chant with his Earth Elemental Fairy was that it was very slow in speed; he finished chanting a musical scale before letting his elemental fairy start the next one, and so on. This was the quintessence of mages' joint chanting. The spell that was going to be launched with such an elaborated chant could only be a secret spell, requiring a high coordination between the spell casters. Making use of an elemental fairy was by far the easiest method to perform this kind of joint chant.

The eight other competitors of the third group could currently

clearly see that the match was already settled. No matter what kind of spell Huang Yi and his Earth Elemental Fairy were chanting, Long Hao Chen had no way to interrupt it. And, naturally, the longer a magical chant was, the more formidable its power would be.

Dozens of falling stones were sent flying by Long Hao Chen, as he discovered to his astonishment that his body's power had indeed made great progress. Continuously shattering these falling stones was making his hands feel a bit numb, but at least he could conserve his internal spiritual energy, this way.

Bang-

A gold-red radiance shone once more. Once again, it was [Shining Solar Strike]. Long Hao Chen used two of them in a row to create a gap in the cage surrounding him and made it out, dashing out from inside.

"You won't make it in time; you can only concede." Huang Yi's indifferent voice resounded as he revealed a confident smile. His gentle face was filled with some hidden hints of pride and arrogance.

Long Hao Chen didn't launch a charge; he discovered that the ground had become completely different. Above the original sandy soil was now a faint amount of yellow radiance. This radiance was not intense at all, but it was still there.

Huang Yi faintly smiled, "Is it not okay? Then please see for yourself." After he lightly shook the staff in his hand, a strange scene occurred. The soil below him suddenly swelled, pushing his body three meters high in the air, and immediately following, that swelling soil retreated, arriving at his back, even faster than the speed of Long Hao Chen's charge. It seemed that in a split second, the distance separating Huang Yi and Long Hao Chen was increased by 100 meters.

Whether for warriors or knights, the most important point when

facing a mage was the distance. Seeing the distance separating them increase so suddenly, Long Hao Chen was at a loss. Immediately, he felt the ground below him shaking as an enormous pile of earth suddenly welled up and shook out. His body was instantly thrown by it.

Long Hao Chen huddled his body in midair, changing his direction toward the ground, but another pile of earth was stimulated, ruthlessly knocking against him.

He waved his sword, chopping below. Bang–

The great power tossed Long Hao Chen once again into the air. Giving up all hope, he could clearly see the scene; it seemed as if the whole stadium had been given life as countless piles of earth rolled over and over just like waves. Huang Yi was calmly standing in a distant place, exerting his control. Wearing a smile, he went as far as to look at him with ridicule.

Earth control spell of the sixth step, [Earth Waves].

This was the best self-defense spell for a mage who controlled earth. Not only could it be of assistance to shift the direction of his own body or to move quickly, it could also be used to block attacks or to attack enemies, so it was a formidable control technique that could both attack and defend. So long as the enemy was on the ground, he had almost no way to escape the control of this spell, unless the opponent's strength was so formidable that he could smash the spell to oblivion.

Long Hao Chen didn't even have the time to fall down as he was once again thrown in air, just like a little boat on a wave. From all directions, countless earth waves were unceasingly aiming at his body. Even if Long Hao Chen's body was very tough, it didn't prevent a surge of blood from coming out from his body.

The referee stood at the same place, far away from this battlefield, as he closely watched this scene, waiting for Long Hao Chen to concede.

Seeing Long Hao Chen's struggles with the earth waves, Huang Yi couldn't help but feel some admiration. This young knight was for sure younger than him, but he had already trained to the fifth step. Additionally, his willpower and his resolution were for real. Only, in the end, he was just a knight. And on top of that, he was an expert at area control. Yes, he faced a Knight, and so what? His sensation of complete control was just extremely marvellous, especially against this kind of opponent.

At this very moment, Long Hao Chen's body that had been suddenly thrown into the air suddenly stopped in its flight. Huang Yi could only vaguely see a purple glow that came from an unknown place on Long Hao Chen's body. Immediately, a detailed purple mark appeared without foundation, surprisingly forcibly supporting his body so that he didn't continue to fall down.

“RAWR—” An angry, howling shout outrageously resounded, astonishing everyone present around the stadium as an aura was instantly spread around the purple-colored light.

Nine purple lights were sparkling, coiling around the peculiar symbol on the mark in the air, as an enormous body appeared below Long Hao Chen, catching him.

“Hao Yue.” Hao Chen called out his name, somewhat astonished as he leaned over Hao Yue's broad back and violently gasped for air. His internal spiritual energy was almost completely exhausted, which gave him an extremely unpleasant feeling. If he was tossed once again by an earth wave, he would perhaps really end up wounded.

That's right, Hao Yue came. Feeling that Long Hao Chen was in danger, he chose to be transported to his side.

A bright bluish-green radiance appeared under Hao Yue's body, bearing the weight of his body with a length of four meters. When he was by the side of Long Hao Chen, he was only acting like a spoiled child, full of affection and seeking love. But at this very

moment, the six eyes on Hao Yue's three heads were completely ice-cold. Floating in midair, he coldly fixed his eyes on Huang Yi from afar.

“A mount? So he finally decided to summon his mount. What kind of mount is it? [Float]?” Looking at Hao Yue, Huang Yi was completely astonished. Wasn't it a kind of three-headed lizard? But with such a huge size, this magical beast gave almost an immaterial feel. However, he still knew the wind-control spell [Float] he was currently using. As a result, he secretly sneered to himself. [Float] isn't [Soar]; for how long will your huge body be capable of floating in the air? As soon as you fall down, you will be identically under the effect of my [Earth Wave]. And my [Earth Wave] can last for ten more minutes.

Huang Yi didn't dare be careless. In the instant Hao Yue appeared, with his Earth Elemental Fairy, he started to chant another incantation. His chant was for the spell [Meteorite], whereas his Earth Elemental Fairy's chant was for the spell [Falling Stones]. [Meteorite] was an extremely powerful offensive spell, but it launched a single meteorite that moved according to the mage's control. It was an extremely good match with the area effect of [Falling Stones], naturally incredibly increasing his attack potential.

As this side was chanting two incantations, on the other side, Hao Yue was chanting three incantations. And furthermore, their three attributes were completely different.

Little Light, Little Flame, and Little Green's low-pitched voices rose at the same time. Their chant was in a language Long Hao Chen didn't understand. It was completely different from humans' chants; it lasted an extremely short time and was vigorous.

The very first to complete his chant was Little Light. A golden halo appeared and surrounded his huge head. Little Light raised his head, spouting a gaudy bright light in the air. Immediately, a golden cloud appeared in the air, and instantly, a light beam fell

from the cloud, aimed at Long Hao Chen's body.

A warm current suddenly spread throughout his whole body. Long Hao Chen could only feel that the liquid spiritual energy in his body was in a sort of total agitation, leaping up and down at an astonishing speed, recovering its power.

[Radiant World], a skill of a Guardian Knight of the fifth step. Also known as [Spiritual Replenishment], this skill had a very great restriction: it was only useable between light element users. It was a spell used to transfer spiritual energy, a spell that was a lot more obscure than the skill [Storing Power] within Knights' secret skills. Regardless of whether they were Guardian Knights or Retribution Knights, very few learned to use this skill. Just ask yourself: who would be willing to transfer his spiritual energy to someone else?

However, Little Light could use this spell and he directly used it on Long Hao Chen's body. Long Hao Chen could only feel that in almost a split second, more than 50% of his internal spiritual energy had recovered as he immediately straightened his posture, still seated on Hao Yue.

Because Huang Yi and his Earth Elemental Fairy cast their spells first, [Falling Stone] and [Meteorite] were immediately simultaneously completed. In the sky, countless millstone-sized rocks fell. Simultaneously, a sparkle of yellow radiance appeared together with a circular stone that seemed to emit a whizzing sound, aiming straight towards Long Hao Chen.

Long Hao Chen, still seated on Hao Yue's back, stood straight and motionless. He naturally knew Hao Yue's intentions through their connection. Inclining below the Flame Sword in his hand, a golden shine rose around, [Storing Power]!

Little Flame roared in the air, as a blazing red hexagon rose above his head and his two blazing red-colored little eyes shone in a dazzling red color.

Bang-

A column of flame suddenly rose around Hao Yue's body, rising into the air and turning most of the falling stones instantly into ashes. When it collided against that meteorite that was shot against him, the effect wasn't any different. As the meteorite approached Long Hao Chen, Little Flame moved his huge head, simply colliding against this meteorite that had already had its momentum greatly reduced.

Little Green's spell was completed in this moment. A rich green light shone on his back instantly, forming a green-colored hexagon, as a hurricane was produced and sprayed from Hao Yue's back.

The appearance of this hurricane was quite inelegant; it seemed like some fart, but its results were stunning.

Hao Yue's massive body was propelled by this [Wind Pillar]. As swiftly as a meteor catching up with the moon, he flew straight towards Huang Yi.

Exactly! [Float] didn't enable flight, but further adding the supplementary assistance of [Wind Pillar], it could make him slide in the air for a short duration.

Hao Yue's three heads had a perfect matching: Little Light took care of restoring Long Hao Chen's spiritual energy, Little Flame took care of defense, and Little Green took care of flying.

Triple attribute magical beast? Huang Yi stared blankly; his meteorite had just fallen after being broken as Hao Yue drew closer and closer.

Not good! Huang Yi hastily controlled the earth waves with the intent of running away. This [Earth Wave] technique also consumed some of his spiritual energy and, in addition, from the previous series of fights with Long Hao Chen, his spiritual energy consumption was already very huge. He already had no way to launch other attacks. All he could do was to increase their distance and wait for Long Hao Chen to fall on the ground.

But would Long Hao Chen give him this opportunity?

Long Hao Chen jumped out from Hao Yue's back, shooting forward like an arrow. Little Green spouted out a smaller wind pillar and, by aiming it below Long Hao Chen's feet, made his speed reach its extreme limit.

[Earth Wave] was really used cleverly as Huang Yi exerted his control below his feet to change direction.

With a white glow, a formidable pulling power dragged Huang Yi, completely astonished, toward him, and in the next instant, Long Hao Chen's blazing Fire Sword was already in front of him.

Saint Spiritual Stove, [Pull].

Previously, Long Hao Chen wanted to use this skill as soon as he was going to be within 20 meters of his enemy, but was forcibly separated from him by the sudden appearance of the cage. How could he give him another chance at the present time?

Hao Yue, with his four sturdy limbs, fell on the ground, charging in Long Hao Chen's direction. Little Green opened his mouth for a breath, exerting a great attractive power to pull something, and, immediately, another windball was created, helping Long Hao Chen to gently fall on the ground.

When Huang Yi came back to his senses, three fierce, huge heads were already in front of him, surrounding him from three directions. Breathing loudly, Little Flame licked the corners of his mouth with his tongue, seemingly thinking of him like a delicious meal.

“NOOO! I concede...”

Chapter 123: So strong Cai'er! (I)

“Stop! I concede.” Huang Yi cried out in alarm, leaving the whole audience in shock.

This scene was really theatrical; no one expected that the one who was designed as the absolute future winner, Huang Yi, would have his opponent Long Hao Chen turn the tides in such a brief time.

From Hao Yue's appearance to the conclusion of the fight, the time of ten breaths hadn't even passed; that was how incontestable Hao Yue's might was. Despite the fact he didn't use any really powerful spell, these three heads, each of them possessing a different attribute, had an incredible coordination between each other. It was as if three mages were simultaneously giving their help to Long Hao Chen.

The [Earth Waves] faded away, returning the stadium back to its original calm state. But Hao Yue didn't move the slightest bit.

The three heads and six eyes were focused on the Earth Elemental Fairy on Huang Yi's body. Little Green opened his mouth, releasing an intense attractive force. With a little cry of the Earth Elemental Fairy, this latter was being sucked in in the next instant.

“No!” Huang Yi shouted loudly, his original fear toward Hao Yue's three huge heads turning into despair. How important was this elemental spiritual stove?! To him, losing the elemental fairy was akin to having his force decreased by 40%!

“Little Green, you can't! Hurry up and spit it out!” Long Hao Chen said in a low voice.

Little Green gave Long Hao Chen a non-understanding look as Little Light and Little Fire gulped out a mouthful of saliva, their eyes revealing a heart-broken expression, as they humanly

surrounded Little Green, as if trying to convince him.

Little Green unwillingly opened up his mouth, and puffed out the Earth Elemental Fairy, smashing it at Huang Yi's side. This little guy was completely horrified and shivering as if it was the end of the world because of this experience, as its body's elemental capabilities seemed muddy. It was wet, but Huang Yi, who was still overjoyed at the sight, absorbed the little guy back in his body without the slightest hesitation, absorbing the saliva together with it inside of his chest.

Long Hao Chen unhappily tapped Little Green's head, "You guys would really want to eat anything! Brother Huang, my apologies."

Huang Yi shook his head, "I am the one who should thank you. I lost." Having finished to speak, he performed a mage salute full of gratefulness towards Long Hao Chen, turning around and heading back to the lounge.

"Victor, Long Hao Chen." Without even speaking about the other competitors, the referee seized this chance to announce the name of the winner, as he looked up and down at this uncommon magical beast by Long Hao Chen's side.

Magical beasts that could use three different attributes weren't nonexistent, but it was really rare to see one with three heads. In addition, generally, magical beasts that could use three attributes were generally at least at the eighth step. This referee had a discerning eye and could clearly see that this magical beast companion belonging to Long Hao Chen was roughly at the early sixth step of cultivation and wasn't too formidable yet, but looking at it, it seemed to have already a fully grown body. If this three-headed lizard kept growing, with its talent giving it access to three attributes of magic, it would undoubtedly be a great help for Long Hao Chen to become an extremely formidable knight.

Long Hao Chen didn't stay there motionless and directly sent Hao Yue back to the hotel, at the room where he was originally,

through his contract. A magical beast's summoning could also be self-triggered, especially in this case where Long Hao Chen and Hao Yue shared a blood contract that enhanced their link by a great extent.

There will be nothing up today, right? Seeing that my match ended so early, I will definitely be able to wait there for Cai'er.

After letting Cai'er wait for him in vain for twice in a row, full of worries, Long Hao Chen felt really guilty in his heart. Consequently, right after winning his match, he impatiently left the stadium. This combat of today had already settled his place at the competition among the third group; Huang Yi was likely the most powerful opponent he could have in this group, so winning this match made the rest of the competition a lot easier on him.

On the other side, in the second group's competition stadium.

Li Xin was seated in the lounge, anxious about the match that was about to begin. She was currently even more nervous than before her own matches.

The two parties of the match rapidly walked over into the stadium, and among them was precisely the one who won against Lin Xin, the baldie priest Sima Xian. And on the other side...

"Du, du, du."

Letting out these familiar sounds, Cai'er grasped her bamboo cane, unhurriedly walking into the stadium.

Sima Xian's eyes were focused on Cai'er who was about to enter, and he couldn't help but wrinkle his brows.

On the previous day, he saw the 'match' between Cai'er and Li Xin. The fact Cai'er immediately chose to surrender was really mysterious; How could this blind girl even pass through the qualifiers? But at present, Cai'er was his opponent.

"The match between Sima Xian and Cai'er may begin." The referee announced that, and retreated back immediately, and the

four pillars for assisting assassins subsequently rose.

Sima Xian didn't directly launch the offense as he gave a puzzled look to Cai'er, "Lady, are you okay? If you want, you can concede, you know. Actually, I don't really like to battle against girls. With this appearance of yours, I really won't be able to initiate the attack."

"I am going to attack." Cai'er's cold voice immediately resounded.

In the next instant, Sima Xian felt that his whole body was abruptly deep fried, as a choking murderous intent instantly filled the air.

Cai'er was after all Cai'er, a blind girl walking with the help of a bamboo cane, but in the next instant, before Sima Xian's eyes, she turned into an incomparably sharp blade.

As her figure flashed, just like in the preliminaries, Cai'er suddenly turned into a black bolt of lightning. Sima Xian could only feel that a flower was before his eyes, as Cai'er had already arrived in front of him, the short end of her bamboo cane directly pointing at his chest, just as if it was a dagger.

Sima Xian's reaction was also fast. Feeling this flower that gave him a somewhat abnormal feeling, he quickly drew back and, taking a big stride, he relied on his perception and immediately held his thick magical staff before himself.

With a "Dang" sound, Sima Xian could only feel a tremendous power instantly rushing forth, as a dense chill propagated to his magical staff, entering within his palm, with a penetrating power that made his whole body ice-cold.

But from the eyes of the other competitors, Cai'er was just like a specter that had instantly flashed forward. Her bamboo cane was pointed at Sima Xian's staff, as Sima Xian's body was already pushed back in the opposite direction.

Fifth step—

Sima Xian shouted out violently to himself. How could there be such a difference between he who didn't have a cultivation at the fifth step level, and his opponent? And how could her spiritual energy be so tyrannical?

He could absolutely not afford to let her approach. Sima Xian immediately gave the right answer. His right foot ruthlessly stamped on the ground as he used [Sacred Knock]. A white glow turning into a ring of light instantly surrounded his body, releasing an important explosive power.

Naturally, his answer was the appropriate one. Just like a sort of maggot sticking to one's feet, he tried to keep up with Cai'er's pace, by using [Sacred Knock] before falling back, taking a slight pause.

Sima Xian still had his staff in hand, placing it horizontally before him. Putting his [Sacred Hammer] to use, he went straight for Cai'er, aiming to clash with her head-on. At the same time, a bright light arose from his body, it was the protective spell used by priests, [Sacred Light].

“HOU” Sima Xian roared in fury, his whole body suddenly expanding as the clothes on the upper part of his body splitted open after another, as he entered in the [Madness] state.

If, from the eyes of the spectators, his series of attacks against the defending Lin Xin could already be described as astonishing, he was now going as far as to use [Madness], making the other competitors quiver from the bottom of their hearts. This fellow, is he really a priest?..

Sima Xian's reply, in itself, couldn't be described as bad, but unfortunately, his opponent was Cai'er.

Cai'er's whole body dazzled, pointing the bamboo cane forward, and making the [Sacred Hammer] disappear just like that, without

foundation. He didn't even have the time to display his offensive power. And meanwhile, Cai'er's body instantly became illusory, leaving Sima Xian with no way to catch up to her silhouette.

The effects of madness mode on Sima Xian's attack speed and offensive power was really astonishing, as he waved his staff, launching attacks at great speed toward Cai'er.

However, a shocking sight appeared instantly. Even when confronting such a tyrannical power, Cai'er didn't retreat, and charged instead; surprisingly rushing into the range of Sima Xian's staff.

Papapapa, with four successive sounds, four blue glows simultaneously appeared at four different places of the [Sacred Light] making it instantly fall apart.

Sima Xian was currently stupefied to the greatest extent possible. Is she really a human, or is she a specter? He had clearly seen her being smashed by his weapon, but he didn't feel a sensation of being in contact with anything.

At this very moment, an ear-piercing cry resounded at a short distance. Sima Xian could only feel a great pain in his two ears, as his mind instantly turned empty.

Also at this very moment, Cai'er who had arrived within the two meters before her opponent pointed once again her bamboo cane forward, letting out a peaceful glitter shining of blue. With a pu sound, it hit exactly his staff on its tip.

Compared to previously, the force rushing out from him was already incomparably greater; but, although he was in this state of [Madness], it was useless under this absent-minded state; this weapon in his hand instantly pounded out from Sima Xian's sturdy muscles.

Immediately, Cai'er's bamboo cane swept forward and, with a pu sound, Sima Xian was sent flying five meters back, falling on the

ground.

With a flash of shadow, the extremity of the bamboo cane was already being pressed against Sima Xian's throat.

[Sly Stab], [Spectral Dodging], [Magic Brain Waves], [Despotic Stab].

Cai'er's spiritual energy was full of penetrating power. Sima Xian, currently pressed against the ground, could only use his own spiritual energy to do his utmost to contend against Cai'er's, showing some capability to resist.

"You lost." Cai'er said these words with an indifferent tone, as she regained her bamboo cane and unhurriedly walked back to the lounge. Without even awaiting the referee's confirmation, she left, filled with absolute confidence.

Because during the match of yesterday, Cai'er directly conceded against Li Xin, the other competitors were full of contempt toward her, but this time, their expressions became a grotesque sight to behold.

Sima Xian hadn't reached the fifth step of cultivation, but he was still above the 8th rank of the 4th step. Under the state of [Madness], he could normally match powerhouses at the fifth step. However, in front of Cai'er, he didn't have the slightest chance.

From Cai'er's appearance on stage to the conclusion of the match, the time that passed was extremely brief. However, Cai'er still had this maiden-like appearance, as she moved like a thunderbolt with a formidable attack power, shaking every spectator. One must realize that from beginning to end, she didn't even use these pillars, and in addition, she was blind! The fame of this assassin#1 was really deserved.

"Victor, Cai'er." The referee simultaneously announced, and Sima Xian, who was previously getting up from the ground, used his hand to stroke his bald head, before giving another look to

Cai'er, with a completely different expression, murmuring to himself, "So, assassins could actually be that overwhelming!"

This combat had a large influence on Sima Xian, because it was the first time that he was left completely overwhelmed and unable to strike when facing an opponent with a similar age as his.

Chapter 124: So strong Cai'er (II)

Actually, the current Sima Xian looked similar to a berserker using the light attribute. In the earlier stages, priests were supposed to have very limited offensive capabilities. For sure, his physical strength was extremely high, but how could he contend against an ultra-genius of the type that doesn't even appear once every 1000 years, the Saint Daughter of Samsara?

Lin Xin was staring blankly at Cai'er, who was going back to her lounge, with his eyes focused on her. His current opinion of Cai'er was completely different. In short, she had simply become a great favorite he had to cling to... Naturally, it was absolutely not in "that" meaning, he was only yearning for trying to get in her good graces, he didn't have any other kind of ideas. This girl who was previously together with Long Hao Chen, a delicate-looking young lady who had in addition lost her sight was actually powerful to such a frightening level. Sima Xian had learned and experienced her fighting strength today with his own body.

Too strong, it was simply too strong. Who else could contend against such a powerhouse during these Demon Hunt Selections?

Li Xin's shock was no less than Lin Xin's. What Lin Xin didn't expect, neither did she expect it. Furthermore, during her match against her on the previous day, Cai'er had voluntarily conceded. Even if she had Rose, could she really win against her? Lil' bro! Where did you get yourself a little lady as abnormal as you!?

In the past, Li Xin was always thinking that Long Hao Chen was the greatest genius that could exist in this world, but this little lady before her eyes looked no older than him! She was also already at the fifth step of cultivation. Having seen how easily and skillfully she coped with Sima Xian with such a calm demeanor, she was clearly far from having gone all out. If she could really become her little brother's girlfriend, how great would that be.

“Big sister, I am leaving first.” Cai’er approached Li Xin by the side, and said this in a low voice.

Li Xin revealed a faint smile, and asked, “You’re going to wait for him?”

“Yeah.”

Li Xin said with a smile, “Quickly go. Seeing that you’re so strong, it looks like there is no need for me to worry about your safety.”

“Du, du, du.” Under the gaze of all the competitors, Cai’er quietly left.

For the following days, the other matches of Long Hao Chen’s could be said to have gone as smoothly as a breeze of wind; he didn’t encounter any complications. It was to the extent that he didn’t even need Hao Yue to appear on stage. In addition, he had obtained five victories from people who surrendered from the start of the match. When drawing him as their opponent, the two priests directly surrendered; they had clearly seen how Long Hao Chen destroyed the Earth Giant; how could they possibly restrain this level of attack power? And the last three of these victories were contributions from those other assassins.

During this competition in groups, everyone had nine matches. So far Long Hao Chen only needed seven wins to be sure to be qualified. On the last two days, he was up against the two strange ladies of this group, Wang Yuanyuan and Chen Ying’er.

In this group, Long Hao Chen and Huang Yi were the ones who displayed the most astonishing strength, but the ones who attracted the most attention weren’t them, it was this young lady summoner, Chen Ying’er.

After having been defeated three times in a row, she emerged victorious three times in a row. Her fighting method was simple, it was to rely on the Creature Summoning Gate. When up against

Long Hao Chen, this young lady summoned a mount that she herself could basically not recognize at all. And when she ended up against Huang Yi, what outrageously came out from her Creature Summoning Gate was a huge green dragon at the eighth step that intimidated Huang Yi to such an extent that he directly conceded. Since then, this lady became the most unpredictable element of the third group. Try to ask, who among these youngsters could possibly want to measure himself against a magical beast of the eighth step?

Wang Yuanyuan's appearance was also eye-catching; just like Long Hao Chen, she had gotten herself seven victories. However, until this day, the ones she hadn't run against were the toughest opponents, Long Hao Chen and Huang Yi. At the very end, she had to compete against both of them.

As a result, after Long Hao Chen had gotten himself one of the places, the second place was going to be settled in the match between Huang Yi and Wang Yuanyuan. At the time of this match, Huang Yi had already lost two matches, but had the great occasion to catch up with Wang Yuanyuan and possibly aim for a seventh victory. This way, as long as Long Hao Chen could beat her, in concerns to both sides' equal number of victories and defeat, he could possibly surpass his opponent in rank and stay in the competition, together with Long Hao Chen.

The marvel of this third group was undoubtedly this random summoner. And there was an even more marvellous guy in the second group, it was Lin Xin.

Among the seven matches he was in, Lin Xin ended six of them in a row. Exactly, except from one he lost against the bald priest Sima Xian because of the matter of time, the six following matches of the competition all ended in a draw. It was because even though he couldn't attack, there was no one who could break through his defense. It was the same even for Li Xin who possessed her Rose Unicorn. Unfortunately for him, his match of the eighth day was

about to begin, and on this day, his opponent was precisely Cai'er.

Within the second group, Cai'er was without equal. Her seven matches had ended with six victories and a defeat against Li Xin, who by relying on her Rose Unicorn also ended with good results with five victories, one draw and one defeat. Her defeat was against a summoner from the Spiritual Temple. However, on the next day, when this summoner ran up against Cai'er as his opponent, he was directly heavily wounded by her, leading to a lot of complications in the rear. For this reason, the Spiritual Temple raised a complaint against the Assassin Temple. However, was this really of use?

The bald priest Sima Xian was the third ranked of this group. His seven matches had ended with five victories and two defeats, the second defeat occurring when he fought Li Xin. The Rose Unicorn's dominance was really too great, further adding the fact Li Xin was herself a Retribution Knight. In addition, after evolving, the Rose Unicorn had gotten herself a lot of combat experience, making their coordination better and better.

The last two matches of Cai'er within this group were up against Lin Xin, the mage who couldn't attack, and a warrior. Basically, until now, Li Xin and her mount overwhelmed the others in this competition.

Li Xin clearly knew that if not for Cai'er, she could never have succeeded in this group, and to this young lady, who was helping her out of affection and not out of reason, she took more and more of a liking.

In the past five days, Long Hao Chen didn't really do anything out of the ordinary. With Cai'er, he did nothing more than accompanying her back everyday. After all, they were still too young, and holding hands with each other was already, for them, a great source of happiness. They didn't chat a lot, but already felt extremely familiar with each other.

Li Xin already told Long Hao Chen the fact she was far from being as strong as Cai'er and let this couple manage that among themselves; it would be great if he could develop their relationship.

Long Hao Chen never asked Cai'er about the reason why she conceded, because on the first day of the competition, when Cai'er conceded out of consideration for Li Xin, it reinforced Long Hao Chen's first impression of Cai'er as a blind girl, which implied in his mind, that her fighting capabilities couldn't be too good. At that moment, his sentiment of pity had been further reinforced.

The group entered the eighth day of competition.

Bright morning.

As she took her breakfast, Li Xin made fun of Long Hao Chen, "Lil' bro, before you send Cai'er back home every day, where do you bring her to have fun?"

Ye Hua who was eating together with them also looked at Long Hao Chen. Naturally, Li Xin wouldn't have kept the fact that Long Hao Chen was familiar with Cai'er hidden, and also told him about Cai'er's fighting prowesses. Naturally, Ye Hua wouldn't be against the relation between his treasured disciple and this future star of the Assassin Temple. A blind girl, but furthermore and against all expectations, an extremely strong assassin! This was in itself an extremely rare sight. Although in the beginning, he believed that it was an extremely bad thing for Long Hao Chen to have gotten a girlfriend so early, the revelation he had been given on the previous day completely changed his mind.

"Have fun? I am just sending her back home and that's all." was Long Hao Chen's reply.

Li Xin immediately opened wide her eyes, "It cannot be, lil' bro. So that's what you call a date with a girl? It's too unromantic! Even if you are nervous because of the ongoing competition, it's not a reason for you not to take her to have fun or invite her for a meal,

is it? Discuss, discuss and get familiar with her family's circumstances and this kind of stuff."

"Invite her for a meal?" Long Hao Chen blanked out, "But I don't have any money!"

He had indeed no money, all the money he had gotten without exception was used on Hao Yue's stomach. After Hao Yue evolved, he ate even more. This fellow was really a wallet-emptier.

Li Xin patted his forehead, and said in a calm voice, "You foolish lil' bro, if you don't have money, can't you ask your sister for some? So silly. Here." As she spoke, a sack of gold coins was taken out from her bosom and thrown at Long Hao Chen.

"Sis, I cannot receive your money." Long Hao Chen hurriedly threw this coin sack back at her.

Li Xin opened wide her eyes, "What on earth are you doing? Are you looking for a beating? Quickly take it back, isn't it natural for a little brother to spend his big sister's money? And from the beginning, I have been regarding you like a little brother, could it be that you don't regard me as a dear big sister? If you dare return this, big sis will be extremely angry, and will ignore you in the future."

"I..." At that moment, Long Hao Chen didn't know what he should reply to her.

Ye Hua said, "Accept it. Xin'er is also doing this for your sake. That lady Cai'er, you should treat her better. If you have the occasion, during the group selection for the demon hunt squads, you should do your utmost to be together with her." Yesterday, a very mysterious old dude came to find Ye Hua, to speak to him privately for an entire hour. After this old dude left, Ye Hua was immersed in his thoughts for a long time, carrying a feeling of being torn between laughter and tears. It was because it was the higher-ups of the Knight Temple who came to find him, and their objective was unexpectedly to tell him that he had to do his utmost

to play matchmaker between Long Hao Chen and Cai'er. Although he wasn't really clear, this was the message he was conveyed. It could only mean that Cai'er was of extremely unusual importance to the Assassin Temple and this way, both of them could advance together. However, considering Ye Hua's temper, he naturally couldn't act as a matchmaker for his disciple for real. Today, this single sentence was also a hinted expression of his approval of Long Hao Chen and Cai'er being together.

After taking the gold coins, Long Hao Chen felt very ashamed. That's right! I have already known Cai'er for so long, but I have never invited her out to eat.

Mage Stadium, field of the second group.

According to the drawing of lots, today, the first match would oppose Cai'er to Lin Xin, her astonished opponent.

"Cai'er against Lin Xin, both parties may appear on stage." The referee yelled out loudly from within the stadium.

Cai'er slowly stood straight, and just when she was about to go, Lin Xin who had already stood up, said aloud, "I concede, I concede!"

Within this second group, this was the first time a match was conceded before neither of both parties entered on stage.

Lin Xin revealed a faint smile in Cai'er's direction. He knew that Cai'er couldn't see, but still waved his hand. To him, regardless of what he did, there was no way he could enter the top 16. Since it was the case, he might as well act like a good person and give Cai'er a favor. More importantly, he didn't believe that he could possibly block Cai'er's attacks.

Chapter 125: So strong Cai'er (III)

Lin Xin was a mage that couldn't use offensive magic, but it didn't mean that he wasn't smart. On the contrary, he was an extremely smart guy. What was Cai'er's vocation? She was an assassin. Did she use other weapons than her bamboo cane? Absolutely not. From the beginning of the competition until now, Cai'er didn't take out any real assassin weapons. If she were to really take one out, at what level would her offensive power be? He didn't want to become her first good test, just because his defensive power was great.

In the third group, Long Hao Chen was also the first one to appear on stage today. Only, his match wasn't as relaxed as Cai'er's.

Wang Yuanyuan was facing Long Hao Chen as his opponent, her right hand holding the heavy shield that was even larger than her own body, looking at Long Hao Chen with eyes brimming with confidence.

She knew that as long as she could win this match, then the first place of the second group would be hers. Although the competition opposing those in the top 16 would involve another drawing of lots, the first of their group would meet seconds of other groups, so evidently, to her, having the status of first-ranked of her group would be extremely advantageous.

Only, she also knew that the guy before her eyes would be extremely hard to cope with. That day, when Long Hao Chen defeated Huang Yi, although the appearance of the mount that he revealed was short-lived, it left an extremely deep impression in her mind.

“Match start!” The referee announced before slowly moving back.

Wang Yuanyuan held her shield placed horizontally, placed

before her body, as she faced Long Hao Chen and shouted out, “Summon it. Let this mount of yours come out.”

Long Hao Chen shook his head, and said, “That wouldn’t be fair. If your strength can really compel me to do so, I will reconsider.”

Although he really wished for this great competition to help increase his combat experience, he couldn’t be inflexible either. Breaking through the fifth step was something Long Hao Chen himself didn’t expect to happen, but now, not only did he break through, Hao Yue had also completed his second evolution. This gave him for real the strength necessary to enter the top three of these finals. There was after all a spiritual stove to gain as reward! Furthermore, the promise he made to Lin Xin had yet to be accomplished. It would of course be for the best if he could be in the top of this Demon Hunt Selection. Long Hao Chen really didn’t like the feeling of owing something to someone.

Wang Yuanyuan couldn’t refrain from a slight laughter. Holding a small gem to her body with her left hand, she nodded towards Long Hao Chen: “As you say so, let’s fight a fair battle.”

While she said that, she shouted out loudly before dashing towards Long Hao Chen in a short moment. Although her speed might not be comparable to an assassin, with each step, a loud bang sounded, and her own imposing power increased. Silver spiritual energy rose up and covered her skin with a layer of brilliant silver.

Wasn’t she at the fifth step? It was visibly liquid spiritual energy.

Long Hao Chen was immediately startled, because during the previous matches, Wang Yuanyuan only displayed power that was at the peak of the fourth step; this was the first time that she displayed a strength at the fifth step level. There was no way of knowing whether she was hiding her strength earlier or just recently made a breakthrough.

According to common logic from the warrior temple, Wang Yuanyuan did not fit the mold of a regular shield warrior at all: her

enormous shield was basically being used as if it was a heavy axe.

Less than ten meters away from Long Hao Chen, stomping her right foot, she rose up into the air, swinging her enormous shield, and going straight for his head. With that violent look, she did not have even half the grace a female was supposed to have, and was even fiercer than male warriors.

Long Hao Chen held a fine iron shield in his left hand and his Flame Sword on his right. It was a fine iron shield! After he lost his Radiant Shield, he went to look around the Alliance's head auction house. However, with the amount of personal money he had left after feeding Hao Yue, all the good weapons seemed too expensive. It was so expensive that he left shortly after simply taking a few looks.

An ordinary magic tier shield would cost up to a thousand gold. Even an alloy shield cost a hundred gold. Under this helpless situation, Long Hao Chen spent ten gold to buy his iron shield to improvise. He also spent twenty gold to buy a heavy sword that he stored in his forget-me-not ring.

Right, he could only think of that after this final stage, when he would immediately hurry back to the Knight Temple to retrieve his prize for the preliminaries. The top 10 qualifiers could apparently all obtain a rare piece of equipment at the Spiritual Tier. If he sold this thing, he could pool enough money together to get him a set of Magic Tier equipment. He certainly wasn't going to ask his sister or his teacher for money.

[Assault]!

Against Wang Yuanyuan who was advancing from the air to attack him, Long Hao Chen used [Assault]. Naturally, he wasn't facing her head on, but was flanking her sides with [Assault].

With increased speed, he barely avoided Wang Yuanyuan's attack.

Bang

The giant shield slammed into the ground violently, and the silver spiritual energy dissipated, creating a distorted ring of vibration, even though Wang Yuanyuan's shield didn't only barely hit the ground. This strike was comparable in power to Long Hao Chen's [Holy Sword] using [Light Thorn].

Although Long Hao Chen dodged Wang Yuanyuan's attack, the dissipated silver spiritual energy nevertheless had an effect on Long Hao Chen, to the extent that after his initial assault, he couldn't follow up with another attack.

Wang Yuanyuan continuously attacked, face unwavering. Suddenly she swung her shield towards Long Hao Chen, and immediately, chunks of yellow earth were spread into the air enveloping Long Hao Chen within. With a flick of Wang Yuanyuan's wrist, the large shield flew straight towards Long Hao Chen. Producing humming noises, the air sounded like the ghastly grim reaper. This was an astonishing scene that could make anyone gasp in admiration.

Long Hao Chen inclined the upper part of his body backwards, his waist seeming like it was almost about to snap off. Looking backwards, he could see that Wang Yuanyuan's enormous shield, still producing these humming noises, flew above his head.

At this moment, Long Hao Chen dashed off his right foot. Right now Wang Yuanyuan didn't have her shield, it was the best moment to strike.

[Shield Charge], Long Hao Chen held his fine iron shield and made a beeline for Wang Yuanyuan. But at this moment, Wang Yuanyuan's huge shield rotated and was returning.

Humph! Wang Yuanyuan coldly let out a groan, silvery light flashed around her, as she advanced towards Long Hao Chen with no hesitation. To Long Hao Chen's surprise, the huge shield had already returned to her hand in the next instant. The current

situation had changed: two people carrying shields were now charging at each other.

Bang

Long Hao Chen was knocked over five meters back, and under the intense vibration, the fine iron shield in his hand had already broken down into chunks of metal.

His equipment was a real disappointment, but Long Hao Chen also discovered to his astonishment that even with the boost from Hao Yue's blood to his external spiritual energy, when facing Wang Yuanyuan, he could not take a single advantage. He even suffered some losses. This young maiden was really strong!

Because he had an appointment with Cai'er every day, Long Hao Chen didn't really observe any of Wang Yuanyuan's fights. It immediately became clear to him that it was by relying on her own skills that this maiden had obtained seven victories up to now.

That silver colored spiritual energy, could it be that it contains spatial attribute? In that instant, Long Hao Chen understood. If it was not due to the spatial attribute, how could her shield return to her hand so abruptly?

Long Hao Chen moved back, and Wang Yuanyuan also blanked out a bit. At this point, their internal spiritual energy was pretty much exhausted. Their techniques were all on par with each other, the only differences were in their external spiritual energy and their equipment. Without a doubt, Long Hao Chen's iron shield put him in a disadvantageous position. However, during the moment of their collision, Wang Yuanyaun felt that Long Hao Chen had the explosive force of a lion behind him. This explosive force was extremely ferocious, to the extent that she had to take half a step back as well, without being able to connect any techniques. If he had equipment with a status equal to her own, if he had not overpowered her, at least he wouldn't have flown back.

Although those were her heartfelt feelings, she did not stop at

that. She immediately charged towards the unstable Long Hao Chen and as the shield in her hand flashed, three glows were actually created, covering Long Hao Chen's body.

Although Long Hao Chen only held a single sword, the brilliant shine in his eyes suddenly became brighter. After having tested his opponent through the previous exchange of blows, he came to understand Wang Yuanyuan a lot better than earlier. He was not going to hold back any longer.

Suddenly, his Flame Sword shone in a dazzling light, and a sound escaped, as it aimed at Wang Yuanyuan who was preparing to strike with her shield once again. At the same time, he completed a quiet incantation, and with his two hands grasping the sword, after a [Thorny Charge] immediately came a [Shining Solar Strike].

Boom—

[Shining Solar Strike] accurately aimed at the three glows created by her shield, creating a violent colliding sound.

This time, Wang Yuanyuan had certainly come out worse off.

The two had about the same internal spiritual energy cultivation, but just now, he certainly dispersed the strength of her strike. However, her shield's quality was certainly above the Flame Sword's, as she was only compelled to take a single step back. But this strike had also simultaneously given Long Hao Chen the opportunity to counterattack.

With a lift of the left hand, his newly purchased fine iron sword appeared in his hand, and at the same time, the chant of his incantation was finally completed.

A one meter tall brilliant, floating light appeared at his back, as two wings opened up, giving him the appearance of an awe-inspiring angel. A ring of gold-colored light was emitted from the angel, dropping on Long Hao Chen's body, and instantly, his entire body became covered in this golden color.

Fifth step Guardian Knight skill, [Angelic Blessing]. This skill was something Ye Hua taught him recently, in the last few days, after his cultivation level broke through to the fifth step.

[Angelic Blessing] wasn't a secret skill, but a skill all guardian knights of the fifth step were required to learn. It was extremely practical in real combat situations, because it was a ranged skill that could not only strengthen oneself, but partners in combat as well. In a situation where spiritual energy was constantly being depleted, it was possible to bestow light elemental essence onto all offensive and defensive skills without affecting/influencing their original quality.

Although the light attribute amplification was inferior to [Holy Sword], its effects had an excellent range and duration. This skill was essential to a Guardian Knight and his team.

Long Hao Chen's Flame Sword and fine iron sword in his other hand were bestowed with a golden light. Under the effects of [Angelic Blessing], not only was his offensive power boosted, a significant protection was also provided to his equipment. If his Flame Sword was to suffer any damages, what weapon could he possibly use in his subsequent matches!? After being strengthened by [Angelic Blessing], the iron sword could just be barely on the same level as a magic weapon.

[Pure White Edge], [Lightning Thrust].

Both swords exploded forward, as ten flashing lights with unparalleled power were headed towards Wang Yuanyuan.

Wang Yuanyuan didn't think that right after Long Hao Chen's shield broke, he would switch to dual swords. Having not made enough preparations, she took a step back, using her huge shield to cover the front of her body, completely sheltering it from any attack.

Chapter 126: Gigantic Divine Soul Shield (I)

This was the result Long Hao Chen was aiming for! As his left foot set on the ground, he jumped up and, continuously making audible iron-like sounds, he completed a [Lightning Thrust] with his Fire Sword, immediately followed by [Shining Solar Strike] once again. About to ruthlessly strike her heavy shield, he used jumping power and, to reinforce the power of his blow, aimed at Wang Yuanyuan from above.

No good! Wang Yuanyuan was immediately alarmed. What her heavy shield was the most suited for was attacking the enemy at close quarters, not receiving close quarters attacks. She wasn't good at all for defense, so when approached such in such a way by Long Hao Chen, her rhythm was completely broken.

Long Hao Chen's [Shining Solar Strike] was heavy and full of power, leaving her with no other choice but take a step back to retreat. In this instant, Long Hao Chen's [Condemning Revolving Sword] had already burst out.

For Wang Yuanyuan to have stood out among the numerous warriors, her skills were more than that. This lady's eyes had a deep and wide expression, and at this very moment, against all expectation, she didn't passively defend herself with the support of her dominating large shield, but suddenly lifted it upwards. Holding it with both hands instead of a single one, she stood on her tiptoes, starting to revolve around her original place just like an enormous spinning top. An intense silvery light was instantly released all around from her enormous shield.

[Space-Splitting Revolving Shield]!

As the silver-colored radiance rippled all around, Long Hao Chen found out to his astonishment that against this rapidly rotating enormous shield releasing intense silvery light, his [Condemning Revolving Sword] was continuously sliding. Not only was he

unable to display the full might of his [Condemning Revolving Sword], but he was also totally unable to borrow power.

Envy appeared in Long Hao Chen's heart. This shield was a bit big, but it had an extremely good quality.

The scene that appeared before them was extremely beautiful. Long Hao Chen and Wang Yuanyuan were both fighting by rotating their weapons horizontally. Both were resisting their opponent with all their might, standing upright in the ground and revolving. The golden and silver spiritual energy was frantically erupting, counteracting each other. The formidable burst power left the referee with no other choice but to approach, preparing to intervene at any times so as to prevent the competitors from ending up seriously wounded.

Long Hao Chen was in the middle of revolving, his body still releasing light dust all around. Under the effects of [Condemning Revolving Sword], and after having released [Faith Halo] and [Imposing Ring], his attack power was vastly increased. Being able to accomplish such a feat was proof of how high his mental capacity was.

Wang Yuanyuan seemed to be resisting Long Hao Chen's attack, and her shield didn't sustain any damage. However, under this pressure, her two revolving feet were gradually subsiding, just like a spinning top that was drilling deeper and deeper in the ground.

“Ah!”

Wang Yuanyuan suddenly let out an ear-shrieking sound, as her hands kept hurriedly rotating, forming a silver shining pillar with a diameter of a meter that abruptly exploded.

Long Hao Chen wasn't caught off guard; his [Condemning Revolving Sword] ruthlessly kept attacking, as it was hit by an impact coming from above.

An extremely great force with extreme pressure was

concentrated inside of that silver shining pillar. Fortunately, his body was under the effect of the defensive support skill [Angelic Blessing], further adding the [Divine Light Mantle] that he released just in time to defend himself, enabling him to avoid any serious injuries.

Pu, firmly planting his feet on the ground, Long Hao Chen backstepped four or five times in a row, and stood firm on the ground, though with difficulty.

On the other side, Wang Yuanyuan also just jumped out from the hole she created in the ground.

[Space-Splitting Sauté], a formidable secret warrior skill with the spatial attribute and possessing an extremely tyrannical exploding power. Because Wang Yuanyuan was in an unfavorable defensive position, she couldn't display the full might of this skill. But even in these circumstances, by relying on this strike and her [Space-Splitting Revolving Shield] she was able to break through Long Hao Chen's [Condemning Revolving Sword].

However, Wang Yuanyuan's current state wasn't so good either, and her face, brimming with heroic spirit, appeared quite pale, as she gasped with difficulty for breath. Simultaneously, her small chest that only started to develop recently was unceasingly moving up and down. Having used her two most formidable skills, the consumption of her spiritual energy was similarly extremely great.

In the aspect of consumption, Long Hao Chen who possessed his physique as a Scion of Light was a lot better off. The fact that he managed to maintain his [Angel Blessing] was a clear proof of it.

"Are you a Retribution Knight?" Wang Yuanyuan looked at Long Hao Chen with an unconvinced face.

Long Hao Chen lightly shook his head and answered, "I can use some skills belonging to both Guardian and Retribution Knights."

Wang Yuanyuan, still gasping for breath, said, "Apparently, in

regular circumstances, there's no way I can be a match for you. However, I will not concede. I am going all out, so summon your mount as well. With this trashy equipment of yours, you cannot possibly contend against my Gigantic Divine Soul Shield." In regard to her equipment, it seemed that she was in a great advantage. However, when a moment ago, they collided in succession, she had already consumed more than half of her spiritual energy. In contrast, from Long Hao Chen's appearance, it looked like he didn't consume much, if not any, of his. This [Condemning Revolving Sword] of his had as its signature borrowing force, so his own consumption was very small. But the two great offensive skills of his opponent consumed a great amount of spiritual energy

As she spoke, she flipped over her left hand, instantly taking out a huge gem. Filled with spatial spiritual energy, this gem in her hand shone in an intense silver color, producing an intense glitter. Without hesitating the slightest bit, she immediately inserted this gem in the first of the nine cavities on her shield.

Then, she took out two other gems at an extremely fast speed, and inserted them in the second and the third cavities.

These gems looked like they were identical. They were entirely faint-gold-colored, but this wasn't the gold color corresponding to the holy attribute, but a faintly red pure gold color.

After the first gem was inserted, a seemingly endless mighty and arrogant aura seemed to fill that huge shield, spreading a pure-gold-colored light all around. This dignified presence seemed like that of a sovereign king controlling a whole generation. And the aura was so dense that his glory seemed to cover countless years of history.

Far away, the six main supervisors in responsibility for the six great temples simultaneously got up, their eyes taking a shocked expression.

Long Hao Chen was sure that he had no idea what this could be, but how could these elders be unaware? This aura, this aura was clearly coming from 6,000 to 13,000 years in the past, from one of the formidable weapon-type pieces of equipment possessing a magnificent aura retained from the glorious era! From the might of that aura and its undulations, this piece of equipment had at least reached the peak of Glorious Tier, only a step away from the Legendary Tier. And at that moment, Wang Yuanyuan had only inserted three gems out of nine. What would happen if she did so with all nine? Wouldn't this shield exceed the Legendary Tier, to fall into the Epic Tier?

Together with the embedding of the three gems, a fantastic mask emerged on the immense shield.

That mask looked extremely sinister, enveloped by a pure-gold colored cover. It was formed of five colors: red, yellow, white, blue, and grey. An intense pressure was being scattered all over by this face. Before it, Long Hao Chen felt as if that vigorous face was releasing some sort of immaterial attack at his body unceasingly

Wang Yuanyuan held her immense shield, slowly raising it up, and suddenly, a brilliant pure-gold light surrounded her body.

Wang Yuanyuan did not wear any armor; after being surrounded by the brilliant pure gold light, it didn't matter whether it was her skin or her clothes, everything was overflowing with this mysterious light. A sort of savage allure broke out from her body.

Long Hao Chen's awareness far exceeded that of a normal person, so he could clearly sense that Wang Yuanyuan was accumulating incomparable, tyrannical explosive spiritual energy on her body and she could activate a fatal strike at any moment.

Forehead radiating purple light, nine purple glows of light illuminated, and without the need of an incantation, Long Hao Chen pointed forward with his right hand, and the purple light on his forehead expanded, light flashing. At this moment, Hao Yue

suddenly appeared in front of him.

Seeing the three-headed Hao Yue, there was a twinkle in Wang Yuanyuan's eyes. She knew that this was Long Hao Chen's full power, but she was also at her strongest right now. It was not that she didn't want to embed more precious gems on her shield, but she only inherited three of these precious gems.

"I am the inheritor of this Gigantic Divine Soul Shield; this shield is a family weapon passed down from my deceased grandfather that he used during his glory days. Although right now I cannot unleash its full strength, my Enormous Soul Shield is close to a piece of equipment at the Legendary Tier in terms of status. Be careful." After speaking, Wang Yuanyuan repeatedly stomped the ground with her right foot, and with a loud bang, the entire stadium shook violently. Her entire body was already covered in a pure gold flame while dashing straight towards Long Hao Chen.

The first possessor of this so-called family weapon dictated that only direct descendants could inherit it. Regardless of the strength of this type of weapon, it was priceless on the market. After all, no matter how good the equipment is, if you cannot use it, it is nothing more than decoration.

It was clearly visible that the ground Wang Yuanyuan previously stomped caved in a meter and had a diameter of 1.5 meters: her stomp clearly contained a lot of strength.

Against the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield's tyrannical force, Hao Yue acted like he didn't feel anything. Three heads were lifted and simultaneously roared.

Long Hao Chen had extremely deep connections with him; his body flashed, and immediately, he jumped on Hao Yue's back. Under the effects of [Angelic Blessing], Hao Yue was also covered in a faint golden light. With a wave of the Fire Sword in his right hand, [Light Thorn] went straight for Wang Yuanyuan.

Hao Yue's four-meter-long body seemed very nimble, because

Little Green spewed out a mouthful of green air, [Float]. It had the effect of reducing his own weight, allowing him to bring Long Hao Chen to a height of 6.5 meters in a single leap.

Wang Yuanyuan lifted the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield horizontally with both of her hands. In the instant she met [Light Thorn], a strange scene appeared: [Light Thorn] was instantly broken into specks of gold light, disappearing in the air. In the moment of contact, Long Hao Chen was able to clearly feel the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield's incredible speed that was indistinguishable by the naked eye, as it violently vibrated in an extremely small area. It was by these vibrations that [Light Thorn] was broken

Wang Yuanyuan advanced in pursuit of Hao Yue as she hacked down with her heavy shield.

As soon as Hao Yue's three heads came out, they started to chant, looking at Wang Yuanyuan's powerful attacks, as three were radiances almost simultaneously spread out from Hao Yue's body, forming three elemental shields.

Chapter 127: Gigantic Divine Soul Shield (II)

The green color was for wind, the red color for fire, and the golden color for light. On these three elemental shields, there was additionally the holy attribute coming from [Angel Blessings].

Long Hao Chen held his two swords before him as his figure instantly congealed, it was [Divine Obstruction].

Wang Yuanyuan was currently extremely fast, and Hao Yue had absolutely no way to dodge her attack. But Long Hao Chen still chose to meet her head-on, because he wanted to try out the offensive power of this Gigantic Divine Soul Shield that had reached such a level.

“Boom–” “Boom–” “Boom–” “Dang–”

These four successive explosive sounds shook the whole audience.

Unexpectedly, these three elemental shields could only stop this Gigantic Divine Soul Shield for a bit, before shattering to pieces. In the final moment, it fiercely struck the two intersected swords positioned at the top of Long Hao Chen’s head.

Long Hao Chen’s whole body was completely shaken by the impact, as a golden radiance covered his body, it was [Bright Vengeance]. Below him, Hao Yue took a few steps back, leaving deep footprints.

The fine iron heavy sword was completely shattered to pieces, and although the Fire Sword didn’t break down, from the bending, looking at its current state, it looked like it wouldn’t be very effective any more.

Long Hao Chen’s hands turned into a sort of blur. His blood was rolling over and over, as he narrowly avoided being injured. It could be said that even with his perfect coordination with Hao Yue, this blow was extremely hard to block.

So powerful! With such a power, it should exceed 500 kg!

When colliding with this blow, Long Hao Chen was undoubtedly at a disadvantage. However this disadvantage came with a compensation. Through this collision of the most direct type possible, he started to gain some understanding in regard to Wang Yuanyuan's Gigantic Divine Soul Shield.

First, these vibrations were coming from a supplementary ability coming together with the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield. Without this ability, it wouldn't have been easy for it to break through those three elemental shields. Secondly, the greatest characteristic of this shield was its power. If he were to only compare his external spiritual energy with Wang Yuanyuan's, he would be the winner without the slightest doubt. This was just how mighty this weapon of hers was.

However, from the looks of it, it wasn't a walk in the park for Wang Yuanyuan to handle this shield either. In the instant they collided, her face was clearly somewhat flushed. And afterwards, when that huge shield repelled Long Hao Chen back, directly smashing him on the ground, and without leaving any traces on it, the power she had to exert was far from something as light as previously, when she just moved and attacked mechanically. Clearly, with her actual level of cultivation, to plan to use this shield would not be easy.

At this moment, the dominance of a knight appeared clearly. Long Hao Chen's arms both turned numb, and his weapons were damaged, but Hao Yue wasn't the slightest bit wounded. And when Long Hao Chen used [Divine Obstruction] to block this Gigantic Divine Soul Shield, Hao Yue's body was still standing straight, reinforcing Long Hao Chen by dispelling a part of the power of her attack.

Compelled to draw a few steps back, Hao Yue took advantage of the fact that Wang Yuanyuan had just launched an attack with her shield, and with a shake of his body, he immediately arrived beside

Wang Yuanyuan. As his robust tail swept, aiming straight for Wang Yuanyuan's legs, he simultaneously launched a large amount of [Fireballs] and [Wind Blades] straight at Wang Yuanyuan.

In particular, he aimed for her two hands that held the shield. Little Light immediately followed up with an incantation, it was the spiritual replenishment technique [Radiant World] that he released once again, replenishing Long Hao Chen's spiritual energy.

Wang Yuanyuan's consumption wasn't small. It was not the first time she used this Gigantic Divine Soul Shield, but what she forgot was that in the past, when she used it, her internal spiritual energy was a lot more abundant from the beginning. And after her repeated clashes with Long Hao Chen, her consumption was already enormous. After she just relied on this Gigantic Divine Soul Shield to launch this previous attack, she discovered that she did not have enough internal spiritual energy left in her current state to remain in complete control of the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield. And when facing Hao Yue's extremely rapid attacks, it went to the extent that she was already in a flurry.

Holding horizontally this Gigantic Divine Soul Shield, Wang Yuanyuan tried to hide herself behind her shield, and as expected, before this Gigantic Divine Soul Shield's might, these ordinary spells were all repealed.

She indeed managed to do so. Little Flame and Little Green's powerful magic spells were all obliterated by these high frequency vibrations of the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield. However, Hao Yue was extremely sly; these spells were only launched for the sake of distracting Wang Yuanyuan. Below, his large tail was rolled up around Wang Yuanyuan's leg, suddenly pulling her backwards.

Although Wang Yuanyuan was under the amplification effect of her Gigantic Divine Soul Shield, Hao Yue was in no way weak either in terms of strength. More importantly, he used his full

power to drag her, who was in comparison in an extremely panicked state. The result immediately appeared out of this.

Wang Yuanyuan's soft body was trained extremely well: even with this pull flipping her back with an extremely flexible splitting movement, she still wanted to drag her shield and to use it to strike Hao Yue's tail. However, Long Hao Chen didn't give her this opportunity.

At the same moment Hao Yue launched his move, Long Hao Chen had received the effects of Little Light's skill, [Radiant World], and as his spiritual energy was being replenished at an astonishing speed, the numbness in his arms also disappeared gradually. Little Flame and Little Green had released this magic not only to hide the attack with their tail, but also to conceal Long Hao Chen's soaring figure.

PAM—

Long Hao Chen appeared behind Wang Yuanyuan, and as a little blade was stuck at her neck, she only felt as though the scene had turned dark, and immediately passed out. Naturally, she had no way to pull this Gigantic Divine Soul Shield together with her.

Holding Wang Yuanyuan who had fainted, Long Hao Chen still felt some lingering fear towards this huge shield beside him. He knew that if Wang Yuanyuan released more of the power of this shield, the one who would have lost would perhaps have been him. After all, he wouldn't possibly let Hao Yue stake his life in a fight against this shield.

However, in the end, an unanimated item remained an unanimated item. Even though this Gigantic Divine Soul Shield was currently close to the level of equipment at the Legendary Tier, it needed someone to wield it. And for these reasons, the assistance Hao Yue brought to Long Hao Chen was a lot greater.

The advantages of their contract of equals in addition to their blood contract appeared even more clearly here. The connection

between their minds was a lot greater, and each of them could feel everything, even a single thought, coming from the other party. This brought them an extreme advantage in regard to their coordination and matching in the middle of fights.

Although he had beaten Wang Yuanyuan, Long Hao Chen didn't look so good. In this match, all the equipment he possessed had been completely destroyed. There wasn't a single piece of it left. Surely, in the higher stage of the competition, other items at the level of this Gigantic Divine Soul Shield were going to appear; this was the level of the formidable pieces of equipments Long Hao Chen was going to confront during his upcoming fights. However, he didn't have any money! How could he possibly purchase equipment? After entering the competition between the top 16, with such a disadvantage in regard to equipment, how would he confront the other competitors?

Hao Yue had grown a third head, and Long Hao Chen himself had broken through to the fifth step. This gave him enough confidence to aim for the top three.

“Victor, Long Hao Chen.”

Long Hao Chen applied a [Holy Mantle] that illuminated Wang Yuanyuan's body. He hadn't attacked too seriously, so after a little rest, Wang Yuanyuan had already come back to her senses.

Leaping up, she looked at Long Hao Chen, still seemingly unconvinced, and with a snort, said, “If I had used my Gigantic Divine Soul Shield from the beginning, you would not have been a match for me!” As she said this, she retrieved the three gems in her shield.

Long Hao Chen nodded with an understanding look, “You are right, however, victory or defeat isn't something that can be predicted. Looking at you, it seems that you cannot completely control this shield. It just has a too great consumption for you. As long as I can last for some time, it will still be very hard for you to

win.”

As Wang Yuanyuan knew that he was entirely right, she nodded in return, and said, “You are right. But just wait, I will definitely enter the top 16 together with you!”

While speaking, this intrepid lady supported herself with the help of her huge shield, as she headed back to the lounge, directly looking at the mage inside.

Huang Yi’s current face was quite an ugly sight to behold. His last opponent was precisely this Wang Yuanyuan, and the winner would be ranked second of this group. Although the third place also had the possibility of staying in the competition, who would be okay with leaving his fate under someone else’s control?! Wang Yuanyuan’s previous display of might was proof that she wouldn’t. Huang Yi, full of grief and indignation, thought Can’t you be a bit less ferocious?! The fact that a piece of equipment at the Glorious Tier came out had just made the rest more complicated for him. Can I really make it? The might of this huge shield was enough to cancel out the advantage and dominance his spiritual stove brought him. After all, his Earth Elemental Fairy had yet to have its first evolution.

At the end of this fight, Long Hao Chen was already officially qualified. And he finished in first place of his group, taking the lead over the others while entering the top 16.

After sending Hao Yue back to his hotel room, Long Hao Chen left the stadium, completely depressed. I don’t have any more weapons, what can I do about it, now?

However, this worry quickly disappeared from his heart.

“Cai’er, today, it’s once again you who arrived first!” Long Hao Chen met her with a smiling face: everytime he saw her, he immediately forgot everything else. Although Cai’er had always been wearing her veil after that time, and didn’t let him see her appearance again, Long Hao Chen never raised the issue by

requesting her to let him see it once again after that.

Taking fast steps and arriving at Cai'er's side, Long Hao Chen took her small hand very naturally.

Hearing his voice, Cai'er's look, particularly the shape of her eyebrows, became immediately and clearly very gentle, as she said quietly, "Has today's match gone smoothly once again?"

Long Hao Chen gently laughed, and replied, "It was okay, but the opponent I faced today was very powerful!"

"It was a female warrior. Her shield was extremely hard to deal with. She used it as an offensive weapon, and could even use some gems to increase her power, and said it was some Gigantic Divine Soul heirloom." This previous fight brought a lot of experience to Long Hao Chen, so it was somewhat excitedly that he talked to her about how the fight against Wang Yuanyuan took place. But he didn't bring up the issue of the damaging of his weapons. It was for the single reason that he didn't want to make her worry about him.

"As long as you won, it's okay. Then you are already the first ranked of your group." Cai'er said with a smile.

Long Hao Chen nodded, and said, "That's right! Only, I don't know what kind of opponents I'll fight in the knockout competition. Right, we got to know each other for so long a time already, but except from taking you home, I have done almost nothing else with you, how about..."

At that point, he made a pause and stopped holding Cai'er's hand, as he leaned close enough to Cai'er to see her facial expression. If Cai'er was in a hurry to go back home, he wouldn't bring up the issue about inviting her for a meal.

However, Cai'er misunderstood him. With a soft whoosh sound, her face, still covered by a veil, was dyed deeply in red, as her heartbeat suddenly sped up! Even in her capacity as an assassin,

she had never felt in such a panic as right now.

Yes, they were young, but in regard to matters between males and females, girls tended to be quite more precocious than boys.

Chapter 128: Gigantic Divine Soul Shield (III)

He... What does he want us to do?

Does he want to look at my face? Or does he want to hug me? Or else, does he... does he...

Cai'er's mind was already in complete disorder, as she was already sweating under the grip of Long Hao Chen's small hand.

Noticing the sudden great changes in her expression, Long Hao Chen felt quite scared, as he hurriedly rubbed her forehead with one of his hands.

Cai'er couldn't see, and for this reason, her perception of the external world was quite vague. At the moment Long Hao Chen came into contact with her forehead, she unconsciously took a few steps back, crying out in surprise, "Ahhh, don't." After all, she hadn't prepared mentally yet!

At that moment, there were some small stone steps not far behind her. Retreating in panic, her feet got caught into it, and she was about to fall backwards.

Long Hao Chen's heart, scared, skipped a bit: although he totally didn't understand what happened to Cai'er, he still unconsciously took a step forward, and held her slim waist in his embrace, supporting her lovely body with his hands.

"Be careful."

Cai'er was now so bashful that even her neck had turned red. She could clearly feel Long Hao Chen's embrace on her waist and the warmth of his hands, as well as his breath, in such a short distance.

In her capacity as an assassin, she spent most of her childhood in training, making her senses especially sharp, because it was the only way for her to sense hidden danger. But now, it was her heart that appeared especially shy, her body turned numb, and her legs could almost not stay steady at all. One of her hands grabbed Long

Hao Chen's lapel, and her mind was completely blank.

Long Hao Chen was currently completely stunned too. The weather was quite hot, so everyone was wearing light clothes. So when he held Cai'er's slim and soft waist in his arms, he only felt a creamy satin from her skin, a jade-like sensation, and a comfortable warmth. Most of all, he felt as if this slender waist of hers could break off at any time; below her waist was the touching figure of her beautiful arched buttock, and her neat face was completely flushed.

A few seconds passed, but to them, they seemed as long as several centuries. Better late than never, Cai'er took the initiative to react. Hurriedly straightening her back, she moved her bamboo cane horizontally, using it to finally obstruct Long Hao Chen, as she coldly said, sounding somewhat displeased, "You... you..... "

Long Hao Chen blanked out for a few seconds and said, "Cai'er, are you all right?"

I... I only wanted to invite you to have a meal together. What is up with you? Do you feel sick? Is it a fever? Your face is so red... "

It was now Cai'er's turn to stare blankly.

So actually... Actually, he only wanted... And actually, the one who had devious thoughts was me...

Her blushing face didn't come back to normal, but instead, it blushed even further. Cai'er used her bamboo cane to lightly tap on Long Hao Chen's body, as she barked to him in a low voice, "Meanie. I am going back first. Who wants to eat with you?" Finishing her sentence, her bamboo cane tapped on the ground, and Long Hao Chen only saw her body flash, and in a split second, the reflections of her silhouette disappeared completely.

What a fast shifting! The speed of an assassin is really something enviable. However, what happened to Cai'er? Why did she call me a meanie?!!

Long Hao Chen stood there stupefied for a moment, then walked back to his hotel, puzzled. With his sharp perception, he could feel that Cai'er wasn't really angry at him. What he couldn't understand was why it felt like she was fleeing when walking away. However, earlier, when he caught her, it felt really good; the sensation he had when embracing her waist was especially comfortable. He felt a bit reluctant to wash his hands today.

Long Hao Chen returned to the hotel. Before even entering his room, he heard Ye Hua's voice from the neighbouring room, "Hao Chen, come."

How did teacher know I returned? Long Hao Chen was nervous. He hurried to Ye Hua's room, opening the door and entered.

There wasn't just one person in Ye Hua's room: apart from him, there were two more. An elder with white hair and a beard was seated upright before him, and a youth stood behind him.

He recognized this youth: it was precisely that arrogant person he met that day, but had never seen again since then, Han Yu.

Although Ye Hua sat there, it felt like he was incredibly respectful. He was only seated on half of the chair; it was the first time Long Hao Chen saw this side of Ye Hua. Knowing his teacher, this was certainly a behaviour he could only show when speaking from the bottom of his heart.

Who's this old man? Han Yu's relative? Was it because of that day, when he said he would become my retainer knight, that he came to find me? Long Hao Chen's heart suddenly chilled, but nevertheless, he said nothing, slowly going behind Ye Hua's seat to take his place.

Han Yu naturally saw him as well. Only, right now, Han Yu's facial expression was very serene and there wasn't the slightest trace of the arrogance from before.

The elder sitting across from Ye Hua, wasn't he precisely the

Saint Knight Head of the Knight Alliance, Han Qian? Looking at Long Hao Chen, his eyes shone, brimming with a smile, as he said, “Ye Hua, you fostered such a good apprentice. Originally I planned to have you convey my message to him, but since he returned this early, it seems that it will not be necessary. Hao Chen, did today’s match go smoothly?”

Hearing his voice, Long Hao Chen suddenly widened his eyes. His perception was good, as good as his memory, so although this voice was at that moment quite gentle, he was immediately able tell from his previous memory who that profound voice belonged to.

“Mister... Aren’t you the Saint Knight Head who appeared on stage during the Knights Preliminaries?” Long Hao Chen let these words slip out of his mouth.

Han Yan said with a wide smile, “Exactly! It is quite impressive that you remembered my voice.”

Ye Hua shot a glance at Long Hao Chen, “You still haven’t answered senior Saint Knight’s first question yet.”

Long Hao quickly and respectfully said: “I won my match today by a fluke.”

“Fluke?” Han Qian, astonished, looked at him. “So there are still people in your group that can make you rely on luck? What a surprise!”

Long Hao Chen nodded, then, using his own experience of the battle with Wang Yuanyuan, he explained the situation once in a simple fashion, putting emphasis on describing Wang Yuanyuan’s Gigantic Divine Soul Shield

“Epic equipment.” Han Qian’s facial colour hardened, eyebrows slightly raised “I’ve heard of the Gigantic Divine Soul heirloom before; so their blood has still been passed on until now. To humanity, this is an extremely good thing. It seems that in the near future, this young lady will become the focus of the Warrior

temple's nurturing. I can ascertain that the Gigantic Divine Soul heirloom equipments are all at least of epic tier quality. However, I don't remember at all whether during the glory days, there was a shield among the 'Gigantic Divine Soul'. It looks like the young lady's Gigantic Divine Soul Shield is a broken weapon. Even so, if she can embed all the nine cavities, it's still inevitable that this shield will reach the epic tier. This type of nine-hole-embed resonating spiritual energy field method has long been lost."

This Saint Knight Head was really experienced; even Ye Hua could not compare to him in terms of knowledge.

"Not bad, not bad, even against this type of equipment you still managed to win, bringing glory to our Knight Temple." Han Qian nodded in satisfaction.

"Little Hao Chen! The purpose of me coming this time was to find you. I'm not going to hide it from you, this senior's name is Han Qian, and Han Yu is my grandson. However, during this Demon Hunt Selection competition, this stinking grandson disappointed me so much. That day, I let him pay respect to you: it was really sincerely that he asked to be your retainer knight. Today, I brought him. I have already completed the procedure for him to become a retainer knight. From now on till five years later, he is your retainer. His life, his entire life, will be completely under your control. Little Yu." He hinted towards his grandson.

Han Yu hurriedly advanced a few steps, bowed slightly, extending his left hand.

Long Hao Chen looked at him, astonished. On Han Yu's left hand, there was a trace of a mark, a mark he didn't recognize.

Han Qian said: "This is a retainer knight's contract, lasting five years. You have to drop a single drop of blood in the center of the contract mark. After the contract, and for five years, he will not be able to disobey any orders from you. At the same time, you will only need a single thought to control his life."

Long Hao Chen looked at the serious appearance of Han Yan, and he could not help but say: “Saint Knight Head, there’s no need. I think brother Han Yu was just a bit careless at that moment.”

Han Qian hurriedly stood up, and said in a serious voice: “How could he happen to be careless at such a time? This child has some innate talents, but his attitude has some serious defects. He’s proud, arrogant, unruly, and cannot take any responsibility. You are different, I can see a knight’s glory and honour on you. Don’t think there will be no benefit for him upon becoming your retainer knight. As a matter of fact, he will actually gain quite a lot. Following you will not only enable him to become part of a Demon Hunt Squad, but by your side, he will also be able to learn a lot of things. Perhaps these five years of rough times will finally make him walk on the right track to become an outstanding knight, This is my main aim. So, as his grandfather, I beg you, please let him become your retainer.”

While persuading, Han Yu’s right fist was across his chest, as he performed a knight salute towards Long Hao Chen.

Long Hao Chen was startled, quickly replied, “Senior Saint Knight Head, don’t behave this way, I don’t deserve it. I’ll just agree.”

Ye Hua, on the side, didn’t utter a single word from start to end. Han Qian was not at all scared to speak out, candid and straightforward, about his desire for Han Yu to become Long Hao Chen’s retainer knight, without any idea of concealing anything. Just this single thing was enough to convince people. What’s more, with a fifth step knight beside him, Long Hao’s safety would increase greatly.

Bright red blood slowly dripped out into the center of the retainer knight’s contract mark.

Although Han Yu had already thought about this situation; that he had to become someone else’s retainer until the moment, he

still could not help but shut both his eyes.

Blood dripped into the center of Han Yu's palm and, a moment later, disappeared, turning into red light that spread out from the mark, extending through Han Yu's entire body.

Han Yu reflexively shivered, subconsciously opening both eyes, without even greeting his master, Long Hao Chen.

Suddenly, from the center of that mark, a gold light also spread out.

In an instant, Han Yu only felt that the 360 thousand pores on his body opened, inside and out, warming his entire body. His entire body felt like the center of a hot spring burning, almost letting out a groaning sound.

What is this? Not only Ye Hua and Long Hao Chen, but even Han Qian was a bit scared. Even if he was the Saint Knight Head, it was the first time he saw this strange situation.

Han Yu himself was a bit stupefied, but this comfort was not fake; he could feel that between him and Long Hao Chen there was already a distinct connection. It felt like they became family relatives.

Chapter 129: Innate Talent Sharing! (I)

“This... is this the phenomenon of innate talent sharing of the master knight to his retainer knight? Impossible!” Han Qian looked at Long Hao Chen, eyes wide opened, just as if he was looking at a monster. The uncomprehending and astounded look on his face had never been so distinct before.

Taking a deep breath, Han Qian looked at the body of his own grandson, Han Yu, his face becoming very serious. As he waved his right hand toward Han Yu, after a split second, Long Hao Chen saw that Han Qian's finger was emitting a sparkling, translucent and penetrating gold color. It was [Brilliant Body], a skill of knights of the seventh step.

Han Qian's hand was shivering; his five fingers moved rhythmically, mystical bright symbols moving in a mysterious trajectory, undulating around his hand. Immediately, it turned into complicated patterns, directly marked on Han Yu's chest.

Immediately, Han Yu's body shivered and, on his chest, a golden glow appeared, slowly rising in the air and turning into a pillar of light that kept rising and rising.

Han Qian's gaze was still firmly focused on this pillar of light, his look becoming even more and more excited.

Ye Hua and Long Hao Chen looked at a loss, not understanding at all the scene before their eyes. They did not understand this ability Han Qian had just used, nor did they comprehend what was happening before them.

After a short period of time, the golden pillar of light finally stopped rising. And Han Yu's two hands were still unconsciously clenched.

“Really, so it's really this way. 80, 80th level!”

Finally turning back, Han Qian looked one more time at Long

Hao Chen, with an incredulous look. Sizing him up and down, he looked at him as if he was a sort of rare treasure.

Long Hao Chen felt a bit uncomfortable under this gaze and couldn't help but ask, "Senior Saint Knight Head, did something happen?"

Han Qian took a deep breath, and with a wave of his right hand, a golden mantle immediately covered the whole room and everything within it, including them. His next words left both master and disciple, Ye Hua and Long Hao Chen, completely shocked.

"Little Hao Chen, ah, Little Hao Chen, you are really unceasingly shocking me to the extreme limit! Innate internal spiritual energy, 97! Scion of Light! I didn't expect that after the start of this Dark Age that occurred 6000 years ago, our Knight Temple would finally produce a Scion of Light. Haha! Hahaha!"

Long Hao Chen and Ye Hua were completely shocked and they looked at each other without exchanging a single word, seemingly simultaneously being prepared for a fight. However, the one before them was precisely the senior Saint Knight Head from their Knight Temple! It meant that he was an enormous powerhouse that could cope with the both of them effortlessly. Furthermore, they didn't believe that this Han Qian would have bad intentions towards them.

"You... How do you know about this?" Long Hao Chen, still completely blank, asked. The other party had already spoke out the exact amount, so there was no use to try concealing it further; he might as well ask an explanation.

Han Qian could already not calm down at all and his eyes carried an excited raging flame in them as he said, "It is precisely the retainer knight contract that exposed this. A retainer knight and his master knight are very intimately related. To make an agreement, there's a need for both parties' blood vessels to share a

connection. As a result, a drop of your blood is needed and, during the completion of the retainer knight contract, if the master knight's innate talent outstrips that of the retainer knight by a wide margin, the retainer knight's innate talent will increase to some extent. And after the end of this contract, this increase of innate talent will accordingly disappear.”

“This so called ‘outstrip’ applies if there’s a certain difference between them; it is this innate talent sharing I mentioned previously. This difference is represented by a gap between the innate internal spiritual energies exceeding 30. In other words, as long as the master knight’s innate internal spiritual energy is more than 30 levels higher than his retainer knight’s, the retainer knight’s innate talent will accordingly be promoted. The degree of this promotion equals half the gap between the innate internal spiritual energies.”

“Little Yu’s innate internal spiritual energy is at the 63rd level and, at this level, it’s already not bad at all. However, now, it has increased to the 80th level! It means a difference of 34 compared to his 63rd innate level. From this, your innate level can naturally be deduced. It’s 97, a spiritual energy at the 97th level! I really didn’t expect that, in my lifetime, I would get to see someone with the physique of a Scion of Light appear.”

Long Hao Chen and Ye Hua both laughed foolishly in front of Han Qian.

Ye Hua murmured, “How... How is it that I have never heard about these benefits of a retainer knight contract?”

Han Qian said, “Retainer knight contracts are originally few in number and, in addition, I am the only one capable of producing this innate talent sharing effect that I discovered through my researches in regards to ancient languages. Without need to mention you, even the higher-ups of the Knight Temple have no way to know about this method. Furthermore, this method is so useless to the overwhelming majority of people that there is

naturally no necessity to spread it to our Knight Temple. ”

Hearing about this sharing method, Ye Hua could naturally not stop his body from shaking as he asked in a thrilled voice, “Senior Saint Knight Head, how.. how many retainer knights can one master knight possess through this method?”

Han Qian gave his reply without hesitating the slightest bit, “The limit would be two. It is because this method involves a spiritual link; if there are too many retainers, that will naturally influence the mental capacity of the master knight and have unfavorable effects on it. As a result, I’d say that, from our knowledge, the absolute limit would be two retainer knights.”

With a deferential sound, Long Hao Chen immediately kneeled down, “Senior Saint Knight, I beg you, please let Teacher accomplish a contract through your method. Teacher is a real genius!”

Hearing this, Han Qian was immediately startled.

To the side, the stirred up Ye Hua looked directly at Long Hao Chen, “Don’t, Hao Chen. If you do this, because of me, you will have no way to obtain another retainer knight ever again.”

Long Hao Chen stubbornly shook his head, “Teacher, the most important thing is for you to become truly powerful. To have Brother Han assisting me is already enough for me. As long as he can help you to raise this innate talent of yours, this disciple will have no regrets.”

“Wait, wait. How is it that I have no idea about what you’re currently speaking of?” Han Qian gave puzzled looks to both master and disciple.

Ye Hua sighed to himself, before reverentially answering, “Senior Saint Knight Head, this subordinate has an innate internal spiritual energy that is only at the eighth level.”

“What?” Han Qian cried out in alarm with a very loud voice,

making the ears of both Long Hao Chen and his master dizzy. It was fortunate that this divine light that was covering them was sound-proof, so the sound would not spread to others.

Han Qian's alarmed state was for real. This reaction was not the slightest bit lower compared to when he learned about Long Hao Chen's innate internal spiritual energy level of 97. What did an eighth spiritual energy imply? It should imply that there was no way to break through the second step! However... However, he didn't only break through it, he was furthermore an Earth Knight!

In this instant, Han Qian instantly came to understand why Long Hao Chen said Ye Hua was a real genius. Genius was not all about innate talent. For someone whose innate internal spiritual energy only reached the eighth level to be able to reach the level of Earth Knight, to persevere so much, relying on perseverance and research, would the word 'genius' be enough to describe it? Taking a deep breath, Han Qian gave Ye Hua a firm look, "How much effort did you have to exert to make up for this handicap?"

Ye Hua smiled bitterly, "Innate internal spiritual at the eighth level is nothing glorious; it's only subject to ridicule."

"Ridicule? Bullshit! Idiot, how many people with an innate internal spiritual energy below you do you think there are among humans? The overwhelming majority, at least! If they could all reach the level of powerhouse of the fifth step through training just like you, do you know what that would imply for humanity?" Han Qian seemed almost to be howling.

In this instant, Ye Hua was immediately shocked. This life of his was only about effort and battles against the heavens. The ridicule he was subject to in this world had developed his reclusive personality. To put it in other words, he had become totally self-centered, living only in his own world.

Hearing Han Qian's words, he immediately came to understand that these dozens of years of bitter and unceasing training were

actually his force. And, although the personal training methods he came up with through researches and struggles weren't really fitting to a little freak like Long Hao Chen, it could be said to be fitting to the overwhelming majority of people with insufficient innate talents.

With a lift of Han Qian's hand, a golden light came out from the ground, sticking to Long Hao Chen, "I accept your request. Right now, I look forward, even more than you, to the kind of miracle this teacher of yours will create. Ye Hua, extend your left hand."

"Yes." Ye Hua was at that moment very respectful, just as if he was actually Long Hao Chen's disciple. This matter of innate talent had completely broken his life.. but this was finally going to change!

Ten minutes later, a mark similar to the one on Han Yu's hand appeared on Ye Hua's.

Ye Hua and Long Hao Chen did not even need to discuss the matter of retainer knight. They were master and disciple, with a relation akin to that of a father and son. Yes, Ye Hua was going to become Long Hao Chen's retainer knight, but so what? Would he use this to give Ye Hua orders? With their relation of master and disciple, there was already an absolute confidence between them. Even communication was needless for each of them to make decisions for the sake of each other.

Another drop of blood fell.

Ye Hua's senses were almost tenfold sharper than this Han Yu's. As soon as the golden halo surrounded his body, his body convulsed with an excessively comfortable feeling, as if he was on the verge of fainting.

The difference between his spiritual energy and Long Hao Chen's was 89, so after the innate talent sharing, his innate internal spiritual energy was going to be increased to the 52nd level! Although, as before, it wouldn't make him a genius in this regard,

to Ye Hua, this increase of innate talent was going to cause his fate to change drastically!

Feeling his perception of the light element increasing by leaps and bounds, feeling the changes that occurred in the internal spiritual energy inside of him and the changes in his innate capabilities, Ye Hua couldn't help but let his tears overflow. While holding Long Hao Chen in his embrace, he unexpectedly burst into tears.

Starting from dozens of years ago, he had to bear the inexhaustible mocking of others, bear the pain of being expelled by his very own teacher, bearing anything and everything. He walked with an unyielding mentality that supported each of his steps. The burdens of this moment had lasted for dozens of years. Over these dozens of years, he was engaged in endless fights against these burdens. And, at this very moment, the dozens of feelings that were repressed in his heart started to flow out like an inexhaustible waterfall breaking out all of a sudden.

Looking at Ye Hua who was crying very loudly, Han Qian stood on the side without intervening the slightest bit. With his professional behaviour and experience, how couldn't he guess what kind of feelings were repressed inside Ye Hua over so many years? To let him release it all at once was the best choice possible.

Letting everything come out of the depth of his heart, this would have an enormous benefit for his future cultivation. Although he wasn't young anymore, in regard to cultivation, his future accomplishments were going to be boundless.

Chapter 130: Innate Talent Sharing! (II)

No matter how boundless the Scion of Light's prospects were, he was in the end a single person and nothing more. However, Ye Hua's abilities could, on the other hand, certainly help all of the six Temples.

Ye Hua wept for fifteen minutes straight, until his eyes were red, and made Long Hao Chen's clothes completely wet. With great difficulty, he managed to gradually stop his emotions.

Turning around, he let out a sound as he kneeled before Han Qian, respectfully standing in front of him, "Senior Saint Knight Head, I give you my thanks."

Han Qian smiled, shaking his head and said: "Don't mention it. If you're okay with it, there is no need for you to return to Hao Yue City. In the future, you can just follow me. This old man would like to pass all his years of experience of training and cultivation to you."

Ye Hua was pretty smart. In terms of intelligence, he was a genius like one that appeared once every generation. Quickly kneeling once again, he replied immediately, "This apprentice respectfully meets master."

Han Qian chuckled, and said, supporting him up with both his hands, "The one who's taking advantage of the other is this old man. In the future, you will inevitably become one of the dazzling new stars of our Knight Temple, and your accomplishments will surely not make you below your treasured apprentice."

Long Hao Chen paid respects to his teacher, before hurriedly stepping forward, respectfully saying: "Apprentice Long Hao Chen pays respects to grand-teacher."

Han Qian let out a complacent sound; he had a straightforward disposition, and immediately laughed out loudly. As Han Yu, who

was standing beside him, looked at this scene, the doubt in his heart had completely vanished. Without even needing to mention the fact that his master knight was his grandfather's grand-disciple, Long Hao Chen today had also raised his innate spiritual energy to 80. He was already considering whether or not he should discuss a bit with his grandfather, to ask him to lengthen his time of being a retainer knight.

It appeared that because Ye Hua's innate spiritual energy had increased by over 40, he was the one who had obtained the most benefits. However, in reality, the advantages gained by Han Yu even surpassed that.

Originally, Han Yu's innate spiritual energy was 63, and although he was already a genius, if in the future he wanted to become a divine knight, there were still going to be some difficulties. In the history of the knight temple, the ones capable of becoming a divine knight practically all had innate internal spiritual energies over 70. If one did not have this kind of innate talent, he had to be willing to work multiple times more.

Having an innate spiritual energy of 70 gave one the physique of an angel while an innate spiritual energy of 80 gave the physique blessed by gods. In other words, under the effects of Long Hao Chen's innate talent sharing, his innate skills were increased by two grades. As long as he remained alive, breaking through the ninth step was only a matter of time to him! How could this not excite him? So what If I become a retainer knight? With such an immense increase in innate skills, even if I remain a retainer knight for twenty years, it will still be worth it!

"I truly didn't expect that this choice would have so many benefits. Haha." Han Qian very pleased with himself said: "Good, let's get down to actual business. Hao Chen, during the preliminaries you placed in the top ten. According to the rules, our Temples have to reward you with a weapon. I overheard that in your group three, the weapon of our knight temple's finalist,

which is you, suffered serious damages. Since it is the case, you can accept our knight temple's reward for you in advance."

"The weapon awarded by the temple depends on your luck. Tomorrow morning, Han Yu will take you to the Temple's treasury, and tell you what to do. Anyway, seeing that you are definitely already ranked first of the group three, there is no need for you to participate in tomorrow's match. Your teacher already considers me his teacher, so you're my grand-disciple. When this elder returns, I'll have to prepare for both of you a welcome gift; I'll have someone deliver yours tomorrow. How is it okay for my grand-disciple to not even have a full set of equipment? Little Yu, from now on, you're Hao Chen's retainer; you should already know what you will have to do."

Han Yu hurried to said, respectfully, "Yes grandfather. I will definitely learn from master, and I will not disappoint you ever again."

Han Qian finally left, and Ye Hua hurriedly went back to his room for the sake of cultivating. On the other side, Long Hao Chen took Han Yu back to his own room.

"Brother Han, don't you think something is wrong right now? In the future, call me directly by my name. If you keep always calling me 'master', I will feel really uncomfortable." Long Hao Chen said sincerely.

Han Yu immediately shook his head resolutely, answering to him, "How is that okay? We cannot discard our roles, I am master's retainer knight! I naturally have to address master properly." He had already made the resolution to accompany Long Hao Chen properly. The Scion of Light! He was going to follow him in his journey! Han Yu's feelings of admiration towards his grandfather were currently beyond limits; the eyesight of his grandfather was really too good! To become the retainer knight of the Scion of Light, this was a glory and not a shame!

Long Hao Chen tried to persuade him for a long time, but whatever he said, Han Yu wasn't willing to agree. After this, he simply arranged a place for him to stay, to have a place where he could temporarily live.

On the morning of the next day, Han Yu took Long Hao Chen to the Alliance's Treasure Vault. Before leaving, Long Hao Chen asked Li Xin to tell Cai'er that today, he was probably going to be home very late, so she should leave first, without waiting for him.

The Alliance's Treasure Vault was a part of the Alliance's Great Stadium. Just like the latter, it was under the control of the Six Great Temples.

The Treasure Vault was located in the rear of the Alliance's Great Stadium, in a place that didn't stand out at all at first glance.

From outside, it just seemed like an ordinary hexagonal structure, and its interior was only a hundred square meters large. At most, it resembled a luxurious residential building.

In front of the entrance, two light clad elders were chatting, seated on chairs, and with very relaxed appearance.

"Salutations, two elders. I, Han Yu, came on behalf of the Saint Knight Head Han Qian to bring the Earth Knight Long Hao Chen to receive a reward." Han Qian respectfully saluted the other party.

Long Hao Chen didn't dare slack off, and performed a salute together with Han Yu towards these two elders.

Between the two elders, one was fat and the other one was thin. The fat one was balding and his clothes revealed his chest.

The thin elder resembled a stick of bamboo; looking at that appearance, it seemed that even a gust of wind could blow him over.

"Grumpf, your order tile?" The thin one said quietly.

Han Yu quickly walked over, and handed over the order tile.

The thin elder nodded and said: “You, wait here. Long Hao Chen, follow me.”

“Yes.” Long Hao Chen answered and followed the thin elder into the treasury. Han Yu patiently waited at the entrance.

The thin elder brought Long Hao Chen inside. Upon entering, Long Hao Chen carefully observed one of the most important places in the Holy City.

The treasury’s hall was quite small, only about 100 meters long. In the center of the floor, there was a hexagram.

The huge door behind them closed, the six walls surrounded them. On each one of these walls, there was a giant mural.

The murals were all of people: there were six walls and six people. From the way they were dressed, each one was a representation of one of the six great temples.

The thin elder stopped in the center of the hexagram, turned around and looked at Long Hao Chen a few times, groaned and said: “So you’re Long Hao Chen. I can’t see what’s so special about you.”

Long Hao started blankly for a moment, “Senior, you know of me?”

The thin elder said very bluntly, “I don’t.” After finishing this sentence, he moved his feet slightly, and stepped down in the direction of the knights’ wall.

Long Hao Chen didn’t sense any fluctuation of spiritual energy, but the knights’ wall already lit up.

The thin elder lifted his right hand. Long Hao Chen could vaguely see something in the middle of his hand that resembled a small seal. It flashed a bit towards the knight’s wall. Suddenly the light emanating from the wall flowed about, the knight becoming seemingly alive.

“Knight Temple, bring this person.” The thin elder shouted. Suddenly he lifted his foot, and kicked Long Hao Chen’s butt.

His movements were too fast, to the extent that Long Hao Chen couldn’t react at all. He felt numb all over, and he couldn’t muster up any spiritual energy. He was already flying directly towards the wall with the knights’ symbol on it.

Long Hao Chen was startled to the point that he almost cried out. When he thought about the pain he was going to suffer when his body would crash against the wall, suddenly, the surroundings became illusionary. His body unexpectedly entered the wall and disappeared.

Looking at the wall with a knight drawn on it, the thin elder groaned, “Fourteen year old Earth Knight, he barely passes... But there’s nothing that is especially wonderful about him. Too lacking, too lacking. How is that girl so stubborn? And do I really have to help this little child from the Knight Temple? I really want to squash him to death!”

As he muttered, he leisurely left. The fat elder who was seated across him previously laughed loudly, “How was it?”

The thin elder widened one eye, “Not up to much. He’s not a nice fit for our family’s Cai’er.”

The fat elder laughed out loud, and said: “Don’t tell this to me, but to old man Yang.”

The skinny elder sat down again, not even looking at Han Yu beside him, and groaned twice, “Sooner or later, I’ll find old man Yang to pay his debts. This whole lifetime, that old bastard was taking advantage of me. This old man has to let the young brat take advantage.”

The fat elder laughed: “Honestly speaking, this was old Yang’s personal order. How is he related to this old Yang?”

The thin elder’s face suddenly became odd, “Since you are

bringing up the subject, I have a few things to say about that. That old man Yang's grandson isn't comparable to this youngster. Haha, a few days ago, that stinking brat was almost disposed of by my family's girl. Too bad you didn't get to see that old man Yang's wonderful expression when he came to find me. Haha, after so many years, it's the first time I saw him so tight. And that old man's mood didn't even improve for a while. I heard the main cause of that is that brat we saw a moment ago. What a troublesome task! It's like our Assassin Temple owes that Knight Temple or something."

Han Yu, on the side, raised his ears to listen, vaguely hearing them. He already had a few clues.

Standing right now, the thin elder abruptly turned his head, "What are you listening to, get lost." With a wave of his hand, Han Yu felt a heavy energy hitting him, and his entire body was pushed aloft in the air, further than ten meters away.

Chapter 131: Innate Talent Sharing! (III)

Right now, with just a wave of his hand, he was scared into a cold sweat! Despite the fact that he was at the fifth step, there wasn't the slightest bit of resistance. Who were these two old men? Wasn't this fearful strength similar to grandfather's? With their position, why would they be here guarding the door?

The skinny elder disdainfully said: "The mouse gives birth to mice, but the lineage is getting worse and worse with each generation. The grandson that Han Qian raised can't even accomplish anything by himself."

The fat elder twitched his mouth, and said: "Who isn't accomplishing anything? The Knight Temple's younger generation matters a lot to the Alliance. This is something you can absolutely not deny."

The skinny elder said: "Bullshit. Even all of them together cannot equal our Cai'er."

The fat elder let out a chuckle. "Little maidens always need to marry. Moreover, the kid just entered is also pretty good. It looks like his age is more or less the same as your Cai'er."

The skinny elder shrugged, "Damned fatty, do you want to come to blows?...."

The fat elder leaned back in his chair, said: "You dare? If you really do, let's go find a place to duel for real, without anything missing. Sneak attacks are also allowed."

The skinny elder groaned once again before sitting back on his chair, without uttering a single other word.

Long Hao Chen was astonished by the fact that his body hadn't bumped into the wall. He only felt that a tyrannical pulling force in the surroundings was unceasingly pulling him apart, from all directions. However, at this moment, he had already recovered his

ability to control his spiritual energy, manipulating it to protect himself.

He didn't know from where it came, but at this very moment, a large hand reached out. It grabbed his shoulders and lightly started pulling him, making the illusory and dark world suddenly disappear. Opening his eyes, Long Hao Chen had already appeared in another place.

This was a place brimming with the feeling of spring, filled with the songs of birds and the fragrance of flowers, and in front of him was a valley. A faint and mighty gold colored fog shrouded the valley's entrance. The surroundings were brimming with trees, bushes, flowers and plants. This atmosphere was very inviting.

The sky was clear. This slightly moist atmosphere made his skin feel extremely comfortable.

The valley entrance was over 100 meters away, over the unstable and shaky cliffs, shockingly, there were two large words 'Qiling Valley'...

This, this was this the Knight Temple's treasure vault? Long Hao Chen was dumbstruck as he saw everything in front of him. With his knowledge, he was capable of understanding everything that appeared before his eyes.

"Welcome, young friend." A deep and profound voice sounded behind Long Hao Chen.

Hurriedly turning around, Long Hao Chen suddenly saw that an elder stood behind him. It seemed that he was the one who was pulling him over here, and behind him stood a strange gate of light.

This gate of light resembled the Creature Summoning Gate that Chen Ying'er used, except that the patterns surrounding this gate were much more complex. There was also no sign of animal carvings, but instead, there were numerous inscriptions in a

language coming from ancient times.

“Strange isn’t it?” That elder was tall and thin. His silver hair was draped over his shoulders and he was wearing a traditional white robe. In this beautiful place, the aura he gave off was close to that of an immortal. His forehead was wide, and although his face showed years of hardship, both his eyes were still bright and expressive. He didn’t look too robust, but when he stood there, he seemed like a gigantic pillar holding up the heavens.

“Greetings, elder.” Long Hao Chen said, paying respect to him with a knight salute.

The elder laughed and said: “This old man is Yang Haohan, you may call him grandpa Yang.”

Long Hao Chen showed respect once again, and said “Hello, grandpa Yang.”

Yang Haohan smiled, patting him on the shoulder, and said: “Isn’t this place quite strange? Actually, this place wasn’t built by the Knight Temple, but was handed down from the glory era. It was built by elves in ancient times. It’s not only this place, but the other five Temples’ treasure vaults are like this as well. Simply put, this was made by ancient almighty elves who were capable of understanding and controlling heaven and earth, and created a parallel world based on our original world. Afterwards, during the dark era, we, almighty humans, received it. After we added some personal touches and modifications, it became like this.”

Although Long Hao Chen still didn’t understand much, he had a few impressions. He associated everything here with his own experience in the Knights’ Sacred Mountain.

Yang Hao Han smiled and said: “To be honest, if not for these treasures coming from the remnants of that ancient elfe race that our almighty human race received during the dark era, I’m afraid that we, humans, would already have gone extinct...”

Long Hao Chen's heart jumped, but he didn't ask further. This was obviously related to the secrets of the six Temples. If this grandpa Yang in front of my eyes wanted to say something, he would certainly do so.

“Go, the valley contains your reward, but there will also be a test waiting for you, so be prepared. After entering the valley, there will be a fork in the road. At this fork, turn to the left, follow the path, and you will receive your reward.”

“Thank you grandpa Yang...” Long Hao Chen respectfully replied and walked towards the Qiling valley.

A hundred meters passed by quickly, and at this point, he took a step within a dense, faint-gold-colored fog.

In this fog, Long Hao Chen felt instantly that something was different. It seemed that the air had become a lot heavier, and an enormous pressure was surrounding him. His previously brisk steps immediately became heavier.

In his body, the liquid spiritual energy seemed to be simulated, producing a faint golden halo on the surface of his body.

Ever since he broke through the fifth step, Long Hao Chen felt that his cultivation speed had become a lot slower. Previously, he could gain about ten spiritual energy levels in a single day, but now, in roughly ten days, his internal spiritual energy had only gained about ten levels. But on the contrary, because of Hao Yue's evolution, his external spiritual energy had increased by leaps and by bounds.

In the combat against Wang Yuanyuan, Long Hao Chen came to realize that external spiritual energy was also important. Clearly, Wang Yuanyuan's external spiritual energy exceeded ordinary people's by far, because otherwise, there was no way she could so easily wield her Gigantic Divine Soul Shield, even without gems embedded. If not for Hao Yue's help, with no weapon that could compare to her's in his hand, there was really no way he could

match her.

Now, the liquid spiritual energy in his body started to revolve while showing a great difference.

Previously, during his cultivation, it was around the Saint Spiritual Stove that his internal spiritual energy revolved, but now, it became the complete opposite.

The golden liquid internal spiritual energy took the shape of a ring, and resembled a sort of moat, slowly revolving around the Saint Spiritual Stove, but that Saint Spiritual Stove was slowly revolving as well. This further raised the quantity of liquid spiritual energy produced in Long Hao Chen's body which, still thrown out of his Saint Spiritual Stove, blended in a ring of liquid spiritual energy.

Long Hao Chen knew that he couldn't be overly eager in cultivation. He knew that the breakthrough was one of the reasons why he could gain ten levels every day, another one being the fact he was taking the Spiritual Gathering Pills that were given to him by Lin Xin. Then, it was also because he was unceasingly arousing his potential through continuous battles. And after breaking through, the liquid internal spiritual energy was a lot more complex than in its former shape. In this month, the arousal of his potential also quite great. Steadily and surely striving to raise his level was, to him, the most proper choice. After all, he was still 14 this year, so there was no lack of time for him.

The personal goal Long Hao Chen gave himself was to break through the level of Radiant Knight below 18 years old, and the level of Temple Knight below 25 years old. Without a doubt, progressing too fast was not worth it at all. This was something Ye Hua put particular emphasis on.

Although the pressure exerted by the insipid golden colored fog was enormous, relying on his formidable mental capacity, Long Hao Chen felt that the light essence here exceeded the external

world by far, and that this fog was not formed of moisture and vapor, as it would normally, but of light essence. In other terms, the light essence here seemed almost fully liquid.

Unfortunately, this was not something Long Hao Chen was capable of absorbing at all. It wasn't that there was a rejection of it, but as he made an attempt at absorbing it, the pressure exerted on him violently increased, nearly scattering the spiritual energy in his body. Surprised by this reaction, Long Hao Chen immediately became cautious and simultaneously released a [Holy Mantle]. This was to prevent the defense in his body from crumbling.

Not daring to be imprudent, he carefully advanced.

In a short time, a part of the scenery suddenly became distinct. As before, in the other directions, it was still indistinct, but on the left side, a passage appeared.

This passage was only three meters wide, and on the two sides, high cliffs appeared. These cliffs seemed smooth and sleek, but with his current training level, Long Hao Chen had no way to climb them successfully.

It should be there. Long Hao Chen observed the surroundings for a bit before advancing in the passage.

Exiting the range of the golden fog, his body finally felt lighter. As the pressuring force vanished, Long Hao Chen could feel the internal spiritual energy in his body calmly rushing forth.

This passage was definitely not flat, it was zigzagging in complicated patterns. This was the reason why all he could see around were the cliffs, but he didn't see an end to this passage.

Continuously advancing in this passage, he had already spent roughly a quarter of an hour in it, when suddenly, in front of him appeared ten different forks in the road. Each of them had high cliffs on both sides.

This... This couldn't be a naturally formed shape! It is too

meticulous to be random. Long Hao Chen who was shaken to see so many bifurcations thought to himself.

What should I do? Grandpa Yang didn't tell me about these bifurcations. Which one should I choose? Should I still choose the leftmost one?

Halting his steps, Long Hao Chen pondered to himself.

Although he was young, he had a calm nature and wasn't the kind of person to act blindly. He didn't know why, but in his heart, a restless feeling surged up.

Long Hao Chen remembered perfectly what the elder Yang Hao Han told him to carefully bear in mind previously. His formidable memorizing power was currently being used at its utmost.

Grandpa Yang said that I will have to pass a test in order to obtain my reward. Could it be that this is the test, or a part of it? As he thought, Long Hao Chen sat down cross-legged and shut his eyes.

Before, when passing through the light fog, some of his spiritual energy had been consumed. Since he had to face a test, maintaining an optimal state was clearly going to be extremely important.

In this Qiling Valley, the light essence was a lot richer than in the external world. Although the fog from previously wasn't present right now, the light essence as thick as rain was still present in a very abundant proportion. Relying on his particular physique as a Scion of Light, in a little moment, Long Hao Chen was already back to his peak state.

At this moment, suddenly, something caught Long Hao Chen's attention. He felt a bit of the most pure light essence fluctuating around him in the air.

“Eh?”

Long Hao Chen abruptly opened his eyes that glanced directly in

a particular direction.

Chapter 132: Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light (I)

That pure essence? Although the undulations were only present in low quantity, relying on his fabulous perception, he could immediately find out the path they led to.

The forks in the road before him led to a total of ten paths, and the one which contained that pure essence was the third one from the left.

Without further hesitation, Long Haochen stood up and took big strides towards the third path, and advanced from there.

It took him less than a hundred meters to walk into this fork. Then, the previous feeling he had emerged once again. That's right, it's precisely in this direction! Long Haochen thought to himself, What rich fluctuations of light essence! What I am searching for will definitely be there.

For a moment, he kept advancing. But some time after taking the fork, suddenly, a fantastic gate of light appeared in front of him.

This gate of light was completely different from the one that brought him here; comparatively, it was a lot smaller. With a height of two meters, a width of a meter, it had an oval shape and its edges were water-blue-colored. It released some faint gold-colored rings from the inside, and its sides were blue-colored.

This is...

Could it be that I have to step into this gate of light? Long Haochen stopped advancing.

Standing before this gate of light, he could immediately feel that the previous fluctuations of light essence were coming from within it. However, rather than being continuously released, they appeared occasionally and without basis.

In his capacity as Scion of Light, Long Haochen's affinity with the light element was naturally at the greatest possible level. And it

is not only the affinity he has with the light element, but also the one the light element has with him. As long as he could feel the existence of light element somewhere, he would unconsciously feel completely safe in this place.

After an instant of hesitation, Long Haochen took a deep breath, and finally took a step forward, entering the gate of light.

This time, he didn't feel any indisposition, but his surroundings turned into soft specks of light, dazzling all around. Feeling a firm sensation of security, in the next instant, he felt that this illusory scene turned real.

This was a cave. There were strange rocks in the surroundings. After taking a step in, Long Haochen only felt that he returned to the real world and his silhouette immediately seemed illusory.

A blue and a golden light suddenly shone, illuminating the entire cave.

The blue one seemed like a boundless ocean, brimming with blue, sparkling colored beauty.

The golden one looked like the sun at dawn: it was warm, bright, filled with life, but didn't hurt the eye. It was an exuberant life force, driving away the darkness with its light.

This is...

Long Haochen was bewildered by this sight right away. These two pure colors were so beautiful, so mesmerizing that he was completely immersed within it. It was especially the case for that gold color: when he saw it, it felt like he returned to the time when his father helped him to complete his divine awakening. The liquid spiritual energy within him automatically agitated, making his body flicker.

His entrance apparently scared both the blue and gold color in this cave brimming full of them, and the two lights simultaneously stopped. The feelings they transmitted to Long Haochen were

entirely different.

The blue light probed him with crystals, but the gold light after a short period of time gave off a strong sensation of familiarity, suddenly moving towards Long Haochen.

Long Haochen didn't do anything. He stood there in silence. The gold light threw itself at him. When his body became enveloped in gold light, he felt a warm sensation in his entire body. The spiritual energy within him revolved faster, unable to be stopped.

Although he couldn't see the entire surrounding as there was only gold color before his eyes, the intense sensation of familiarity made Long Haochen completely satisfied.

He could feel the essence of this light, its inexhaustible purity, as he was completely immersed in it.

Long Haochen's body, wrapped in this golden cover, started to emerge gradually, letting this golden radiance pass through him, entering his body and spiralling.

If anyone could see this scene, he would immediately be astonished.

[Brilliant Body], the formidable signature ability belonging to knights of the seventh step. The embodiment of light, and the fusion with light.

Long Haochen was currently only at the fifth step, and had just broken through recently. But still, he accomplished it. In normal circumstances, even for a complete [Brilliant Body], the external holy energy couldn't so easily pass through the body. However, he still managed to accomplish this feat.

This was precisely caused by the Scion of Light's physique and its affinity toward light, giving him the complete obedience of the light essence. And this light essence considers him as the holy master, regarding him as the holy god. Friendly and gentle, filled with inexhaustible affection.

After a long time, this bright light finally retreated. Long Haochen's body finally came back to normal. However, at this very moment, a feeling of danger arose in him.

Suddenly opening his eyes, Long Haochen saw a blue-colored silhouette.

Looking at this figure, he couldn't help but be extremely surprised. The reason for that was that it looked exactly the same as him. The only difference was that its body was of a transparent blue color. The huge pressure coming out from it seemed to come from the blue light concentrated in its body. In the next instant, it lifted up its two arms, and two blue-colored heavy swords appear in its two hands, stretching forward, and launching [Assault].

At this moment, Long Haochen didn't have any weapons with him. Right after awaking from his previous wonderful state, he unconsciously stimulated the Divine Wristband on his wrist, making a [Holy Mantle] arise, and resisted against the blue image's blow.

Bam—

Right after, a great impact made Long Haochen draw back, and the pair of blue heavy swords immediately issued [Lightning Thrust], attacking the [Holy Mantle] just like drops of rain. It only took a second for the [Holy Mantle] to shatter, as the attack of the blue image was aimed at Long Haochen.

After a short moment of adjustment, Long Haochen prepared similarly. As he put his hands on the two sides of his body, two slim, long swords appeared in his hands.

[Spiritual Condensed Weapon Creation].

This was spiritual energy turned into weapons. Although at first, he didn't know at all what kind of enemy he was fighting, he came to realize that he was confronting himself. Under these circumstances, how could he resist his attacks without any

weapons?

[Spiritual Condensed Weapon Creation] used condensed spiritual energy to create blades. This was something one could only do after reaching the fifth step. Long Haochen was currently no more than a first ranked Earth Knight, so using it came with great difficulty. And the consumption of his spiritual energy due to this [Spiritual Condensed Weapon Creation] was enormous, it was something he couldn't rashly use unless it was an emergency. Even with his physique of a Scion of Light, not only did this condensation of two thin swords directly consume more than 500 units of spiritual energy, but in the middle of the battle, it would keep consuming more of it.

Facing the blue image's [Lightning Thrust], the slim swords in Long Haochen's hands also started moving. A golden luster flashed, as the swords met each other. Without the use of any abilities, that blue image managed to completely nullify Long Haochen's offensive power.

The blue image seemed to only use speed-based attacks like [Lightning Thrust], and made countless sword-shaped images appear, attacking just like mercury.

In this instant, Long Haochen felt as if he had returned to that owl-ant cave. Placing his two swords up and down, he focused entirely into staying cold-headed. And although the opponent's attacks were extremely swift, he blocked them all.

Long Haochen discovered that his opponent's attack power wasn't so great; relying on [Spiritual Condensed Weapon Creation], he still managed to contend against them.

However, despite the fact that Long Haochen didn't use any abilities, his spiritual energy was being consumed rapidly, just as before. In such circumstances, he didn't hold any advantage.

Eh? At this moment, Long Hao Chen suddenly discovered something strange. His perception was a lot higher than ordinary

people's so as he blocked these attacks flowing like rain of the blue image, he simultaneously observed his counterpart's capacities.

He discovered that this blue image's color had turned a lot darker. And every time it would attack, its body would become even darker by a bit.

In this short time when participating in the Demon Hunt Squad Selections, Long Haochen experienced a lot of battles. There were some that he lost, some that he won, and some opponents that were especially formidable. They had an especially good effect on the development of his combat experience.

Long Haochen came to comprehend that in the midst of battle, he didn't only have to pay attention to himself, but it was even more important to observe his enemy's situation. It doesn't only refer to observing the enemy's offensive techniques, but also their body as well as the strength of their spiritual energy. This observation habit was something he was gradually giving more and more care to.

The first time the blue image launched [Lightning Thrust], it clearly had a very tyrannical power, but after breaking his [Holy Mantle], its power was also reduced, and by a wide extent.

[Holy Mantle] was obviously something that couldn't injure the opponent, but then, how is it that his offensive power suddenly lowered? At that time, what happened to him?

With this process of thinking, Long Hao Chen found out something about this mystery.

The spiritual energy of the blue image had very little difference with his own. If his own spiritual energy was to fall down, its spiritual energy would fall down as well. Previously, when he used [Spiritual Condensed Weapon Creation], his own spiritual energy had declined substantially, and as a result, its spiritual energy declined as well, which would naturally affect its offensive power. This was the correct answer.

Since things are that way, all I need to do is to purely focus on defense!

When Long Hao Chen was in the middle of his reasoning, suddenly, that blue image's figure suddenly stopped and jumped in air, rotating at great speed. It was [Condemning Revolving Sword].

Did he copy my skill? Long Hao Chen was greatly astonished. As someone who could use [Condemning Revolving Sword] he naturally knew how formidable this ability's power was.

However, at that moment, Long Hao Chen smiled. Quickly retreating back, he chanted an incantation at great speed, and lifted up his two swords that were of a shining gold color.

And in this instant, his formidable mental capacity also surged out, enabling him to use three skills at once.

In the sword of light in his left hand, three halos were undulating: [Faith Halo], [Guardian's Favor], and [Imposing Ring]. In the other sword of light in his right hand, a white glow shone, it was precisely a [Holy Sword] which was storing power.

As his cultivation reached the fifth step, to use [Holy Sword], he didn't need to chant anymore. He only needed to use his spiritual energy to form the [Holy Sword].

At this time, he also released [Holy Mantle] from his Divine Wristband, blocking the first blow of this blue image.

While drawing a few steps back, Long Hao Chen also completed his next incantation at a phenomenal speed, [Angelic Blessing].

Chapter 133: Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light (II)

Immediately, a resonant dragon cry sounded from Long Haochen's body, covered in a rich golden light, as the holy internal spiritual energy surrounding his body turned into scales, with his two hands brandishing his sword. It was [Ascending Dragon Strike].

[Ascending Dragon Strike] was an ability learned by both specializations: Guardian Knights and Retribution Knights. As such, as soon as he broke through the fifth step, Long Haochen naturally unlocked it from his father's inheritance ring.

But at the moment he used it, the [Holy Sword] in his right hand was not completed yet.

Bam—

The two parties collided violently in midair, but in a split second, the blue silhouette dispersed and countless blue light particles scattered in all four directions.

Thump, Long Haochen steadily landed on the floor. His body dazzled a bit, and his vision darkened. A moment ago, he used many techniques in a short period of time. Even his mental capacity different from ordinary people's, was not sufficient to support him completely, and his complexion became pale.

At this moment, the two swords in his hands from the [Spiritual Condensed Weapon Creation] also dispersed. From start to finish, his [Holy Sword] technique had not even been completed. However, he won and prevailed over the blue image.

Long Haochen accomplished this pretty simply. His victory was due to determining accurately the nature of that blue image made of light.

The blue image was copying his skills as well as his spiritual energy. Its skills were exactly the same, but its amount of spiritual

energy was based on his own.

Under these circumstances, if Long Haochen kept defending, the attacks of this blue image would never cease. With a single mistake, the opponent would prevail over him.

However, what if he didn't have spiritual energy? What would this blue light rely on to attack?

Long Haochen continuously used many techniques, not because he wanted to attain victory, but he wanted to quickly completely consume all of his spiritual energy. Above all, before finally completely depleting everything, he would activate his final technique.

Without the support of spiritual energy, [Condemning Revolving Swords] was unable to stand up to [Ascending Dragon Strike], and as a result, the blue image was defeated and accordingly dispersed.

All of this seemed simple, but in fact, this was caused by a combination of knowledge and strength. If not for the fact Long Haochen blocked the blue image's previous tyrannical attacks, he would have sustained injuries, same if he acted before having made this correct prediction. This battle was difficult. Despite the fact that the blue image didn't have real killing intent, Long Haochen vaguely sensed that if he was defeated, he would perhaps have lost something.

Everything turned into darkness. All the light colors disappeared. In the darkness, there was only the sound of Long Haochen gasping for breaths.

Suddenly, just in front of Long Haochen, a brilliant light twinkled.

Under the illumination of the brilliant light, everything around became distinct.

The cave was, like before, still a cave. However, this one was much smaller than the one he saw before. Just before Long

Haochen's eyes was a round platform. The center of the platform was precisely the place lit up by the brilliant light.

There was a sword floating on the platform, edge on the bottom and hilt on top.

Compared to a traditional knight's sword, this one was slightly smaller. The sword's blade was 1.1 meters long. The hilt was quite long, with its length of 40 centimeters. In total, the sword was 1.6 meters long.

The sword's edge was gold colored, but it was an understated gold color. On the back of the sword, there were many engravings. All these engravings put together formed a strange hibiscus pattern.

The sword's luxurious钱 color changed, no longer gold, but deep blue. The sword 鰐 broadened, the engravings turned into the shape of a dragon head, that gold colored sword edge resembled a dragon mouth wide opened.

The extending sword hilt resembled a dragon's body. Although the dragon's body and its head were somewhat disproportionate, there was a feeling of bizarre harmonization.

On the deep blue sword hilt, there were ripples of gentle blue rings of light. On the sword handle, was where the dragon's eyes were. Both sides were embedded with a gold oval gemstone, which were slightly bigger than a cold coin.

The sword hilt formed at its end a dragon's tail, forking into three strips that were one inch long. It appeared extremely sharp. Where the fork started, both sides were embedded with a blue gemstone.

After seeing this sword, Long Hao Chen's eyes instantly straightened. After becoming a knight, the amount of weapons he saw weren't few. In particular, regular heavy swords were the type of weapons he had seen and used the most commonly. However,

he's never seen a sword as beautiful as the one that was standing in front of his eyes right now.

More importantly, he could practically feel this sword breathing; it seemed alive. He felt the same sensation from the blue and gold colored light when he just entered this place. Only that it was much gentler than before. Especially the gold coloured rings rippling on the sword hilt that pulled Long Haochen towards it, step after step.

Truly beautiful; it was truly beautiful, flawless.

When Long Haochen's state of mind cleared up a bit, he shockingly discovered that he had already stepped onto the platform and was standing right in front of this sword.

With great strength, he gulped. This... Is this the reward given to me for the Knight's Preliminaries? Only by looking at it, he could already see the value of this sword.

Carefully raising his right hand, he slowly grasped the hilt of the sword in front of him. Instantly, he felt a tremendous attraction force holding firmly his own palm. Immediately afterwards, acute pain came from the center of his palm.

His thoughts startled, Long Haochen did not try to release his palm because he clearly felt that from this sword's aura that it was telling him it wouldn't harm him.

Drop after drop of blood trickled down from the palm of Long Haochen, from the sword handle, to the sword hilt and into the gold colored gemstones.

Thread after thread of blood spread up, soaking the dragon's body, all the way until the blue gemstones in the dragon's tail.

"Buzz" a violent trembling occurred in the next split second, the long sword in his hand expelled tens of thousands of rays. Long Haochen nearly subconsciously raised the long sword above his head.

Gold light in the center and blue light coiling around it were forming a huge pillar rushing towards the ceiling of the cave. Strong spiritual energy fluctuated and exploded.

A warm and refreshing air entered his palm. Instantly, the pain in Long Haochen's palm disappeared. In the mean time, five words, one after the other, appeared in his mind.

“Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light.”

This was its name.

Outside the Qiling Valley.

From the beginning, Yang Haohan kept looking in the direction of the valley, but now, there was another person beside him. It was the Knight Temple's Senior Saint Knight, Han Qian.

“Hall Master, you think he will manage to subdue that sword? In these many years, many have tried, but all failed. Even his father.”

Yang Haohan smiled slightly and said: “I hope he will succeed. The sword Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, was handed down from the glorious era. It was originally two swords that were imbued into a single one by an almighty godly craftsman. This sword is self aware, and moreover an ancient elf king set up a powerful and intelligent seal on it. Everyone who approached it would be pulled in by this seal to conduct a trial. Only one who could pass this trial would have the possibility of obtaining it.

“No one knows what level Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light is capable of reaching, but according to records left by the ancient elf king, this sword is known as a miraculous sword. Starting from its creation, it has never had a single master. Even its mighty creator was not capable enough. Because no one was able to obtain this double sword's approval, the mighty elf king used an extremely powerful seal and put it here, waiting for the fated person.

It is said that this miraculous sword's most mystical property consists of the fact that as long as a master gains its approval, he or

she will be the only one able use it, similarly to a family equipment. No matter how strong its master is, it will have a strength adapted to him. In other words, this dual sword will grow in strength along with its owner. Have you ever heard of a sword that can grow? It's not only that, but it accomplishes this feat without any additional gemstones or inscriptions. In fact, no matter how strange and scary any other weapon is, it cannot accomplish that."

Hao Qian's eyes were filled with astonishment, "Truly worthy of being a miracle sword. Then, if Haochen is able to obtain its approval, wouldn't he be able to keep on using this sword forever?"

Yang Haohan laughed: "Don't ask me. No one used this sword before, and no one has any information on its usage. Who can say anything on this?"

Han Qian chuckled: "Temple master, you're betting big this time!"

Yang Haohan smiled: "Originally, no one else was able to use this sword, so it should be okay to let him try it out. That old brat gave the Blade of Samsara to their Saint Daughter, and we, the Knight Temple also bore a Scion of Light. It's only Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, don't tell me you're reluctant to take it out? We can't be beaten by everyone!"

"How unexpected, Xingyu actually had such a son. Only, I can't think this through, he should have known his child had the physique of a Scion of Light, why didn't he let the temple put all its effort into nurturing him?"

Han Qian said: "Maybe, it's because of heart."

"Eh?" Yan Haohan slightly distracted, turned around and said with realization: "You're saying Xingyu wants to let this child get through the roughness of the outside world and gradually strengthen himself. This way he'll possess better survival

abilities.”

Han Qian smiled and nodded: “At least at this moment, this child in front of my eyes is absolutely a worthy knight. At this age, it’s rare. Great innate talents must appear inside of a capable person, to really shine!”

As soon as he spoke of this, in the distant Qiling Valley, there was a bright light rocketing towards the sky.

Gold with blue, both colors coerced, gold in the middle, blue light coiling around it. In an instant, it made the sky around it seem dim.

“He really succeeded.” Yan Haohan’s eyes displayed an ounce of surprise.

Han Qian answered, mouth agape, “This is really too fast. Wow...”

Yang Haohan chuckled, “I already guessed that it would turn out this way. This child is the Scion of Light. Although Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light has a dual attribute, its main element is light. Meeting the Scion of Light, would light element attack him? Don’t be anxious, let’s wait. He needs some more time to fuse with it.”

Chapter 134: Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light(III)

Han Qian showed a bitter face as he said, “Aï, it looks like the equipment I prepared for him will be too embarrassing to take out!”

Yang Haohan gave him a deep look, and said, “The explanation you just gave me, how is it that you, yourself, cannot keep it in mind? We cannot overly spoil him ! Only through advancing with his own steps will he finally be able surpass our existence. Right, do you have news on Xingyu’s side?”

Han Qian sighed, and shook his head, “Still nothing. In his fight against Anan, he heavily injured him, but disappeared after that.”

Haohan nodded and said, “Tell the related people that this matter is to be classified as a highly confidential secret within our Temple. In particular, you cannot let this child, Haochen, know about this. I don’t want his temperament to be affected by this. In the letter Xingyu left me, he said that if he had no way to come back after his battle with Anan, before Haochen reaches the seventh step, we mustn’t tell him.”

Han Qian sighed, and said, “I really don’t understand. Why does Hall Master Long insist on challenging this seventh demon god? It was also completely okay for him not to accept this challenge.”

Yang Haohan shook his head and said, “No, he must go. This is his duty. If, one day, you reach the ninth step, you will also come to understand what kind of duty it is. Please tell the people below to keep investigating the circumstances of Anan’s heavy injuries.”

“Mh.” Han Qian nodded in agreement.

Yang Haohan sighed to himself, Xingyu, ah, Xingyu, why didn’t you tell us in the letter you left us that this little Haochen actually has the physique of Scion of Light? Could it be that you wanted to

give us a nice surprise? Feel at ease, no matter what state you are in, I will help you to look after your son, help him to become the next you. No, perhaps even surpass you, in his capacity as Scion of Light. Perhaps he will even be able to sit on the first divine throne.

Bathing in this golden color permeated with blue, Long Haochen gradually entered a fantastic state. Vaguely able to feel something going through his body, he couldn't even describe this cozy feeling he had, when soaking in this warm water.

After a long while he lost track of the time, and then Long Haochen gradually came back to his senses. He discovered to his astonishment that he was standing in the entrance of the Qiling valley. Not far ahead was the golden fog he met earlier.

"Eh?" Long Haochen unconsciously looked at his right hand.

His right hand was completely empty, but his arm was in a raised position as if holding something high.

And my sword? My Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light?

Long Haochen immediately and anxiously looked around.

He didn't manage to find the sword, but he found someone.

Yang Haohan wore a smile as he saw him, "Don't bother searching, it's inside your body."

"Inside my body?" Long Haochen amazed, looked at Yan Haohan "Grandpa Yang, what's going on?"

Yang Haohan said, with a smile, "This weapon is a miraculous sword. Seeing your outstanding performance during the qualifiers, we, Knight Temple, decided to let you attempt its test. You already know the result: you passed it, therefore, it is yours."

Long Haochen asked, full of doubts, "Then what is the fact you mentioned, that it entered my body, about?"

Yang Haohan smiled as he replied, "Don't be anxious, I will tell you everything I know about Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light."

“About the power this sword can exert, I also don’t know, because starting from the day it was made, no one has ever used it. But according to the researches of our Temples, I can say for sure that it is a Spiritual Tool.”

Long Haochen spoke back, astonished, “Spiritual Tool? What is a Spiritual Tool?”

Yang Haohan said, “Spiritual Tools are weapons that can communicate with the spirit. I believe that you already passed its test. That’s right, the one who tested you earlier was this weapon’s spirit itself. Although a weapon’s spirit doesn’t possess real intelligence, it has instinct. Someone who possesses a spiritual tool as a weapon will have boundless possibilities! Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light has unlimited potential, but as you should know, the more powerful the weapon, the more powerful the owner it will seek for. But this sword doesn’t need that, because it will grow together with you. At its current state, it should be soaked in your body, and as such, its capabilities will nourish your body, and your spiritual energy will be nurtured by it unceasingly. Simply said, this is a weapon that can evolve. You can look within yourself with focus, to find it.”

Long Haochen hastily looked within himself with focus. There, everything seemed alright, except that he immediately discovered a fantastic change in his body.

It was nothing about the revolutions around his Saint Spiritual Stove or the properties of his liquid spiritual energy, but about his spiritual energy that used to be nearly depleted: it had already started recovering to its original state. The most fantastic thing was that in his Saint Spiritual Stove floated a mini sword. But, from its appearance, wasn’t it precisely that Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light?

Of a faint gold color merged with blue, it emitted a golden blue luster. In that instant, Long Haochen immediately discovered that Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light was bathed in his own liquid spiritual

energy. Seemingly absorbing a faint proportion of his spiritual energy and nourishing a very wide amount with its aura.

From the spiritual energy distributed in his body, a golden blue radiance gently spread through each corner of his body, provoking a soft and warm feeling to unceasingly spread in his body. This feeling was faint, and if not for the fact that he was in a focused state, he would not have been able to sense it; but in these circumstances, he could vaguely feel it. This radiance seemed to strengthen his own body.

“To living beings, the most important things are light and water. Vegetables only need light and water to be able to live, but humans need more. However, in the same way, light and water are necessary to humans. From our many years of research and hypothesis, it will assist the nurturance of your own external spiritual energy. But this will be a faint and secret influence, you won’t get results overnight.”

Yang Haohan’s voice entered Long Haochen’s ear, waking him from this focused state.

Opening both eyes, Long Haochen slowly lifted his right hand. His mind was connected with the mini sword in his Saint Spiritual Stove, and with a single thought, a glow appeared and the dragon shaped sword hilt appeared. This golden sword seemed like the mouth of a dragon, forming two swords, one above and one below, as its golden blade seemed to be roaring, emitting in this process a golden glint.

When Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light appeared, Long Haochen could feel for the first time his link with it. The feeling was completely different from the one he had when grasping it for the first time. At this moment, he felt that this sword was like a part of him. A fantastic, profound sensation appeared in his consciousness: it was as if the sword was trying to convey something.

Yang Haohan faintly smiled, and said, “You should go home now. Slowly accustom yourself. Tomorrow, the competition between the top 16 will begin, and this old man offers you his best wishes and hopes you will be able to get great results.”

“Tomorrow?” Long Haochen was surprised, “Isn’t there a rest of two days after the competition of the groups?”

Yang Haohan smiled to him, and said, “Little guy, you have already spent three days here. Do you believe that fusing with a spiritual tool is so easy? The fact you took three days to accomplish this feat is already astonishing. On the other side, your teacher had already notified people from the Temple, so there is no need to worry.”

Unexpectedly, three days have already passed? Long Haochen, astonished, bid farewell to Yang Haohan, and under his guidance, he stepped in another gate of light.

A radiance flashed as he came out from a wall. Long Haochen realized at that moment that he was once again in the small hall within the Alliance’s Treasure Vault.

The surroundings were completely empty, without a single person. At this moment, Long Haochen understood that this place didn’t really need people to guard it, because strangers had no way to enter the Treasures Pavilion.

As a matter of course, to be qualified to enter the Treasure Pavilion came up with a lot of responsibilities in regards to the Temple, and for each of the Temples, people who had this qualification were extremely few.

Walking away from the Treasures Pavilion, he met, as before, two guardians outside, but it wasn’t the fat and the thin elder, but two harmless-looking plainly clad middle-aged men. They looked at most to be 40 years old, and smiled, full of goodwill, at Long Haochen.

Are they really as harmless as they look? Long Haochen, carefully observing them, discovered to his astonishment that these middle aged men made him feel really tranquil; on one hand, they seemed really harmless and on the other hand they seemed as profound as a deep valley.

As expected from the Alliance's headquarters! They have so many strong people in the Holy City.

Long Haochen hurriedly saluted these two middle-aged men before quickly leaving.

"Master." Han Yu's voice sounded, welcoming him from the side.

"You have been waiting for me all this time?" Long Haochen astonishedly asked him.

Han Yu nodded, and said, "I am your retainer knight, so it is natural for me to always accompany you." Obviously, he had stood at this place all along.

Long Haochen laughed for a little, and without saying much more, took Han Yu with him to return to his hotel.

What made Long Haochen a bit gloomy was that regardless of whether it was his teacher or his big sis, both were cultivating in their room. Actually, what he wanted to do the most was to go ask Li Xin about how Cai'er has been going on these few days. However, it wasn't good to disturb her during her cultivation. Left without a choice, he returned to his own room and went into cultivation as well. Pertaining to the Hibiscus of Light, there were still a lot of things he had yet to comprehend, so as to display its formidable might.

Bright morning.

Ye Hua knocked at Long Haochen's door.

Seeing his teacher once again, Long Haochen was quite surprised. It was because he discovered to his astonishment that there was nothing left of his previous gloomy complexion, and instead, he

seemed very high spirited. It seemed as if he became ten years younger in this short time span of a few days.

“Teacher, you...”

Ye Hua chuckled, as the lines on his face seemed far from their originally stiff state, “I broke through! I finally broke through the 3000th spiritual energy level. In the past, it was as if I used hypnosis on myself to be convinced that innate talent wasn’t so important. But on these few days, I came to realize for the first time how important innate talent is pertaining to cultivation. After so many years of effort, I feel like I finally have the occasion to make use of the knowledge I have accumulated for so long.”

“Haochen, thank you.”

“No... No.” Long Haochen felt immediately embarrassed, “Teacher, I am the one who should say this. As long as I could be of help to you, I’m happy.”

Ye Hua smiled and said, “Okay, we master and disciple no longer need to be so overly polite with each other. This is a gift from your grand-teacher. When the competition is finished, teacher will still remain in Holy City to accompany your grand-master while training. At this time, you will have joined a Demon Hunt Squad to gain new experiences. This equipment will be useful to you.”

Chapter 135: The Sixteen Finalists (I)

A sort of winding bracelet stood up on the ground near Long Haochen's body. Suddenly, a light glow flickered and some equipment appeared.

Without a doubt, this bracelet was similar in its function to the forget-me-not ring. Although this type of storage bracelet was rare, for Han Qian who was the Saint Knight Head, possessing one was naturally in no way odd.

Equipment?

Only after losing something does one understand its value better. Long Haochen lost all his equipment previously, and as a result he had no choice but to live through this profound experience. As soon as he heard that he could use this equipment, his eyes immediately brightened, impatiently eyeing these pieces of equipment.

These pieces were a set of full-body armor, a sword, and a shield.

These three pieces of equipment were all silver in color, emitting a faint holy aura. It felt like this equipment was the same grade as his own armor and the Light Sword he used before. At most, it was only a bit stronger.

However, even if it was like this, Long Haochen was still pleasantly surprised. After losing his shield and Light Sword, he asked a lot around about the price of a piece of magical equipment. Each one would cost above a thousand gold coins, causing people to shrink back. Being able to get a complete set was already enough to satisfy him plentifully.

Ye Hua smiled: "This set of equipment is called the Holy Spirit Set, and is formed of the Holy Spirit Armor, the Holy Spirit Shield, and the Holy Spirit Sword. Separately, they are already at the magical tier, but when the set is gathered and combined together,

they can produce a Holy Spirit Ring that can be controlled to be used on allies through your thoughts. In terms of range, this halo covers a diameter of twenty meters. It's able to take the shape of a [Holy Spirit Supplementary Armor] that protects your body on its surface. To maintain this halo of light, five units of spiritual energy are consumed for every time of a breath. This set of Guardian Knight equipment is pretty good, its effects on the team are in no way small. So, when combined together, this set of equipment is equivalent to Spiritual Tiered equipment. Comparatively, it's slightly better than the Divine Wristband your teacher gave you."

"It's so awesome!" Long Haochen excitedly squatted down. He immediately stored the Holy Spirit Sword and the Holy Spirit Shield in his forget me-not-ring, before donning the Holy Spirit Armor without hesitation.

Ye Hua's face let out a faint trace of a smile, This child's character is truly innocent, he didn't even look displeased by the fact the equipment given to him by the Saint Knight Head was only at the magical tier. The excitement in his eyes was genuine.

"Teacher, if you meet grand-teacher, please tell him that I give him my thanks. Using this set of equipment, I will certainly bring honor to our knight's temple."

Long Haochen was originally already handsome, but after wearing this silver armor, he appeared even more handsome and heroic. This Holy Spirit Armor didn't weigh much, and for sure, it was somewhat better than his original armor in terms of quality. In addition, this armor had a helmet, able to include the face in the protected range. This made the overall difference in terms of defensive power even greater.

Ye Hua patted his shoulder and said: "Good job, now head together with your big sister Xin'er to the Alliance's Great Stadium. From today onwards, it's a knockout competition that will begin. Every person only has a single opportunity; teacher

wishes you luck in obtaining victory. Win swiftly, without complications, and aim for the top three.”

“I pledge to accomplish this task.” Long Haochen pumped his chest with his right fist, performing a proper knight’s salute aimed at Ye Hua.

When he completed his sentence, teacher and disciple couldn’t help but fall in laughter. On the other side of Long Haochen’s bed, Hao Yue, who was curled up, slowly lifted his three heads, and as his body shook for a bit, his heavy body suddenly made the bed nearby creak.

“Can’t forget you.” Long Haochen gently laughed at him.

Having obtained a new armor, Long Haochen was quite ecstatic. Even while having breakfast, he put on his armor. After being full, under Ye Hua’s supervision, he departed, by Li Xin’s side, for the Alliance’s Great Stadium together. Even his retainer did not have permission to watch the matches, so Long Haochen left Han Yu, who stayed in the hotel, cultivating.

“Sis, how’s Cai’er these days? She’s not angry at me right?” Long Haochen asked Li Xin.

Li Xin giggled and said: “Look at your prudent behavior, you don’t even have a confirmed relationship yet and you’re so nervous when it pertains to her. Surely, in the future, you’ll be a great playboy.”

Long Haochen blushed, quickly explaining: “Big sis, we’re no more than friends!”

Li Xin laughed and said: “Okay, okay, you’re only friends. Then you should ask her yourself how she’s been going.”

Long Haochen suddenly was a bit worried, pulling Li Xin’s hand and said: “Sis, sorry, it wasn’t true. Please quickly tell me, now.”

Li Xin glanced towards him and said: “You fell in my trap. Good, good, sister will guarantee you will be able to see her today.”

No matter how Long Haochen asked, Li Xin would not tell him precisely when he will be able to meet Cai'er. Not after long, sister and brother both arrived at the Alliance's Great Stadium once again.

The top sixteen finals took place in the Knight's Stadium. Everyone who entered the top sixteen could spectate the battles. Two people just arrived at the entrance; they were familiar faces.

At the same time, these two males happened to walk from a nearby place, and handed over their number plates for examination at the entrance. These two were Yang Wenzhao and Huang Yi. From the looks of it, these two were long-time acquaintances.

"Brother Yang, brother Huang, hello." Although they were his opponents, they already knew each other. After Long Haochen and Li Xin went up to them, they took the initiative in greeting them.

As soon as Yang Wenzhao saw him, his complexion changed immediately. With a bitter face, he said, "I'm not so well! I hope that when we draw lots, I don't draw you." After talking, he hurriedly entered.

Looking at him, who had the appearance of someone who just saw a ghost, Long Haochen couldn't help but be in a daze, What's up with you? Is that the same powerful opponent who defeated me that day without even summoning his mount? Could it be that he no longer has faith in confronting me anymore?

Yang Wenzhao was naturally not afraid of him. In a one on one, he wasn't even afraid of fighting Cai'er, but the situation where an assassin was the strongest was naturally not in a front-to-front fight. He clearly didn't want to remember an assassin of Cai'er's caliber. Most of all, that day, his grandfather didn't even pursue 'this' matter. One could only imagine how frightening that assassin girl's background was.

Huang Yi's meeting with Long Haochen was very much the

opposite. Facing him with a smile, he greeted him.

“Brother Huang, that day I had something to do, so I didn’t see you fight. In the end, who between you and Wang Yuanyuan managed to get out of the group?” Long Haochen inquisitively asked.

Huang Yi proudly said: “Fluke, I won by fluke. Wang Yuanyuan indeed has a formidable strength. Facing her head on, I definitely had no way to be her opponent, so I came up with some tricks. Relying on joint cast, together with my fairy companion, when she embedded her gems and unleashed the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield’s power, I finished my [Earth Waves]. Talking about it really embarrasses me, but during the whole battle, I used [Earth Waves] to aid me in running away. In the end, I exhausted her spiritual energy and barely won. I have to thank you, if she had not used the enormously consuming Gigantic Divine Soul Shield from the start, under normal circumstances, there’s no way to predict who would have emerged victorious.”

With what he said, Long Haochen understood that during this match, Huang Yi read in Wang Yuanyuan’s thoughts. That girl was certainly formidable, and even from Long Haochen’s point of view, for her to have ended up unable to enter the top 16 was quite unfortunate.

“Humph! Truly shameless.” In the middle of their conversation a voice filled with rage sounded from behind them. The two turned around to look at the owner of this voice, but wasn’t that Wang Yuanyuan? And beside her was Chen Ying’er.

Chen Ying’er’s complexion didn’t look so good. The little loli hurriedly took a few steps forward and faced Long Haochen, comparing her little fists with Long Haochen. “You look down on me? You didn’t even come to the last match.”

Long Haochen helplessly said: “Of course not. Only, I had something to do on that day. I apologize to you.”

Chen Ying'er stuck her tongue out at him and without waiting before taking her turn to speak, the raging Wang Yuanyuan, who had a dangerous expression when looking at Huang Yi, dragged her by the hand into the stadium. Evidently, having gone through these preliminaries together, these two girls developed a good friendship.

Huang Yi had some lingering fears after seeing Wang Yuanyuan with the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield on her back. Helplessly shaking his head, he said, "I just hope that when we draw lots for the demon hunt squads, I don't draw into the same group as her. A shield warrior who can't defend, and one so impulsive at that, I'm seriously afraid of her."

Li Xin patted Long Haochen's shoulders and said: "Let's get in. It's getting late."

"Heeey, wait for me——" Someone called out to them in an urged voice. Brother and sister both turned around and saw another familiar face. That was the incredibly odd mage who wasn't able to use any offensive spell, Lin Xin.

"Congratulations, congratulations. Congratulations to the noble brother and sister upon entering the top sixteen." Lin Xin wore a face full of smile and ran towards them.

Li Xin didn't look so rejoiced when seeing him, "What's there to be congratulated for? We can't receive your congratulations."

Lin Xin lagged and said with a smile: "What's happening, Sister Li Xin, I certainly didn't do anything!"

Li Xin angrily said: "You didn't do anything? You don't know how to use a single offensive magic. You dare to trick my little brother into promising to pick you for his team if he ends up in the top three. Don't tell me that you don't know the importance of a strong mage in a squad?"

With her saying this, Huang Yi who was beside them opened up

his eyes more in shock, “What? You don’t know any offensive magic?” With one hand, he grabbed Lin Xin, his complexion seemed much uglier than Li Xin’s.

Lin Xin swatted his hand away, “So what if I don’t know any offensive magic? Big bro has drugs.”

At that time, using his formidable control over magic, in addition to bribing Huang Yi with drugs, he was able to get the number one seat in the Mage Preliminaries.

Now that Huang Yi heard he couldn’t attack, it would be stranger if he acted normally.

Long Haochen pulled Li Xin who was still in the middle of her thoughts, when Lin Xin calmly said: “Sis, don’t be like that. If not for the matters between us, Lin Xin wouldn’t have given me his pills. They helped me a lot, so I should rather be thanking him. Brother Lin, don’t worry, if I enter the top three, I’ll fulfil my promise for sure.”

“Then what about Cai’er?” Li Xin blurted out practically immediately.

Long Haochen suddenly froze up, That’s right! Cai’er, Cai’er also entered the top 16. Instantly, his face immediately became pale. If I enter the top three, I’ll have to pick Lin Xin, so what about Cai’er?

Not long ago, I clearly gave her my promise; I agreed to protect her for a lifetime.

Lin Xin looked at the dispirited Long Haochen, his thoughts instantly deepened. His face displayed a slightly helpless smile, as he lightly shook his head, and didn’t say anything further. Patting Long Haochen’s shoulders, he entered. Recalling that young lady who was valiant, although blind, he couldn’t think of anything else to say.

Chapter 136: The Sixteen Finalists (II)

Li Xin could also see how bitter Long Haochen's face was, and said some words to comfort him: "... Now is not the time to think about these matters, in the end, it applies only in case you do really enter the top three."

Long Haochen, feeling a bit better, nodded and said, "Let's go in, sis."

Today, the atmosphere in the Knight Stadium was quite solemn. Although the situation inside was unvarying, on the platform, a group of people arrived. Clearly, they weren't few in number, and without a doubt, they were the higher-ups of the Great Temples.

In this moment, for the top 16 Demon Hunt Squad Selection Competition, 40 people were gathered, all seated in the lounge, to watch the knockout competition that was going to take place.

Although these outsiders weren't here to participate, they went to watch the competition, as before. Some wanted to learn and improve through watching the matches between these 16 powerhouses, observing their methods and gaining experience in the process. More importantly, after the end of this competition, the squad-forming roulette would be conducted. Who wouldn't wish to look at the skills of those who would maybe become their future squad partners.

As soon as he entered the lounge, Long Haochen hastily looked around. A lot of gazes fell on him, belonging in particular to knights or competitors who were in the third group.

Found her.

Long Haochen completely ignored the gazes of the other competitors and quickly found the target of his attention.

Cai'er was silently seated in a corner of the first row. She had her bamboo cane before her body, leaning her shoulder on it. She

appeared very calm, and from Long Haochen's eyes, she gave off a very pure feel.

Because when he had gotten Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, Long Haochen had been in a complete state of immersion, he felt like he hadn't seen Cai'er for ages. Seeing her seated here, he and Li Xin quickly headed to her side.

The previously calm Cai'er clearly recognized these footsteps. Slightly lowering her head, she unconsciously grasped her bamboo cane with both hands.

"Cai'er." Long Hao Chen called out to her, briefly, before seating by her side.

"Yeah..." Cai'er responded with a calm voice, pursing her lips while looking somewhat unhappy in her demeanor.

"Cai'er, these few days, I was in the Alliance's Treasure Vault, I just came out from it yesterday evening."

"Yeah..." Cai'er similarly answered very quickly.

"Cai'er, what were you up to on these few days?" Long Haochen asked, his heart still full of misgivings.

This time, Cai'er didn't even make a "yeah", and calmly remained seated.. However, her ear was already deep red.

Although Long Haochen didn't appear for a few days, Li Xin already told her what he was doing, so naturally, Cai'er wasn't worried about him. But after she had been embraced by Long Haochen on that day, her face would turn deep red every time she reminisced about her misunderstanding, and together with that, her heartbeat would quicken up. Hearing Long Haochen's voice once again so suddenly, how could she not feel bashful?

Long Haochen, who had no way to know about this little lady's current thoughts frowned and showed concern, "Cai'er, how is it that you're still angry? I... I think I didn't do anything bad! If you are angry, tell me why, is it okay? I will correct myself."

Li Xin who was seated on the side couldn't help but cover her mouth, about to fall in laughter. This couple of sweethearts was really interesting. Seeing Cai'er's bashful appearance, something was clear to her: How can it be that she's angry? Only, I wonder what these two have been up to. I feel like they are really pure and sincere. Li Xin, deep inside, was full of envy, thinking to herself, When will I find someone who will care about me as much as lil' bro does for Cai'er?

Long Haochen's worries didn't last for long, and as he was in a loss, a little soft hand quietly stretched forward, holding his own hand.

In the grasp of this tender and warm little hand, Long Haochen was at first shaken, then, filled his heart with resolution. Anxious in the limits, he satisfyingly remained seated there. Even though he was quite dense, now he was sure that Cai'er wasn't blaming him.

In such an important knockout competition, naturally no one would arrive late. After a little while, the 16 competitors had all arrived. Long Haochen didn't recognize many people on the first row where he was seated. Except from him, Li Xin, and Cai'er, there were also Huang Yi and Yang Wenzhao, and the last two knights he had never fought personally, who were naturally the two last powerhouses at the fifth step that he saw during the qualifiers.

Long Haochen looked around for a bit. On the first row, there were precisely 16 people seated and among them, there were unexpectedly five knights, and no priests at all. Though, a knight ending first in the Six Great Temples' ranking was certainly not a rare sight.

Suddenly, he felt that something was amiss, and turned his head around Cai'er, telling her, with a puzzled look, "Cai'er, participants of today's knockout competition should be the only ones able to sit in this first row, so you..."

Li Xin finally couldn't hold back her laughter any longer, "Foolish boy, there are times when you're really stupid. Who said that Cai'er couldn't participate to the final knockout competition? She took the first place in our second group you know..."

"Eh?" ... Long Hao Chen, astonished, opened wide his two eyes, narrowly letting go of that delicate small hand.

Cai'er slightly lifted up her head, and said in a low voice, "This is also something else didn't ask me before! I am the assassin #1..."

To Long Haochen, these pieces of news were absolutely shocking. Naturally, he knew that Cai'er was an assassin, but she was blind! However, she still took the first place of the second group. What did that imply? Long Haochen was completely at a loss at that moment.

"All of you, welcome to the Knight Stadium." At this very moment, a familiar voice sounded all around, making Long Haochen lift up his head. He immediately noticed that at some point, the Saint Knight Head Han Qian had arrived in the stadium and his words were directed at the people in the lounge. Although he didn't use any sound amplifying magic, everyone could distinctly hear his voice.

"First of all, I want to congratulate you for having entered the top 16, competitors. The fact you entered the top 16 implies that you are already qualified to get a reward from the Alliance. After this Great Competition, you will have the permission to go to the Alliance's Treasure Vault to choose one of the secret skills that suits you the most. In case you can advance in this competition, the rewards will increase accordingly. As for you other competitors who couldn't enter the top 16, there's no need to be worried. Although the most outstanding of you entered the top 16, having survived the preliminaries is proof enough that you will be essential members of your Demon Hunt Squad."

"Our Temple Alliance has never been adept at formalities so I

won't say anything further. Besides, before the top 16 competitors' competition takes place, you will be required to draw ballots. From now on, luck will also be a huge factor on whether you will be able to stay in or not. Even I recognize luck as an element of strength."

Cai'er discretely retrieved her little hand, and grasped her bamboo cane tightly. Long Haochen knew that she was shy before so many people. From the fact she was too embarrassed to let her hand be held, he naturally wouldn't complain. From the first row, the sixteen competitors walked in a line, entering the Stadium one after another.

The other 44 competitors didn't need to participate in matches, but were similarly nervous. Without a doubt, each confrontation of this knockout competition was going to be a fierce contest. The matches would necessarily be very exciting, and more importantly, the spinning wheel would designate the members of each squads after a little time. They all wanted to see it. Who, in very the end, was going to come out as the star, using his own ability, to take the highest seat of the competition?

After the staff members once again confirmed the number plates of each competitor, the group of sixteen entered the main stage, placing themselves in a circle all around Han Qian. In this moment, five other elders entered the stadium, standing beside Han Qian.

Among these five elders was one who bore the mark of Master Heroic Assassin, coming from the Assassin Temple, the one in control of the thirty-six most powerful Heroic Assassins of the eighth step, auxiliary hall master Ying Suifeng.

Auxiliary hall master of the Mage Temple, a Saint Mage Tutor and the commander of the mage regiment, Lin Chen. Of course, Long Haochen didn't know this, but this old man was actually Lin Xin's biological grandfather.

Auxiliary hall master of the Priest Temple, cardinal and master of

the Sacrificial Hall, Ruoshui.

Auxiliary hall master of the Warrior Temple, grandmaster berserker, and powerhouse at the step of War Emperor, Ren Wokuang.

The last person was a female elder embroidered with a black robe, and looked as gentle as Ruoshui, but she appeared to have a more aggressive look.

In terms of height , she was short, but after entering the stadium, she was the one who made the others feel the greatest pressure. When cautiously paying attention, the vibes she gave off were similar to the pressure imposed/emitted by a giant, terrifying, desolate creature.

This person was the auxiliary hall master, known as majestic spiritual fantasista master. Summoner at the rank of Soul Emperor, Sanshui.

In this instant, everyone could feel that this grandma Sanshui was perhaps not the most accomplished in terms of cultivation level among these six auxiliary hall masters, but she was absolutely the most terrifying of these people.

Han Qian laughed and said, “Everyone is gathered. Shall we start?”

The five other people nodded in approval.

Although there were six people there, the five others were only present to supervise this process and nothing more, as the one who drew the lots was Han Qian alone.

The fireball that everyone saw numerous times appeared once again, and slowly fell from the sky, expanding in the air, gradually turning into a huge golden halo. And then it fell on the ground, happening to fall close to the sixteen competitors and six auxiliary hall masters. The secondary hall masters were enveloped within a halo, while the sixteen competitors were standing outside of this

halo.

With a flash of golden light from Han Qian's hand, instantly, the ring shone extremely brightly.

“Put your hand in this halo; the drawing of lots can now start. Be at ease. The first-ranked of their group will only be matched against those who are the second-ranked of their group.”

In accordance to Han Qian's instructions, everyone inserted his hand in this halo.

The six other auxiliary hall masters shut their eyes, using their astonishing mental capacity to sense the process of drawing of lots.

The one who felt the most nervous was Han Qian, in his capacity of Knight Hall's secondary hall master. Of course, he wished for all competitors coming from his Temple at least to pass through the first round. The amount of five qualified knights this time, among the sixteen places, was something unprecedented in history. Before the other Temples, Han Qian gained an enormous amount of face. If these five could enter the top eight, how fantastic would it be!

The drawing of lots started.

A soft, golden radiance covered the sixteen hands completely, rapidly twinkling and spreading. Revolving at high speed, it covered the bodies of all sixteen competitors in a gold color.

Gradually, brilliance after brilliance lit up and changes appeared on the golden color on each competitor's body. The most important change was on the intensity of this golden color.

Chapter 137: The Sixteen Finalists (III)

Bzz

The halo stopped shining, and the sixteen people in Long Haochen's group looked at the brilliance on their own bodies.

The five auxiliary hall masters in the halo opened their eyes simultaneously. Excluding Ruoshui, the four other secondary hall masters had looks that seemed as if they were rejoicing in the misfortune of someone else. At the same time, Han Qian's look became an incomparably ugly sight to behold.

It had already been completed, and even without the five other auxiliary hall masters, no one could possibly question the fairness of this process.

Among the five competitors of the Knight Temple, unexpectedly, there were four of them that fell against other knights as opponents. In other words, no matter how the matches took place, there were now only at most three people from the Knight Temple who could enter the top eight.

Two knights of the fifth step, unfamiliar with each other, ended up against each other. The light on their body was completely identical, and on the other sides, Long Haochen and Li Xin, brother and sister, ended up against each other.

Long Haochen's look instantly became shocked, as he turned toward Li Xin, with an ugly look on his face. How could he have thought that he would be so unlucky. With a probability of one eighth, he still drew his big sister as his opponent.

The Saint Mage Tutor Lin Chen coughed, before patting Han Qian's shoulder and saying, "Brother Han is indeed worthy of being an emissary of light, this draw was indeed fair and equitable. It has the approval of our Mage Temple."

Ying Suifeng and Han Qian were the most familiar, and he was

the one who laughed in the most lividly fashion, “Old Han, your Knight Temple is indeed formidable, but in regard to luck, tss tss...”

Han Qian’s complexion changed completely, fiercely opening his two eyes widely.

The War Emperor Ren Wokuang laughed as well, “Child Ying, you shouldn’t speak like this. These drawing results were very advantageous to the Knight Temple: that way they will have at least two people in the top eight. Wouldn’t this enormously increase the probability of getting someone in the top three?”

Sanshui, the summoner at the step of Spirit Emperor coldly snorted, “You guys, what can you do except from taking joy in other people’s misfortune? In the first place, try to have five of your people enter the top sixteen. Old Han, thank you! Nobody from our Spiritual Temple ran against each other, what a great luck.”

Outside of the Knight Temple, the second fame-seeker of these selections was the Spiritual Temple. Excluding the fellow who couldn’t even predict what she was going to summon through the Creature Summoning Gate, Chen Ying’er, there were surprisingly three outstanding summoners who managed to enter the top 16. In addition, amongst them, two were only at the fourth step. Clearly, they were powerful summoners. In the process of the drawing that just happened, these three summoners didn’t end up against each other, so it was no wonder that the normally cold-faced Sanshui was in such a good mood.

Han Qian’s blood was boiling in fury. The knockout competition hadn’t started yet, but the Knight Temple had already lost two people. Furthermore, in front of them, he couldn’t break out like that. With a face partly red and partly pale, he said, “Looking at you, each and every one of you look like you are quite enjoying yourselves. You should take example on Ruoshui’s calm and collected appearance.”

Ruoshui sighed helplessly, and said, “How could I be calm and collected! None of the people from my Priest Temple entered the top 16! These drawing results don’t affect me much...”

“Hic...”

Han Qian became immediately speechless, and ruthlessly said, “Go back to the lounge. According to the colors of the lights on your bodies, the matches are about to start. The first pairing may stay on the ground.”

As he finished to speak, he furiously headed back to the platform without even turning his head. That enormous golden halo slowly rose, not entering in the dome.

“Sis, I...” Long Haochen wanted to say something to Li Xin, but Li Xin immediately shook her head with a smile and said immediately, “Stupid little brother, what are you doing!? What is there to feel awkward about? ”Could it be that you really think I could proceed by meeting someone else as my opponent? It was thanks to Cai’er’s help that I could enter the top 16. I am already satisfied with that. Originally, I didn’t even have the idea of trying to enter the top 16. Drawing you as my opponent is actually the best thing that could have happened to me, since I’m going to lose anyways, isn’t it the best if I can send you to the top 8 in the process?”

“But...” Long Haochen still wanted to say something, but was immediately interrupted by Li Xin.

“Fool, what is there to ‘but’? Could it be that you really think, I, at the fourth step, can beat you who’s at the fifth step? Or that my Rose can win against that little freak Hao Yue, after his evolution?”

The other competitors had already gone back to the lounge, but Cai’er was still waiting by Long Haochen’s side, listening the conversation of this sister and her brother.

“Hic... Ehm... The first match doesn’t involve you, does it?” A somewhat speechless voice resounded from the side.

Long Haochen and Li Xin turned around to take a look, seeing Yang Wenzhao and a female summoner who gave them a strange look. These two were the ones that had the most shallow light shining on their bodies. That female summoner was wearing a magic gown together with a staff, and was currently lowering her head so there was no way to see her face clearly.

“Oh. Apologies.” Long Haochen nodded at them before hurriedly heading back to the lounge together with Li Xin and Cai’er.

Recognizing them, Yang Wenzhao kept a low profile. At least, he didn’t draw Long Haochen or Cai’er as his first opponent. Even if he wasn’t so haunted by her shadow as previously, these two opponents were the hardest to deal with, for him.

“Cai’er, who is your opponent?” Li Xin asked Cai’er, who was at Long Haochen’s side.

Cai’er shook her head and answered, “I cannot see, so I don’t know.”

Hearing her words, Long Haochen immediately felt a strong surge of self-culpability. He had looked after her for a so long time, but had forgotten that she couldn’t see. Full of regrets, he took her little hand, “Don’t worry, I will ask a staff member.”

At the time Long Haochen went to ask to the staff member, the first match to go from the top 16 to the top 8 started.

As before, Yang Wenzhao didn’t summon his mount, and spread a pair of heavy sword, dashing like a lightning bolt toward the opponent summoner. During a match between a knight and a summoner, both parties were at a distance of 50 meters. Yang Wenzhao’s opponent grasped a green cane, and chanted at great speed. At the same time, she didn’t stay motionless and rapidly retreated back.

Yang Wenzhao's charge was extremely rapid, but even if it was the case, as he arrived at a distance of 20 meters, the female summoner had already completed her first summoning.

A green dot of light was emitted from the summit of her staff, falling into the ground in the next instant, and a green halo accordingly appeared, emitting ripples around it. Immediately, a thick vine came out from the ground, immediately spreading forward. This was a botanical summoner!

At this moment, if Yang Wenzhao didn't feel like clashing against that plant, he would have to take a detour. Naturally, Yang Wenzhao wouldn't make such a choice. Charging forward with honor and determination, his two heavy swords shone with a glitter of golden light. Quickening his pace further, he made his [Charge] evolve into [Assault], as he waved the two swords in his hands, launching two [Light Thorns] simultaneously as he slowly jumped off the ground.

Although that vine was tough and durable, in front of these [Light Thorns] it seemed incredibly frail, as it instantly turned into naught.

Yang Wenzhao's valiant character undoubtedly manifested at that moment. Brazenly rushing into this group of vines, without the use of any skills, he waved these heavy swords, passing through them while appearing like wind and rain and instantly twisting and breaking any of these vines. Only his speed dropped slightly, but this irresistible force passed through these vines without a hitch.

And at this moment, the opposite female summoner completed her second summoning spell.

In front of Yang Wenzhao's charge, this summoner didn't panic the slightest bit. This time, it was a dark green-colored rippling light that appeared, and immediately, wide thorns came out from the ground, not only blocking Yang Wenzhao's path but also

launching sneak attacks on him.

A loud sound resounded, as Yang Wenzhao's charging figure was abruptly stopped. These numerous thorns looked slimmer than the vines but as hard as iron. Although, as before, it had no way to contend against the attacks coming from Yang Wenzhao's pair of swords, he had no way to charge forward with [Assault] anymore, and could only advance forward step after step.

At that moment, Long Haochen already inquired the staff member and got the confirmation that Cai'er's opponent was another summoner. His attention was immediately attracted by this match.

Summoners were the vocation Long Haochen was the most unfamiliar with. The only fight of involving summoners that he had ever seen was the ones involving Chen Ying'er and her Creature Summoning Gate.

But the opponent of Yang Wenzhao was a lot more dependable than this Chen Ying'er, to have launched two summoning spells in a row and at such a speed.

“Dang”

But at this very moment, Yang Wenzhao's feet suddenly stopped completely. A violent strike sounded, as his body was swayed for a bit, and unexpectedly became motionless.

Long Haochen's vision was quite good, so he could clearly see that a one foot long red thorn was shot at Yang Wenzhao's direction, obviously attacking him by surprise.

Because he was in the front of the lounge, Long Haochen could see that this summoner was, as before, in the middle of thistles and thorns, protected by them as she kept drawing back. At her side, a fantastic plant with the height of a person was standing.

This plant's entire body was made of thorns, and a large flower atop. It was from its body that these red-colored thorns appeared

previously.

Long Haochen knew clearly Yang Wenzhao's strength. For a thorn to be able to push him back, he could easily imagine how powerful it was.

Long Haochen focused on this scene. He could clearly see that the mysterious plant trembled violently, before rapidly forming deep red-colored thorns that he surprisingly gathered together, turning them into a foot long needle that was violently shot out, targeting Yang Wenzhao. Wow. So botanical summons can actually be used like that? Long Haochen unconsciously opened his eyes wide.

“Dang”

Another sound of collision could suddenly be heard. While blocking Yang Wenzhao once again, the surrounding iron-like thistles and thorns approached him from all directions. From the looks of it, this summoner currently held the advantage. The female summoner's incantations didn't stop at all, and at her side, a pod of plants gradually grew, until becoming absolutely enormous, several times larger than the previous thorned flower plant. How they aimed to attack Yang Wenzhao was unknown: they slowly bent over, and simultaneously threw themselves at great speed. Each of the green beans in this pod had the size of three big human heads that were about to smash on Yang Wenzhao.

Chapter 138: Tyrannical Beyond Compare, Assassin Queen (I)

It can even be used like that?

This pod was comprised of four plants in total, and in the next instant, it was twelve mung beans that came out.

However, this time a yellow-colored plant rose by the side of this female summoner. This plant was somewhat grotesquely shaped, with the appearance of coral. And from it, a yellow-colored fog came out and filled the air.

Contrary to expectations, this fog didn't possess any offensive power. However, every plant infected by it grew excitedly into a sort of crazy creature, frantically attacking.

Pupupupupu...

Monstrous sounds could be heard all around. Naturally, Yang Wenzhao wouldn't let himself be smashed by these beans, but each of them that was thrown at him splashed out some juice. In the end, his defense couldn't prevent him from being splashed, a large portion of his body ending up being infected.

This green-colored liquid carried a sweet botanical scent, and didn't have any poison in it, but was extremely viscous and sticky. After being infected, Yang Wenzhao felt that his movements became a lot slower.

During this match, and up till now, Yang Wenzhao seemed to be completely suppressed, but when did that start? He was quite unfamiliar with this feeling that left him extremely displeased.

In the platform, Han Qian who was seated near to the Spirit Emperor Sanshui cried out in amazement, "This lady is pretty good! For a summoner to be able to cast so quickly, the staff she holds must be quite unique."

Sanshui snorted, speaking at her turn, “Don’t look for a pretext as soon as you lose. This girl, Xiaomo has a very great affinity with plants. Reportedly, she has a common lineage with elves. A good staff needs a good user, you know?”

“Lose? I’m afraid that this is going to be quite unlikely.” Han Qian shook his head, wearing a smile, “This girl is really not bad, but it’s impossible for her to win this match. Wenzhao is the number one candidate for the first place of our Knight Temple.”

The Saint Mage Tutor Lin Chen, seated on the other side of Sanshui suddenly took the initiative to speak out, “Ai, I remember that not long ago, one of the competitors from the Knight Temple was heavily wounded by an assassin, don’t tell me it was him?”

Sanshui immediately laughed very openly.

Han Qian’s face became instantly resentful, “Lin, you little kid, I’m going to beat you up.”

Lin Chen laughed out loud and said, “I’m sooo afraid.”

Ying Suifeng, seated on the side, said unenthusiastically, “Even if this little kid, Yang Wenzhao, was formerly heavily wounded by an assassin from our temple, what is there to laugh at? From what I see, none of the competitors from the Mage Temple will be able to enter the top 4.”

The Six Great Temples were comprised of three close combat specialists and three magic specialists, and they were all very competitive. Naturally, the battle specialists were better at close quarters and the magic specialists were best at utilizing spells from a distance.

The competitors obviously didn’t know about these higher-ups’ quarrels. Precisely at this moment, Yang Wenzhao, in the middle of his match, was preparing to reveal his strength.

Battling these botanical summons was a lot more troublesome than he had imagined. The surrounding plants suddenly became

frantic, and without notice, another red thorn was piercing through the air at him. Normally Yang Wenzhao would be able to block, but since the sticky green liquid was still on the upper part of his body, he was in trouble.

In a flash, a concentrated golden radiance was unleashed from Yang Wenzhao's body. In this instant, not only was his internal spiritual energy distributed, but more importantly, it had a blazing aura. This blazing golden radiance suddenly erupted out from him. The fast control-specialized green mucus covering him disappeared in an instant, and the thistles and thorns surrounding him as well, turning into ashes.

[Holy Fire]?

Long Haochen was astonished. This was a skill that was also recorded in the Inheritance Ring his father left him. But he hadn't trained on utilizing it yet. According to his father's annotation, this skill required his spiritual energy to advance to the second rank of the fifth step for one to possibly use it.

Light and fire were originally the same entity. The flames of the sun were as blazing as the flame produced by a pure light with a very high temperature. A luminous darkness corroded everything. To Retribution Knights, this skill possessed enormous utility. It was classified as one of the secret skills, and also a skill Retribution Knights of the fifth step had to learn sooner or later.

This skill had great power, and a great utility in regard to offense, defense and dispelling negative effects. However, behind this formidable power, the consumption was also enormous. Launching this skill required 200 units of liquid spiritual energy, and maintaining it consumed 30 units every breath. Even knights of the fifth step had to controll it moderately after launching it.

Certainly, fire was the worst enemy of plants, and although these iron-like thistles and thorns were under the stimulation of that yellow fog, turning frantic, it could only wither in the front of that

holy fire.

Yang Wenzhao hissed loudly, and leaning on his tiptoes, he once again launched [Assault]. The glowing [Holy Fire] had turned the surrounding plants into naught, completely burning them. Now, all he needed to do while charging was to use his two swords to block the red sharp thorns launched at him. Moreover, with the burning light of his [Holy Fire], the power of these thorns were greatly lowered.

The female summoner concealed in the middle of these plants was filled with astonishment. Since she could sense Yang Wenzhao's location accurately, she could naturally figure how fast his [Assault] was.

Rapidly chanting an incantation, she pointed her staff at the ground, and immediately, two cherry-like blazing-red-colored plants grew at high speed, suddenly raising her body in the air.

When observing carefully, one could find out that at some point, a vine appeared around her waist, released by the extremity of that summoner's staff. Immediately, the vine dragged her body upwards, in a path that the iron-like thorns naturally stopped to block, in a speed that was even faster than Yang Wenzhao's [Assault].

In the next instant after she started to rise, Yang Wenzhao arrived in her former location, and saw the sharp thorns together with the pod of plants.

Where is she? Yang Wenzhao started, but with a quick movement of his hands, two heavy swords carried the blazing power of [Holy Fire], sweeping at the group of plants.

Although these plants were powerful, they were quite lacking in terms of defense. When suddenly heated and cut up like butter, they were broken to pieces in a flash.

Yang Wenzhao's intentions were clear, this opponent was a mere

summoner of the fourth step, and as such, her spiritual energy was limited, and most of all, wasn't in liquid form. As long as he did his utmost to attack her, she wouldn't be able to contend against him.

In the instant these offensive plants were swept at and broken, two huge red-colored fruits appeared in his line of sight. These two fruits had expanded to the size of pumpkins, and were still growing at an astonishing speed.

Feeling the crisis that was occurring before his eyes, Yang Wenzhao drew back at great speed while waving his swords, launching two [Light Thorns] crossed to form an [Instant Blast Cross Cut] chopping at these red fruits.

Ai, sometimes, some people make unexpected mistakes.

If it was Long Haochen, he wouldn't have chopped with these two swords; because of the crisis felt earlier, he would instinctively know that staying away from these fruits was the most proper choice.

With his specialization as a pure Retribution Knight, Yang Wenzhao's attack immediately penetrated the fruit, and as a result, a tragedy occurred.

Rumbles!

Immense explosive sounds could be heard throughout the whole Knight Stadium, violently shaking the whole surroundings. Everyone that could see this scene became dumbstruck, discovering that a mushroom cloud rose from the iron-like thistles and thorns, rising in the sky.

The female summoner, who went away since long ago subconsciously covered her head with her cloak, showing a mocking face as she stuck out her tongue, "This Ruthless Cherry's power is great. I hope he won't be killed by the explosion."

Not far, on the platform, Han Qian suddenly got up, but it wasn't only him: the others higher-ups who were observing the matches

got up as well. It was because they knew Yang Wenzhao's real identity. Previously, when the Assassin Temple greatly wounded this knight with the sneak attack, if the worst had happened to him, perhaps...

"Sanshui!" Han Qian furiously called out.

The grandma Sanshui's face twitched down, "I really don't know about this! When did this lady gain the ability to summon that thing? This is something I didn't teach her!"

"Cough, cough, cough, cough..." Repeated coughs sounded from the field, as a very pitiful silhouette appeared in the middle of the field.

His current appearance was indeed a scene that it was hard to look at without laughing. His previously beautiful armor was now completely black and burned. His helmet was also deep fried and his hair was completely curly because of the explosion. The arm and body armor were the most damaged, and were faintly stained with blood. As for his face, it was even more black, with traces of red. His current appearance was just like that of an unrestrained beggar.

"I... I..." Yang Wenzhao was extremely gloomy and simply found no word to say. If he didn't chop down with his two swords, this Ruthless Cherry could only explode in the place where he was standing at that moment, without a chance to wound him. However, this chop of his acted like a detonator. Although he immediately tried to retreat, the explosion of this Ruthless Cherry was indeed formidable. It was fortunate that he still had the igniting [Holy Fire] by his side, enabling him to brandish his two swords at full force to protect himself at the crucial moment. Otherwise, perhaps this violent explosion would really have inflicted serious damage to him.

However, even if it was the case, at that moment, his whole body was still hurting. Looking at the girl he faced as his opponent, his

eyes revealed extreme anger.

A golden light appeared again, it was a [Holy Mantle] that rose in the air. It wasn't because he was a Retribution Knight that he couldn't use a few healing or assisting skills; [Holy Mantle] was an essential healing skill to all kinds of knights.

The pair of heavy swords let out a gaudy golden light, as Yang Wenzhao stared fixedly at the place nearby forward where the female summoner stood.

“Okay, okay... So you can still fight!.. Then I concede.” Bai Xiaomo said helplessly.

This situation was within Yang Wenzhao's expectations. After all, her cultivation level was at the fourth step, and with her previous continuous use of spells, her spiritual energy was already mostly depleted. It was already impossible for her to fight in the same way as before. Since this was the case, she naturally conceded.

His charge suddenly stopped, and Yang Wenzhao felt anger boiling in him. Can this be considered as a win? Has there ever been a winner with such a pitiful appearance? His face was filled with grief and indignation as he thought to himself that he had never been so pitiful in his life. Why did it have to go like this?

Chapter 139: Tyrannical Beyond Compare, Assassin Queen (II)

However, as his opponent had just surrendered, he couldn't proceed with his attack. He was full of regret, regretting that he didn't summon his mount. Yang Wenzhao secretly vowed that for the rest of the competition, he wouldn't act proudly again, and definitely summon his mount and go all out. Looking at the scorched black traces on his body, he realized that his behaviour was similar to the one Han Yu showed previously.

“Yang Wenzhao versus Bai Xiaomo, the winner is Yang Wenzhao, he will enter the top eight.”

Together with the referee's announcement, this first match concluded.

Despite the fact that the female summoner Bai Xiaomo lost, her crafty fighting method left a deep impression on everyone. Any perspicacious person could easily guess that Bai Xiaomo's summons had very great control ability. If someone could get her as a squad member, no matter if it's for group combat or duel situations, she would be one of the best members possible. More importantly, she was only at the fourth step! For her to be able to leave Yang Wenzhao, who reached the fifth step, in such a pitiful state, it was not hard to guess what would happen after she reaches the fifth step, how formidable she would become.

It was only the first match of the eight, but it shocked everyone to such an extent! The feelings of the competitors who couldn't participate who were unwilling to accept these results weakened a lot. However, the next match left them somewhat disappointed.

The ones who had to go on stage for the second battle were precisely Li Xin and Long Haochen, sister and brother. Without even going on stage, Li Xin expressed to the referee her decision to concede.

This kind of situation was something extremely rare to see in the matches between the top 16 powerhouses. After all, reaching this stage was very hard, and each step forward could be said to promote one's status in one's future Demon Hunt Squad by a great extent. And still, when one's strength had no way at all to match that of one's opponent, they would generally put everything at stake to try to win over the opponent.

But it wasn't forbidden to concede in these matches, so the referee could only declare Long Haochen the winner, letting him enter the top eight.

In regards to Li Xin's decision to concede, Han Qian, on the platform, was quite satisfied. At least, she didn't deplete Long Haochen's strength; the following matches were, as previously, going to take place daily, so if one used a too huge amount of resources the day before, it would obviously have a bad influence on upcoming matches.

The fact that Li Xin conceded didn't hamper the marvellous aspect of the competition of this day: all four of the following matches were brilliant and varied, where no one would rashly admit defeat before the final moment. As a result, the victorious party would have to pay a price for that. After all, for these competitors to have been able to enter this stage, the gap between their strength couldn't be too wide.

"Cai'er, it should be your turn to go on stage." Long Haochen nervously held Cai'er's little hand.

Cai'er lightly shook her head, calmly telling him, "Nothing will happen to me." Long Hao Chen thought about accompanying her even to go on stage, but was rejected by Cai'er. As her hand grasped her bamboo cane, she headed to the stadium alone.

Seeing the appearance of this blind girl Cai'er, the other competitors showed various reactions. They were separated into two categories: the first was naturally those who were extremely

doubtful; how could a blind lady even reach the top 16? And the other ones were nervous and excited, because they had formerly witnessed her formidable strength. In particular, the assassins from the Assassin Temple were actually cheering loudly for her.

By the means of her tyrannical display during the qualifiers, Cai'er had already obtained the approval of all these people.

Walking into the field at a strolling pace, Cai'er slowly arrived. Her opponent was someone who had never run into her previously in the competition, so his look toward her was doubtful and uncomprehending.

Does this lady belong to the Assassin Temple?

Cai'er's opponent was a youth roughly 20 years old. He had a medium build, and had a red staff in his hand. He was the second Grand Summoner of the fourth step who entered the top 16.

In the previous matches, the appearances of the Spiritual Temple were remarkable. Although Bai Xiaomo didn't manage to win, she had become a very likely pick for the top challengers and even left Yang Wenzhao stuck in a dilemma. The other control-specialized summoner entered the top eight relatively easily, and now, the eyes were focused on the last disciple of this Spiritual Temple.

"Cai'er from the Assassin Temple will battle Fang Zhu from the Spiritual Temple. Because of the difference of vocations, the two parties will start at a distance of 40 meters, and four pillars will be raised on the ground. Both parties, be prepared."

Together with this announcement from the referee, four thick pillar slowly rose from on the ground. Cai'er and the summoner Fang Zhu calmly drew back until they were at a distance of 40 meters.

In terms of nervousness, no one could surpass Long Haochen who was standing in the lounge. He nervously looked at the situation on stage, wishing that he could replace Cai'er to battle in

her stead.

Looking at him, Li Xin couldn't help but reveal a smile, as she said, "Little fool, don't be so nervous. Be at ease, nothing will happen to her. As I saw it, Cai'er's strength is so terrifying that I am afraid that there is no way to win against her, even for you. Just wait and see."

"Okay.", was Long Haochen's reply, but in reality he didn't even hear Li Xin's words. In complete confusion out of concern for her, no matter what other people would say, the nervousness in his heart wouldn't decrease the slightest bit. He only unceasingly thought, Cai'er cannot see! And in addition, she's so weak. What if she ends up wounded?

Long Haochen had already made his resolve: if Cai'er were to be injured anyhow by her opponent, even if it was against the rules of the competition, he would immediately rush to her side to treat her. Silently, he already started to prepare a [Holy Mantle].

"Match start!" With this sound from the referee, the seventh of the eight matches started officially.

Although Fang Zhu had never seen Cai'er in combat, he didn't underestimate his opponent the slightest bit just because she was blind. The fact he reached the fourth step wasn't all about strength; there was no way it could be so simple. He was resolute, persistent, and prudent.

The staff in his hand shone in a reddish brown color, as he waved it forward. With a height of one meter, a big cyan-colored bird rose and flew in the air.

This wasn't accomplished through a summoning incantation; from the looks of it, it seemed that being came out from the top of this summoner's staff. It could be seen that this staff was at least a piece of equipment at the Spiritual Tier.

The blue bird soared in the air, flying at great speed in Cai'er's

direction as its body lit up with a faint blue light.

In the instant the referee declared the start of the match, Cai'er, with her hand grasping her bamboo cane, advanced forward, straight toward her opponent. Her speed wasn't fast, and didn't show any difference from when she was ordinarily walking. The bamboo cane lightly tapped on the ground, as she walked unhurriedly, with a reserved aura. It would almost appear like an ordinary blind girl that went for a walk.

On the ground, the bamboo cane made no sound, only leaving a simple trace where it passed.

After Fang Zhu made that blue bird appear, he immediately started to rapidly chant his next incantation. The only difference between summoners' incantation and mages' was that summoners' incantation were frequently chanted in a faster speed. It was because their incantations were based on frequency, unlike mages' incantations, which were based on tempo. A muffled vigorous voice eagerly chanted, as the light on his red staff became brighter and brighter, letting a monstrous aura unceasingly spread out from it.

Cai'er had only taken ten steps as this blue bird already arrived at the top of her head. Advancing towards Cai'er's direction at great speed, it dove down and unfolded both its wings, letting out an ear-piercing hiss and two one meter wide [Wind Blades] aimed straight at Cai'er.

Cai'er's pace as she walked forward didn't change the slightest bit, unhurriedly strolling, just as before. In the lounge, Long Haochen almost cried out loudly.

From his eyes, these two [Wind Blades] were about to hit Cai'er's body a split second later, as a strange situation occurred.

Cai'er seemed to have not done anything, but in this instant, her body turned into a blur, and instantly, those two [Wind Blades] passed through her body extremely naturally, smashing the

ground behind her with a pupu sound and leaving four pits behinds.

Also at that moment, the bamboo cane in Cai'er's hand was lifted up high, just like a lightning bolt, and let out an extremely cold and intense killing intent in a flash.

That blue bird was very small, and in an instant after Cai'er's act, it could already feel the danger, rapidly batting its wings while performing a nimble dodging motion.

However, from Cai'er's cane, three radiances were sent out, each of them extending until reaching a length of 10 meters.

Pu—

As the bamboo cane tapped to ground, Cai'er kept moving forward at a strolling pace, as before. Reducing the distance between her and that summoner at every step. In her breath, there wasn't the slightest change, despite the attack launched by that blue bird, making everything that just happened seem just like a mirage.

But was that really a mirage?

The blood of that blue bird dripped out as it was split into four equally divided parts as it splashed down and turned into dust.

When Cai'er had just raised her blue cane, it had not been able to evade her attack in the slightest.

Looking at Cai'er who was just hit by that [Wind Blade], Long Haochen cried out in surprise, as a screech came out from his throat. Separated from Cai'er by a distance of roughly twenty meters, Fang Zhu was still chanting at a rapid speed. In a flash, his pupils shrank to the size of a needle as his fast incantation was almost broken by the surprise he had when looking at this scene.

My Storm Bird was instantly killed, just like that? That was a magical beast of the fourth step! It should at least be able to hinder the opponent a little. However, from beginning to end, he didn't

have the slightest influence on Cai'er's advance. With a glow from her bamboo cane, it was simply split in equal parts by Cai'er, just as a chef would do. As he was still reciting his incantation, he was broken into cold sweat by that fierce ultimate killing intent.

Immediately, he realized what kind of opponent he was currently facing. Even granted that she didn't have sight, her tyrannical appearance had already let Fang Zhu experience a terrifying pressure unlike what he had ever felt before.

As before, Cai'er moved at a slow speed, but just like during the qualifiers, each of the steps she took forward increased the mental pressure exerted on Fang Zhu.

However, this Fang Zhu was also outstanding. Even in such a situation, he still completed his incantation without a hitch.

As he pointed his staff forward, a red brilliance came out, turning into a sparkling gate. Immediately, a loud roar sounded out from it. Then, a huge figure came out from that gate.

Magical beast of the sixth step, Gigantic Bear Vajra.

To a Grand Summoner of the fourth step, being able to summon a magical beast of the sixth step was already the highest feat possible. The fact he managed to accomplish it had to be related to his mental capacity and the equipment he carried. Even if this was the case, after he completed this summon, Fang Zhu's face became completely pale, pale with a relieved feeling.

Chapter 140: Tyrannical Beyond Compare, Assassin Queen (III)

Without a doubt, the best method to handle an assassin was to use a solid defense combined with a more brutal power than the assassin can withstand. For this reason, Fang Zhu's choice could be said to be extremely wise.

The Gigantic Bear Vajra extended his arms, taking Fang Zhu and putting him on his shoulder. Then, his huge figure stood upright.

This fellow had a robust build, and after standing upright, its height was close to 4 meters; its majestic body appeared just like a little mountain. He slowly approached Cai'er, who appeared extremely small in comparison.

The Gigantic Bear Vajra was a magical beast of the sixth step that had a unique innate ability known as Earthly Roar, capable of producing seismic waves to launch attacks in any direction. Its greatest features were the thick skin covering it, its defensive power and its immense physical power.

Taking large steps, it rushed madly at Cai'er's.

With a glow of Fang Zhu's staff, a soft yellow-colored brilliance enveloped him and the Gigantic Bear Vajra, making his body seem stuck to the Gigantic Bear Vajra's shoulder. No matter how the Gigantic Bear Vajra moved, he wouldn't be thrown off.

And at this very moment, Cai'er suddenly moved.

The so-called maiden moved just like a rabbit, disappearing in a split second. her speed was just too fast, it went as far as to leave afterimages. The distance that used to separate her from the Gigantic Bear Vajra was only ten meters, but in a flash, she arrived before it.

Under Fang Zhu's control, its enormous foot stamped on the ground, and with a loud bang, [Earthly Waves] was launched and

yellow-colored seismic waves were scattered in all directions.

However, Cai'er astonished everyone once again with the overwhelming power she displayed. Without dodging, without leaping, and without retreating, she advanced with her bamboo cane, making a chopping motion.

As a shadow glittered, a scene that left all spectators speechless occurred. The seismic waves all around were unexpectedly nullified in front of Cai'er, just as if they were struck open by a sharp blade, having no effect on her advance. In the next instant, Fang Zhu couldn't see Cai'er's figure anymore.

The resting competitors could only see two dark-gold-colored glows before that astonishing defensive power of the Gigantic Bear Vajra was unexpectedly pierced. A pu-tong sound was let out, as it fell to its knees with a mournful cry.

Two trails of blood appeared on its knees, coming from the rupture of its joints, and immediately, a quiet figure appeared at its back, leaving blue smoke behind.

With her feet on the head of this Gigantic Bear Vajra, the tip of her bamboo cane was pointed at Fang Zhu's neck. No one doubted the fact that she only needed a little movement to instantly end Fang Zhu's life.

Lifeless, Fang Zhu appeared already completely lifeless. He had never thought that he would be defeated so easily. The Gigantic Bear Vajra was so dominating that there was no one up till now who had the slightest chance to resist it.

The Gigantic Bear Vajra unwillingly moved its palms, aiming at the top of his own head, but Cai'er's response was nothing more than a slight shaking of her tiptoes.

In a split second, everyone saw that Cai'er's body lit up with a dark-gold-colored luster as the body of the Gigantic Bear Vajra froze, and its pair of thick paws dropped as blood madly poured

from its mouth and nose. Clearly, it has now heavily wounded.

“I... I concede.” Fang Zhu, listless, let go of his staff. He lost, and in addition, very miserably. From beginning to end, he could basically not resist in the slightest.

From the platform, the Spiritual Emperor Sanshui said, somewhat sluggishly, “What’s that spiritual energy, why is it dark-gold-colored?”

Ying Suifeng gave her a glance, before indifferently smiling and answering, “I don’t know either.”

Swiftly landing on the ground, Cai’er didn’t say anything as her bamboo cane tapped on the ground, and she unhurriedly walked over to the lounge.

“Victor, Cai’er.” The referee bitterly gulped his own saliva. This battle seemed simple and straightforward. In front of Cai’er, both Fang Zhu and his summoned beast looked extremely pitiful.

The lounge fell in complete silence for a short moment. It seemed that everyone could feel his own neck tighten. As they followed with their eyes Cai’er, who was going back to the lounge, even the breaths of these competing youths became very heavy.

Speed, attack, and extremely cold and powerful killing intent. None of these aspects missed to put a great pressure on them. Even if they didn’t participate in the previous battle, their hearts could hardly calm down.

Too formidable. So the Assassin Temple had such a formidable existence in it.

Yang Wenzhao’s neck similarly tightened, and a pain appeared on his chest. And doubts appeared in him. Even if he used his mount, would he really be able to resist in front of this girl?

Cai’er used her actions to show them her graceful appearance as an assassin.

Long Haochen gave a dull look to Cai'er who was returning to his side, before calmly sitting down. Although he didn't have this tight feeling on his neck, his view of Cai'er changed completely. Slowly lowering his head, he didn't look at her but silently thought over something.

A soft little hand quietly approached his own hand, as Cai'er didn't say anything, but nimbly touched his palm with her forefinger.

Long Haochen, who originally felt gloomy deep inside was stirred by the ripples that stirred his attention. She was writing words with her fingers.

"What is up with you?" Reading these five words with an itchy feeling, Long Haochen's mood immediately eased up.

Long Haochen pulled her little hand, and on her delicate hand, wrote, "Seeing that you are so strong, will you still need my protection?"

Cai'er's hand started to slightly shake, as she turned it over and wrote, "Are you regretting your promise?"

"No." Long Haochen said without even thinking, taking her hand, and writing on this delicate treasure, "I will never regret it."

Cai'er became silent, tightly holding his hand. After a long time, she started to write once again on his hand, "What you protect is not only my person, but also my heart."

Long Haochen shivered, and immediately engraved these words in his heart: What you protect is not only my person, but also my heart.

In this instant, he felt as if something was heavily piercing his heart, making everything become clear at once.

That's right! I have to protect her, does it matter if she's strong or weak? I am a guardian, just because she's formidable, does it mean that I cannot do anything to protect her?

Cai'er only held his hand silently, and after hesitating for a little, slowly started to lean on his shoulder.

In that instant of contact, the two youths' hearts were shivering profusely, as Long Haochen clearly felt Cai'er's hand warm up.

Li Xin was seated on the other side of Long Haochen, continuously paying attention to their activity. In the instant she saw Cai'er lean on Long Haochen's shoulder, she could hear a pin drop.

In fact, they were seated in the first row, beside all other competitors. And almost everyone could see what was happening in the front row.

At this moment, almost no one paid attention to the eighth match that was taking place on the stadium, and all eyes were focused on Long Haochen and Cai'er's figures.

That... Is it that formidable female assassin who displayed such a strength, continuously displaying overwhelming power? She... How is it that she's acting timidly and lovingly next to this man?

Looking at that beautiful scene of the timid and lovely Cai'er leaning on Long Haochen's shoulder, a major part of the spectators felt their impression of that tyrannical-beyond-compare Assassin Queen being undermined.

They went from sixteen to eight, as the matches finally ended.

Although the Knight Temple's drawing wasn't so good, they still ended with three people in the top eight. The Assassin Temple had two people, and the Mage Temple, the Summoner Temple and the Warrior Temple one person each. On the next day, the matches for the top 4 were going to be even more intense, and was going to be determined, as before, randomly, with a drawing of lots that was going to lower even further the number of competitors. And at the present time, an inevitable dialogue occurred.

This time, Long Haochen and Cai'er didn't leave in advance. on

the contrary, they were the last ones to leave. Li Xin didn't stay, so as to not bother them, and quietly and sadly left alone.

"I want to invite you for a meal, is it okay?" Long Haochen asked in a low voice to Cai'er who was, as before, leaning on his shoulder. His body was really stiff, and he attempted to hold her in his embrace, to once again feel her slim and tender waist. But in the end, he didn't dare do so.

Cai'er slowly lifted her head, sitting straight. Her face was covered in a frightening veil, as she lightly shook her head, "No. Go home early. The rest of the competition is more important, you should keep yourself in a good shape."

"Ah..." Feeling quite disappointed, Long Haochen responded with a single sound.

Cai'er's small ear lightly shook, as she murmured in a very low voice, "We will have plenty of time to do that later."

Long Haochen, quite perceptive, turned toward her as soon as he heard her voice, and directly glanced at her with both eyes, "Cai'er, I... I..."

Cai'er, somewhat suspicious, lifted her head, and looked directly at him, "Yeah?"

Long Haochen gulped a mouthful of saliva, before telling her, full of courage, "What I wanted to ask you is... If... If I can obtain the first place... Would you let me hug you?"

"What?" Cai'er's voice was suddenly raised. This scared Long Haochen to the extent of making him stand up, as he waved his hands repeatedly and said, "Sorry, I just like you too much. Just take it as though I didn't say anything, don't get angry!"

Although Cai'er was blind, she could currently clearly feel his current sincere and afraid appearance. With a little laugh, she slowly nodded, letting out a little "mh".

Standing up, she tapped the ground with her bamboo cane and

straightened her posture, moving quickly and gracefully, seemingly almost flying.

“Cai’er, slow down a little.” Long Haochen, fearing that she may slip and fall down, hurriedly pursued her.

In a gloomy corner of the elevated platform.

Han Qian loudly waved his clenched fists, “A good kid! He’s still so young, but his ability is top-notch. Yingzi, did you see? Previously, that little girl was nestling against his body. Wahaha, it looks like this ‘thing’ is ready to occur.”

“Nestling against your freaking sister!” Ying Suifeng felt quite gloomy as he said, “This development is too fast.”

With a smiling expression, Han Qian patted Ying Suifeng’s shoulder, and said, “Brother, thank you! Thank you to your Assassin Temple for having fostered such an incredible talent. I am extremely pleased.”

“But, I’m truly uncomfortable about something. Little Han, you have stayed stuck at the bottleneck of the ninth rank of the eighth step for quite a long time now. What if I help you to rouse your potential? I’m convinced that the old Yang will have no complaint about that.”

Chapter 141: To fight for Cai'er!

A twisting silhouette became faintly visible in front of Han Qian. If Long Haochen was here, he would definitely recognize that this thin elder that appeared from a sort of distortion was precisely the one who guarded the Alliance's Treasure Vault that day.

A great change appeared on Han Qian's face; revealing a bitter expression, he said, "Saint elder, my bad. A person of such a great moral stature as you naturally wouldn't remember the offenses of this humble servant, there is no need for you to lower yourself to my level!"

The thin elder coldly snorted, "I don't care about your bullshit. Just come with me to the Assassin Stadium. If you don't want to, how about taking that grandson of yours there instead? "

Han Qian deeply sighed, and replied with an heroic expression, "I... I'll go, okay? Please don't be too strict with me!"

The thin elder took a step forward and advanced into the distortion, instantly disappearing. As he disappeared instantly, a noise of cold snort was left in the air.

Han Qian looked at Ying Suifeng, and Ying Suifeng showed a helpless expression, "Next time, just keep this mouth of yours shut. This younger brother will pray for your well-being."

Han Qian said with a sullen face, "The Saint elder is already this old, but he's still as fierce as in the past. Brother, I am leaving..."

In the end, Long Haochen didn't manage to overtake Cai'er and returned alone to his hotel with a helpless feeling.

As he was advancing forward, he suddenly giggled in realization. His beautiful and big eyes opened wide, Cai'er's last words, this mh, could it be... could it be an agreement to my request? She... She agreed to let me hug her!

Yes, she definitely did! I'm so stupid, I only noticed now. If it

wasn't like that, why would Cai'er have run away?

Long Haochen felt flame raising in his whole body, he was on fire! As his left hand shook, he couldn't help but reminisce about that day when he got to feel Cai'er's slender waist.

He went back, going to pursue his cultivation seriously. I will definitely get first place. An intense conviction filled him as he took big strides forward in the direction of his room.

On the other side of the street, from an unremarkable corner, Cai'er listened to his footsteps and their change of rhythm. Her beautiful face slightly flushed, she revealed from the corner of her mouth the trace of a touching smile.

The knock-out competition entered its second day. The atmosphere had become much fiercer. Today, the top four was going to be decided from these eight competitors. The ones who would win today would have a 75% chance to obtain one of the rewarded spiritual stoves. Without a doubt, all of the competitors were going to make an all-out effort to seize victory.

Long Haochen came very early to the Knight Stadium. Seeing Cai'er seated at the same place as the day before, Long Haochen rushed to her and discretely took her hand. She did no more than slightly lower her head, without uttering a single word.

Because she conceded yesterday, Li Xin was already eliminated and could only sit in one of the seats in the rear of the lounge.

Long Haochen really liked this feeling, this atmosphere that was shared only by the two of them. Just by holding her hand, a satisfied smile appeared on his face.

“For the eight-to-four matches, the drawing of lots will begin. The top eight competitors may enter the stadium.”

Long Haochen pulled Cai'er's hand and stood up, but what pleasantly surprised him was that this time, Cai'er didn't take her hand back, instead holding his hand as she was pulled to the

stadium by him.

Cai'er was an intelligent girl with a strong opinion, but when she leaned on Long Haochen's shoulder yesterday, she already did not fear other people talking of them anymore. In that instant, she met this relationship between Long Haochen and herself head on.

When the six other competitors looked at this couple of sweethearts, their expressions changed greatly. Among them, some had already experienced Long Haochen's strength by themselves, while some others didn't know about it at all, but each of them saw the terrific display showed by Cai'er yesterday.

Quickly, the top eight contestants arrived to the center of the platform. The method of drawing lots was completely the same as the day before, only the count of people was a lot fewer.

Long Haochen was somewhat astonished to discover that his grand-teacher had an ugly expression today. More precisely, he looked pale, as if unhealthy, as his eyes were void of any expression. Also, the muscles in his face occasionally twitched, with no way of guessing what could have happened to him.

"The drawing is about to start." Han Qian said dispiritedly. He repeatedly sighed to himself, This old man has already such a high age, but it still ended with me being beaten up like that, it's really too pathetic.

As he pulled Cai'er's hand on one side, Long Haochen lifted up his other hand. With a halo pressed down from above, he simultaneously lifted up his head, looking at the other competitors,

Among the other six others who managed to enter the top eight, there were only two people Long Haochen recognized, Yang Wenzhao and Huang Yi. Among the other four, there was also that knight of the fifth step that Long Haochen had already encountered before.

With a twinkle of golden light, the drawing of lots was immediately completed.

In the middle of this drawing of lots, Long Haochen's gaze was fixed upon Cai'er's body. Naturally, the one he desired least to end up against was her.

It seemed that his luck was pretty good. The golden shades on their bodies were clearly different. Surely, they wouldn't have to fight each other today. Long Haochen lifted up his head, and looked at the others.

The eight elites were now ready for the show, and as expected, some were joyful and some worried. The most depressed was Huang Yi, because his opponent for this eight-to-four match was precisely that Cai'er. Seeing the same light on Cai'er's body as the one on his own, Huang Yi was full of bitterness. He knew, and was afraid that this was the end of his advancement in the competition.

Contrary to expectations, his mental state was still okay though. It was because Huang Yi knew that no matter who the opponent he would be against today, his odds of victory were not very high anyways. The only sad thing was that the opponent he drew today was just the one he was the least likely to prevail over among all the others.

Long Haochen also saw his own opponent. The one he had to face today was the control-beast-user of the fifth step, coming from the Spiritual Temple. Clearly, this wasn't going to be an easy match.

The Knight Temple had the same bad luck once again. Yang Wenzhao and the last knight of the fifth step drew each other. In the end, they couldn't avoid another match between knights. Only, Yang Wenzhao looked at ease. He felt, on the contrary, that his luck was quite good. At least, he didn't end up against Cai'er.

The last pair was naturally composed of the other assassin, peaked fourth step, and the sole warrior who advanced to this stage. They both looked happy, because without a doubt, they were

the two who had the lowest strength of the top eight, closely followed by Huang Yi.

This was the perfect opportunity for them to stake everything to take this chance of entering the top four.

Han Qian's face looked even more terrible than before. This luck was really too lacking, for him to make his own people draw each other once again.

However, no one dared to laugh at him today. Each match of this day was going to be of the utmost importance to every one of the Six Great Temples. Could their Temple enter the top four in one go? To enter the top four was akin to only one step away from the threshold of the top three. This wasn't only about the spiritual stove offered as a reward, but to each of the Six Great Temples, this was one of the greatest symbols of honor!

Ying Suifeng was quite better off. He had extreme confidence in Cai'er, and furthermore, two of the youths from his Assassin Temple managed to enter the top eight, so his chances were quite great. Aside from the other three auxiliary hall masters who didn't have any of their youths in the top three, all others stared fixedly at their own disciples, seemingly communicating something to them with their looks.

"The ones with the most shallow colors, can remain, and the others can return to the lounge." Han Qian said dispiritedly.

Long Haochen's pair of eyes flashed; today, he was the one carrying the most shallow color.

"Cai'er, your opponent is Huang Yi, earth system mage of the fifth step. He possesses an Earth Elemental Fairy. He's good at using the [Earthly Waves] technique, and uses it in particular for fast displacement. You are in the fourth match, I am in the first one. Go back to the lounge first."

He wasn't going to repeat yesterday's mistake. Not only did he

tell Cai'er who her opponent was, but he also precisely detailed his characteristics for her sake.

Long Haochen didn't try to cover his words at all, and Huang Yi's face looked even more bitter. Similarly, the Saint Mage Tutor Lin Chen from the Mage Temple had an agonizing appearance. Giving Cai'er a look before giving Huang Yi another one, he looked completely helpless, and his face was lacking any color.

The others slowly drew back from the field, leaving only Long Hao Chen and that control-beast-user. The referee already entered the stadium, activating the protection barrier that surrounded it.

“Long Haochen from the Knight Temple against Liao Yu from the Spiritual Temple. Both parties will start at a distance of 50 meters from each other.”

Long Haochen slowly drew back, while attentively observing his opponent.

Liao Yu was a youth with a slim build, and approximately the same height as the fourteen year-old Long Haochen. His age was for sure past 20. His appearance was above average, and his face looked pale. But his eyes were particularly glittering, and had a powerful reflection power. As he slowly drew back too, his look was fixed on Long Haochen.

As the distance between both parties was gradually increasing, the war of gazes had already started between the two of them.

Liao Yu carried in his hand a white-colored staff. This color of staff was quite uncommon; it was hard to guess from what kind of material it was made of.

“The match may begin.” In the instant the distance of 50 meters was reached, the referee called out loudly, and simultaneously, his body flashed, retreating at high speed, and leaving the two youths by themselves in the stadium.

Liao Yu had made his preparations long ago. As soon as the start

of this match was announced, his chant erupted in a flash. At the same time, a white-lustered ring was distributed around his body.

Clearly, his incantations weren't as fast as that Bai Xiao Mo or that Fang Zhu's, but his diction was a lot clearer. Furthermore, it seemed to have a fantastic rhythm. Even more unusual, together with the recitation of this incantation, he unceasingly waved the staff in his hands. With a similar tempo as his chant, mystical milky-white-colored characters formed all around him. In a mere three seconds, a huge white door was formed before him, and a sort of lightning-elemental magical beast leapt from it.

This was an entirely snow-white-skinned leopard with blue stripes. Its height was only approximately 2 meters and it didn't look too robust, but it gave off a strong yet beautiful feel.

Liao Yu took a step forward, as this snow leopard instantly became covered with a white halo, and in the next instant, Liao Yu appeared on the Snow Leopard's back.

Snow Shadow Leopard. As fast as lightning, as swift as wind, and expert at ice control magic. Different Snow Shadow Leopards master different innate magic. And in terms of speed, it was among the best-ranked species of magical beasts.

Looking at the magical beast summoned by his counterpart, Long Haochen immediately made his judgement. His father and his teacher taught him everything about the overwhelming majority of existing species of different magical beasts, including the Snow Shadow Leopard. Without a doubt, Liao Yu didn't want to use this Snow Shadow Leopard for attacking purposes, but to behave as a mount. Relying on it, he would try to stall for time.

In the moment Liao Yu executed his summon, Long Haochen didn't directly charge. On his forehead, purple characters shone, turning into a deep-purple-colored illumination spreading from his body to the ground. Nine lines were drawn and flashed, before turning into naught, and at this moment Haoyue's enormous

figure had already appeared on the ground. In regard to summoning speed, he was truly even faster than Liao Yu.

A mount? He has a mount? In the first row of the lounge, Yang Wenzhao was astonished, and couldn't help but stare at this Haoyue, standing before Long Haochen.

The current Haoyue was far different from the originally miserable-looking Earthfire Lizard. With its body extending four meters long, its silhouette seemed like that of an Earth Dragon. Although it didn't reach an Earth Dragon's height, it had four solid and vigorous limbs, as well as a wide and dignified back, giving off a solid impression.

His three huge heads were raised up high in the sky, as three purple halos floated, spreading from his back. On it, two bigger kinds of bones appeared, looking like a seat for knight. From his three heads, three lights flickered. Looking at him, it seemed like now that he obtained the third head, he indeed looked very fierce, but in particular, his eyes gave off a cold, dignified impression. He gave an expression of absolute aggressiveness.

Long Haochen's figure twinkled, as he immediately fell on Haoyue's back, and a fantastic scene occurred. From Haoyue's back, thorns extended, wrapping around Long Haochen's body, as he leaned forward; on his back, these thorns were directed toward each other, firmly setting his body between them. The man and his magical beast formed a single entity.

Before stepping into the stadium, Long Haochen had already put on the entirety of his armor, the silver-colored Holy Spirit Armor that let out a faint radiance, including the helmet that covered and concealed his entire face. Both hands immediately pointing above, his Holy Spirit Sword and Holy Spirit Shield appeared, completing the Holy Spirit Set.

A faint silver halo was released from his body, enveloping Haoyue in it, gathering around their body was a layer of thin

silvery light. This was precisely the supplementary effect [Holy Spirit Supplementary Armor].

This mighty outwards appearance was for real: wearing a silver-colored body armor, a silver sword and silver shield, he looked a lot more imposing than Liao Yu, the one he was facing.

Haoyue's three heads simultaneously roared. Crossing its four claws, he ferociously rushed toward the opponent, as above his three heads, different radiances glittered.

Seated on his back, Long Haochen appeared extremely peaceful, as a golden fog surrounded his whole body, taking a shape of a ring around. This was [Storing Power].

That's right, seated upright on Haoyue's back, he didn't need to make any motions, so the situation was perfect for him to use [Storing Power]. If the previous Long Haochen could be said to try to use the other competitors to temper his own strength and increase his combat experience, rousing his potential, then, from today's fight onwards, he could be said to be completely going all out for the sake of victory. There was only a single reason for that: for Cai'er.

In the lounge, great changes instantly appeared on Yang Wenzhao's face. He had previously had a great battle against Long Haochen, and it ended up as his victory; moreover, he held back to some extent. However, now that he looked once again at Long Haochen, he discovered with shock that this youth, a lot younger than him, had already become a completely different person.

Fifth step, mount. His former advantage disappeared immediately.

In less than a month, changes turning the sky and the earth upside down had occurred in Long Haochen.

Yang Wenzhao wasn't the slightest bit shocked by this display of strength, but was a lot more shocked by his progress speed.

“HOU, HOU, HOU.” Hao Yue’s three heads roared once again, as three glows of different colors shone simultaneously. A great war was on the verge of occurring.

Chapter 142: For the Glory of Knights (I)

Long Haochen was mounted on Haoyue, charging at Liao Yu as the Snow Shadow Panther also got on the move.

He was nothing more than a mere summoner. In case the knight got near, he could only be declared the loser.

Liao Yu was no less surprised than Yang Wenzhao, on the side of the spectators. In his capacity as a summoner, on the same vocation step as him, there should be no one more familiar than him with regard to magical beasts. However, he didn't recognize this mount of Long Haochen's. In the end, what was this magical beast that possessed three heads, and looked somewhat similar to an Earth Dragon?

In particular, because each of Haoyue's three heads radiated different colored light, he looked even more surprised! Three attributes? Magical attributes counteracted each other, but this Haoyue possessed three of them! It seemed that no attribute could, as a result, restrain him completely.

The Snow Shadow Panther's speed was truly astonishing. When charging with all its strength, it looked just like a white bolt of lightning, advancing towards the side by force. Liao Yu continuously chanted, and at an astonishing speed. Meanwhile, from some unknown place, he took out a necklace. It was silver-colored, with a pink gem the size of a bird's egg embedded in it.

This color of the necklace was more suited to girls, so it indeed looked strange to see a youth like Liao Yu wear it. However, he already had no other choice. No matter whether it was from Long Haochen who was storing power, or from this Haoyue with glows of three colors shining on him, he was under an enormous pressure.

Haoyue's speed was clearly not at the Snow Shadow Panther's level, but he was extremely intelligent. Without absolutely

wanting to overtake him, he simply followed it from afar, and didn't take the initiative to launch magic. The Knight Stadium was in total 300 meters long, and no matter how he pressured the Snow Shadow Panther, both sides were 100 meters apart from beginning to end. This kind of distance made it impossible for Haoyue's magic to reach the opponent at his present cultivation level.

Liao Yu's chant didn't cease from beginning to end, echoing loudly through the whole stadium. The pink gem on his necklace started to emit some faint light, fusing together with the radiance coming out from his white staff. One symbol after another started to emerge around Liao Yu, forming a mystical pattern.

Long Haochen's [Storing Power] didn't stop the slightest bit. After his spiritual energy became liquid, the speed of his [Storing Power] had decreased to some extent, but under its effect, the quality of [Storing Power] had increased by leaps and bounds. His accelerating figure had turned golden and even his Holy Spirit Armor was completely washed in gold. An incomparable holy aura unceasingly rose up from his body, letting out a pressure that gradually increased in power.

After having lapped the stadium thrice at full speed, the Snow Shadow Leopard's burst power gradually lowered, and his speed accordingly became slower.

And at this very moment, Liao Yu's incantation was completed.

Clearly revolving around his body were a total of 36 mystical symbols, all pink-colored, and looking just like a pink-colored curtain covering him in it.

A frightful and savage feel erupted in the air from these strange mystical symbols, such a terrible and tyrannical power pressed down on the entire stadium causing the protection around it to shudder.

On the main stage, a multitude of masters all faced each other with shock and said: "Are all the youngsters nowadays so strong?"

What is this? [Savage Beast Summoning]?”

These savage beasts were all ancient varieties passed down through the generations. They were much stronger than the normal summoned beasts. The weakest savage beast was at least seventh step. Some traces of them could only appear in special places or in deep mountains.

36 pink symbols rose up and spread out, forming a gigantic pink ring slowly and disappearing in the air. However, after the disappearance of those symbols, a red ring rose above Liao Yu's head. At the same moment, Hao Yue suddenly acted.

In previous bouts, Hao Yue displayed a speed normal to a sixth step beast, but all of a sudden, a strong green light erupted on his body and even his huge body slowly floated. Meanwhile, an intense green light burst out from his back pushing his body forward at an astonishing pace towards Liao Yu.

Little Green wasn't the only one who acted.

A streak of red light soared into the sky, and a ring of crimson light recoiled and descended from the sky landing on Long Haochen and colored his entire body in a glorious gold.

This was [Brilliant Fire Dance], a fire type support spell of the fifth step.

Bang. A concentrated reddish-gold color flame suddenly exploded. Long Haochen who sat on the back of Hao Yue resembled a brilliant war god.

Little Light's ability didn't appear as dazzling as Little Fire and Little Green's abilities, but from his head, three gold halos broke out.

[Power Halo], [Brilliant Halo], [Faith Halo]. Among them, [Brilliant Halo] was an ability that even Long Hao Chen could not use. This halo has the power to increase the effectiveness of one's light attribute techniques by twenty percent and also has the

ability to compress light elemental essence.

Liao Yu wasn't the only one who chanted a spell. Hao Yue's three heads already prepared their spell, only waiting this moment before bursting out. Little Light, Little Fire, Little Green, used six techniques in an instant, four support abilities and two speed increasing abilities, almost instantly increasing Long Haochen's combat abilities to its pinnacle.

Liao Yu's complexion changed a bit. Despite the fact that his summon could only use one attack, he had absolute confidence in defeating Long Haochen.

However, at the time this summoning magic was completed, under the influence of the savage power, the Snow Shadow Panther speed greatly decreased, plus the Snow Shadow Panther's body was originally already not that strong.

After a little effort, its speed was already slower than Hao Yue's. The most important factor was the summoning magic needed to have a three breaths time to complete. But currently, Hao Yue already used the [Float] wind-element technique together with [Wind Pillar], throwing his body forward at a rapid speed.

When Hao Yue moved, it was actually not because of an order from Long Haochen, but by his self-control. Even Long Haochen didn't know, and had to adjust his predictions accordingly. According to Long Haochen's perception, he only had a clear-cut method a moment later.

After two breathes' time, Hao Yue already carried Long Haochen 100 meters forward. At this time, Liao Yu was only capable of urging the Snow Shadow Panther to run quickly striving for the final moment.

At that instant, a faintly visible white light passed through, beneath Long Haochen's chest and surged out. Floating in front of him was a small three-legged stove, as a soft white light shrouded the Snow Shadow Panther's body. Then, unconsciously, the

ferocious Snow Shadow Panther turned its head towards Long Haochen, and immediately, an intense vacuuming feeling pulled it making its body unstable, and almost dropped to the floor.

Gold, a splendid gold color, appearing like an awe-inspiring pillar extending across the heavens. On the holy spirit sword, a shining radiance of fire and light combined to form a brilliant blade of light.

A golden sword about 3 meters long stretched across the sky, bringing with it golden-veined distortions. It split through the air, carrying the distinct purity of sunlight and flame which left a dazzling streak in the sky.

[Light Thorn]. It was a [Light Thorn] that actually possessed physical substance. Relying upon the effect of [Storing Power] and Haoyue's support, Long Hao Chen had produced the strongest attack he had ever used ever since he was born.

This attack was sharp to the extent that it was not something even experts of the sixth step would dare to directly block. It was basically an attack in which Long Hao Chen had condensed nearly all his spiritual energy.

It produced an explosion following a thorough compression of energy! In just a moment, the golden blade of light had broken through the pink fog, and the ceaselessly rippling fog suddenly congealed. Immediately after, countless golden streams of light burst forth from within the fog.

Long Hao Chen could almost hear a faint bird's cry. Even though it come out barely discernable, in that moment, no matter if it was him or Haoyue, both felt like they had been struck by a thunderbolt. An immense pressure reinforced with a thick intent of fury flashed by.

Exactly what had he just tried to summon? This question immediately popped up in Long Haochen's heart. Despite the fact that he had disrupted the opponent's summoning, his state of

mind was not relaxed at all. Long Haochen faintly felt that he had been a bit too careless. Although his method of fighting was simple and direct, he had underestimated his opponent. If he had really allowed that summoning magic to be completed, perhaps he may have already been defeated.

Liao Yu's eyes were filled with unwillingness, but his deathly pale face had already betrayed his current state of affairs.

Long Haochen's [Storing Power] had expended all of his power, but how could Liao Yu not have expended all his effort with that summoning magic as well? Had he not overexerted himself and possessed the medium at his chest, he definitely would not be able to complete such magic.

Furthermore, the extent to which he overexerted himself was equivalent to that of Long Haochen's utilization of [Sacrifice]. Based on his body's physical quality as well as his natural recovery ability, he wouldn't be able to fully recover unless he had at least ten days of rest. In other words, even if he had triumphed over Long Haochen in this fight, it would've been extremely difficult to compete in the latter matches.

Liao Yu had made this decision due to his keen perception. What Long Haochen didn't know was this opponent before him was a bit similar to him in regard to his very special innate mental capacity.

If it wasn't the case, he wouldn't have been able to break through the fifth step of the hardest occupation to train within the Six Great Temples, the summoner, at the age of twenty.

When Long Haochen summoned Haoyue, Liao Yu keenly sensed the disparity between him and his opponent. He knew that he wouldn't be able to disrupt Long Haochen's [Storing Power], nor could any of the magical beasts he could summon overpower Haoyue. As such, he could only take a risk and hope to get into the top four.

A pity, he still ultimately lost. Although this way of losing was in

no way miserable, was there anything else he could do in this situation, let alone aiming to win?

Chapter 143: For the Glory of Knights (II)

[Radiant World], the spiritual energy recovering option. Long Haochen received Little Light's support, his near-exhausted spiritual power gradually recovering. And without notice, Haoyue immediately charged towards the opponent.

The Snow Shadow Leopard still wanted to resist, but was directly oppressed by Little Fire's fierce flames; Little Green also bit into its neck without waiting.

Looking at Long Haochen, the crumbling Liao Yu sighed. "I lost."

Long Haochen questioned, "I'm curious, what magical beast were you trying to summon? For it to possess such power..."

Liao Yu did not hide the fact, because even though he was unhappy with his loss, he truly approved of Long Haochen's ability. The last slash did not just involve grasping the accurate timing. If the attack was not powerful enough, it would be impossible for it to break the summoning cloud.

"It's a Wild Vermilion Bird, a phoenix-type mythological beast of the tenth step.

Even though I can only summon it to attack once, the power of that attack can be compared to that of a magical beast of the eighth step. Which means its attack can rival those of vocations of the seventh step. If the summoning succeeded, the situation would have turned around, and I am afraid the winner would have been me."

Long Haochen's heart shook, secretly thinking, Being able to advance this far in the competition indeed was not so simple. If he let Liao Yu finish his summoning, not only would he have lost, but perhaps also ended up heavily injured. An attack from a beast mount of the eighth step can after all not possibly be blocked easily.

“Winner: Long Haochen.”

In the time spent talking, the Snow Shadow Leopard had already slumped on the ground, its head bitten off by little Green. How could a magical beast of the fourth step stand a chance against a magical beast of the sixth step?

Long Haochen leaped down, and held on to the unsteady Liao Yu, who was unable to fully support his own weight. “It looks like the battle strategy I chose was the problem. I shouldn’t have attacked you with [Storing Power].”

Liao Yu calmly said, “I never thought that you would have a Saint Spiritual Stove. And if I haven’t guessed incorrectly, your stove has already evolved once. When the time comes, I sincerely hope that we could be placed in the same demon hunting squad.”

Long Haochen chuckled slightly, saying, “I also hope so.” Undoubtedly, Liao Yu was the first pick of the Spiritual Temple in this Demon Hunt Squad Selection Competition. Being able to be placed in the same squad as him would naturally be a very good thing. Thinking of this, he couldn’t help but think about Chen Ying’er, who still left him unconvinced. Compared to that girls with her unpredictable summonings, Liao Yu was obviously more outstanding.

Staff members quickly entered the battle area, supporting Liao Yu by the arm and leading him out. Naturally, there were people from the Priest Temple to heal him.

After sending Haoyue back, Long Haochen headed to the lounge in large strides, both fists clenched tightly. Having entering the top four, he was at a single step of the top three. There were merely two matches left before reaching the first place.

The lucky participants chosen for the second match were people from the Assassin Temple and the Warrior Temple.

But a lucky draw did not signify an easy fight. Conversely, it was

the most desperate battle of the elimination matches so far.

Having already broken through the fifth step, the contestant from the Warrior Temple was stronger than his opponent. In comparison, the qualifier from the assassin temple was at the peak of the fourth step. There was a qualitative gap between the two of them.

But, for him to be able to qualify for the top eight, the assassin surely possessed immense power as well. Furthermore, he possessed three secret techniques, and by relying on the pillars that rose from the battleground, he turned it into an arduous battle.

The whole duration of the match was around half an hour. In the end, the assassin, relying on shocking willpower, used his own body as bait: in the instant the opponent's heavy sword sliced into his scapula, he counterattacked and stabbed through the armor by his throat. One slash to seal the throat.

Of course, he didn't really kill his opponent, but with the price of a heavy wound, he won the battle. If one was to summarize the secret of winning the battle, then the two words 'sheer will' would be the most accurate words possible to describe it. Being pressured at the start, but at the last moment, counterattacking to obtain victory with a single strike. The weak defeated the strong, obtaining victory against an opponent of the fifth step, and outrageously advancing to the top four.

On the platform, Ying Suifeng nodded to himself. He decided that after this competition, he would properly train this assassin.

The following third match was a competition between fellow knights.

As Yang Wenzhao stood up and turned around to the direction of the battleground, he deliberately looked at Long Haochen. As of now, his face was completely calm, and his heart was in a serene state.

Before the appearance of Long Haochen, he had always been hailed as the most talented of the young generation. This talent was not only about his strength, but also in his attitude.

The strength of Long Haochen and Cai'er had completely aroused Yang Wenzhao's fighting spirit, so no matter who the next opponent of the top four was, he would undoubtedly exert all his strength against him.

Yang Wenzhao's opponent, a low-profile knight with an average-looking face, had no extraordinary features, but was conversely very calm. He seemed a little older than Yang Wenzhao.

"Yang Wenzhao from the Knight Temple will be up against Duan Yi from the Knight Temple, both sides prepare."

"The battle starts now."

At the time of the knight temple preliminaries, Long Haochen was defeated by Yang Wenzhao, and because Yang Wenzhao was heavily injured by Cai'er, Duan Yi received first place in the preliminaries. Naturally, his strength was not average.

Following the signal of the referee, the two youths summoned their mounts. Both sides were of the fifth step, so besides competing with their own ability, they would compete with the power of their mounts. Like Long Haochen, who spared nothing and gave his all, Yang Wenzhao would not hold back anything anymore.

The Yang Wenzhao of today still wore the same silver white armor as before, only, it was a different one from when he battled against Long Haochen, while carrying, as before, a pair of golden heavy swords in his hands.

On the other side, Duan Yi's armor was black, just like his shield and sword. It was something rarely seen among knights. Duan Yi's weaponry and armor, no matter which item, were a lot thicker than the norm.

By this time, Long Haochen had long since arrived at Cai'er's side, and was currently looking attentively at the battle proceeding in front of him. He had never seen Yang Wenzhao's mount before, so this was the perfect chance to observe it. Perhaps it was because Yang Wenzhao had previously defeated him, but against all expectations, he really hoped for Yang Wenzhao to win over the opponent.

The dual golden-colored heavy swords radiated lines of mysterious light as they slashed in front of his body, a golden hexagram blooming in front of Yang Wenzhao.

"Xululu!" Accompanied by a long screech, among the surprised shouts of the resting area, a unicorn appeared impressively in front of the public.

Its whole body was snow white-colored, the mane on its neck golden, and a golden spiral-shaped horn standing proudly on top of its head. It had a large pair of feathered wings, pure white wings with edges lined with golden feathers. Its body emitted ring after ring of golden light up and down.

It was actually a Starlight Unicorn!

Long Haochen has clearly seen the beauty of this type of unicorn with his own eyes before, before being rejected by the Starlight Unicorn King. Towards those called the noblest unicorns, he had a clear memory. He really didn't expect Yang Wenzhao's mount to be a Starlight Unicorn.

The Starlight Unicorn before his eyes possessed a width of approximately 3.3 meters and a height of almost 2.7 meters, and was slowly unfolding the pair of pure white wings on its back. Even though it had yet to reach adulthood, this unicorn was still mystically handsome.

It is known that Starlight Unicorns are hailed as the best mounts for knights. A Starlight Unicorn that has reached adulthood, even though it would only be a magical beast of the eight step, had a

very high compatibility with knights. Even a magical beast of the ninth step would not be able to compete with it. It implied that Yang Wenzhao, impressively, was already an Airborne Knight.

Boom.

Just as Long Haochen was admiring the Starlight Unicorn, on the other side, Duan Yi also completed his mount summon.

Duan Yi's mount was far off from having the handsome beauty and dazzle of the Starlight Unicorn, but its appearance was much more terrifying.

With a large body that exceeded 6.5 meters, a height that exceeded 10 meters, and four sturdy limbs, it resembled a massive pillar. Long hair of a pressed red color hung down, two buckteeth protruded from its mouth, but the most amazing thing was that a golden red horn was coming out from its head.

This was...

A Golden Horned Mammoth, a light and fire double attribute mount at the peak of the eighth step. But this golden horn mammoth had yet to reach adulthood as well. The body of an adult Golden Horned Mammoth would be twice as terrifying as this one. Even like this, this terrifying beast would also be between the peak of the sixth step and the seventh step, surpassing even the Starlight Unicorn in terms of power.

In yesterday's matches, no matter if it was Long Haochen, Yang Wenzhao or Duan Yi, none of them revealed their mounts. Today, after they released their mounts to battle, silence reigned on the platform.

Even though the other Great Temples did not want to admit it, they understood. The Knight Temple was fully deserving its place as number one.

There was not only a single powerful young knight!

No matter if it was Long Haochen, Yang Wenzhao or Duan Yi, all

could be called talented knights, and even the proud Han Yu who was eliminated by Long Haochen in the preliminary rounds was a knight of the fifth step. There was also a knight of the fifth step that was eliminated in yesterday's match. Even Li Xin, a female knight who possessed a Rose Unicorn, also entered this competition's top 16.

If it wasn't for their bad luck in drawing, perhaps tomorrow's match of the top four would become a monodrama of the Knight Temple.

Yang Wenzhao mounted the Starlight Unicorn with a single step. On the other side, the golden horn mammoth was truly too tall; to jump up on it was not very realistic, so Duan Yi had no other choice; the golden horn mammoth lifted its foreleg, Duan Yi first leaped on top of it, and with another consecutive leap, he successfully mounted on the Golden Horned Mammoth's thick neck.

Borrowing the power of a canter, The Starlight Unicorn unfolded its two wings to a glide. A faint golden aura continuously spread out from its hooves, letting out a noble, graceful, dazzling, majestic feel.

Seeing the Starlight Unicorn taking flight, Long Haochen could only hear sighs of admiration behind him.

Yang Wenzhao, who was mounted on top of the Starlight Unicorn, gave off the impression to be a prince mounted on his white horse.

But not all people were praising him: there was at least one exception.

Seeing Yang Wenzhao rising in the air, Chen Ying'er, who was sitting next to Wang Yuanyuan, curled her lips and said, "Attention-seeking idiot."

Chapter 144: For the Glory of the Knights

(III)

Wang Yuanyuan looked towards her doubtfully, saying: “... Ying’er, you know him?”

Chen Ying’er’s pretty face expressed loathing as she turned her head, “No, I don’t.”

In midair, Yang Wenzhao slowly raised the two swords at his sides as a gentle golden light expanded outwards. The unicorn’s body also began to radiate a golden color, and within a few moments, both lights combined to form a similar hue.

At this point in time, Yang Wenzhao’s body began to exude an atmosphere full of the light element, and an even denser holy aura. The golden glow below the unicorn’s hooves had also morphed to form a hexagram.

Both wings spreading out evenly, the Starlight Unicorn’s sparkling eyes did not hold the least bit of evil intent as its body glided downwards in the direction of the the golden horn mammoth’s forehead.

Boom——

On the golden horn mammoth’s side, a dense golden red flame instantly furled upwards; it seemed like a ball of golden red fire at first glance. Duan Yi slowly raised his sword and the golden red flame immediately leapt upwards, the fiery light at the sword’s tip extending a good thirty meters.

Seeing that his starlight unicorn was steadily drawing near, at a distance of around 150 meters left, Yang Wenzhao initiated his first attack.

It was a combination of [Light Thorn] with [Instant Blast Cross Cut]. A pair of golden swords simultaneously exploded with the magnitude of [Light Thorn], overlapping with [Instant Blast Cross

Cut] as it sliced horizontally through the air towards Duan Yi, who was currently situated at the neck of the golden horn mammoth.

In the exact second that the [Light Thorn] was unleashed, the horn at the starlight unicorn's forehead let loose two bright golden points that melded with the [Light Thorn]'s attack. Immediately, the [Light Thorn] underwent a qualitative change and the two gleaming blades glowed with resplendent starlight. It exuded a dense, holy aura and pressure that made this originally not so powerful attack totally evolve.

Duan Yi's face grew solemn and the sword in his hand directly slashed out, golden red fire shaping into an enormous flaming blade and heavily clashing against the [Instant Blast Cross Cut].

Immediately, countless dazzling lights erupted in the air and scattered in all directions, and the Starlight Unicorn again arced back up into the air. At this time, Yang Wenzhao couldn't help but think that if he had acquired the [Storing Power] skill that Long Haochen possessed, it would have gone better. He would've been more able to fully display the superiority of an Airborne Knight.

Therefore, Yang Wenzhao made a hidden determination that once this competition was over, he would definitely try to go learn this skill as his encouragement reward. Was [Storing Power] really so useless? Long Haochen had already used this skill to win numerous matches already. Furthermore, the greatest merit of [Storing Power] was that it could help a knight to unleash an attacking might which exceeded their level. After all, how could the attack that Long Haochen used before simply be an average fifth step attack? It had, at the very least, reached the offensive might of a Radiant Knight of the sixth step.

One in the air and one on the ground, both parties had already exchanged blows. People with a discerning eye would be able to tell who had suffered the greatest loss. The golden radiance surrounding the Starlight Unicorn's body did not have any particular change. On the other hand, while Duan Yi had blocked

the intersecting [Instant Blast Cross Cut], it was clear that the golden red flame surrounding the golden horned mammoth had dimmed, as if it had nearly been blown away by a fierce gale.

The starlight unicorn circled around the perimeter, and in midair, Yang Wenzhao's pair of swords had already lit up again, a sacred white light bursting forth. It was the dense force of the skill [Holy Sword]. Furthermore, he condensed it on both of his swords.

At this moment, the might of the starlight unicorn was demonstrated even further. Rings and rings of hexagrams emitting a golden luster ascended from its body, and the speed at which Yang Wenzhao activated [Holy Sword] had already multiplied. As the Starlight Unicorn prepared to charge forward once again, his two swords had already begun emanating two bright white blades.

Something flickered in Duan Yi's eyes, and oddly, although they watched as Yang Wenzhao prepared to glide down, Duan Yi didn't make any further motions to activate a skill.

"I concede." A deep, ambivalent voice, under the influence of spiritual energy, resounded throughout the whole stadium.

"Huh?" Yang Wenzhao looked on blankly, hastily directing the already prepared [Holy Sword] upwards as the starlight unicorn glided over the head of the golden horned mammoth. After circling around, it settled before Duan Yi.

"Brother Duan, you concede?" Yang Wenzhao stared at him in confusion. The two parties had only used their attacks probingly, and it could be said that the match hadn't really truly begun.

Duan Yi's expression clearly held signs of inner struggle, but he still walked towards Yang Wenzhao and nodded, "In terms of overall strength, I am confident that I am no weaker than you. At the same time, you possess the starlight unicorn which is able to hover and soar in the sky, and as such already possess an indomitable position. Perhaps under the circumstances that I expend all of my power, you most likely would also have to pay a

hefty price. However, for me to win this match is too difficult. There's not much of a disparity between our levels, but based on the fact that you're a retribution knight that possesses the midair superiority with the starlight unicorn, I no longer hold any hope of winning. If you were from another temple, I would definitely take a risk and put forth my all, but we are both knights."

Speaking up to this point, he halted momentarily, then declared in a deep voice: "For the glory of the knights."

As he said this, Duan Yi lifted the shield in his left hand to cover the left side of his body, and the sword in his right hand raised horizontally to the front of the shield. It again moved to be placed against his left breast as he demonstrated the standard salute of a guardian knight.

The phrase: "For the glory of the knights" had already explained everything to Yang Wenzhao. His face immediately grew solemn as his expression displayed the utmost respect, and his two swords brandished horizontally across his chest. Then with flip of his wrists, he placed the handle of the sword in his right hand at his left breast, reciprocating with the standard salute of a retribution knight.

He proclaimed in a loud voice: "For the glory of the knights."

The respect Yang Wenzhao demonstrated towards Duan Yi was very sincere. Without a doubt, Duan Yi's concession did not signify that he did not possess strength. It's just that he had pondered upon his chances of winning and decided accordingly to give this opportunity to Yang Wenzhao, who was a bit stronger than him. It wasn't that he didn't try either, but out of consideration for the latter matches. If both sides ended up greatly injured, then that would mean that the Knight Temple would have lost one knight capable of contending for the top four spots.

After attacking probingly, Duan Yi's decision to concede was made in order to preserve Yang Wenzhao's battle strength. Adding

the fact that Long Haochen had already qualified, even if two knights drew each other for a match in the round to decide the top four, as long as there were no mishaps, it was possible for the Knight Temple to occupy two of the top three places. After all, the strength of the assassin that entered the top four with difficulty was closer to the bottom of the tier.

Yang Wenzhao reflected on himself. If it had been him under the same circumstances, it probably would've been extremely difficult for him to make such a large concession and to make the same decision as Duan Yi.

The phrase they both shouted, "For the glory of the knights," had already explained why the match had concluded so quickly. Yang Wenzhao had purposely shouted particularly loudly in order to tell the surrounding people that Duan Yi definitely wasn't any worse than him.

On the platform, Han Qian faintly nodded his head, his face expressing satisfaction. As for the heads of the other temples, they were all silent as their eyes expressed an uncontained amount of envy. Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi, one sky and one earth. The magnificence which these two youthful knights displayed involuntarily made it as if they were actually seeing the future.

Not to mention there was an even younger one, Long Haochen. These three people would definitely become the cornerstones of the Knight Temple in the future. At least in this generation, the status of the Knight Temple as the chief of the Six Great Temples could not be swayed among the heads of the Temples.

Each individual recalled their mount and equipment. Looking at each other in understanding, Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi both returned to the resting area.

"Cai'er, always be careful." Long Haochen repeatedly urged her. Cai'er faintly nodded. Her bamboo cane tapped the floor, and amidst du, du, du sounds, she slowly entered the arena.

The final round to decide the top four, Cai'er versus Huang Yi.

Huang Yi's face was bitter as he slowly entered the field. What mages and priests feared the most were assassins, not to mention that the opponent he was about to face was an extremely powerful existence. No matter who it was, no one had ever seen the bottom line of Cai'er. In other words, she had never fully revealed her true power. However, Huang Yi naturally wouldn't concede like Duan Yi. One always had to take a chance and see what would happen.

"Cai'er from the Assassin Temple versus Huang Yi from the Mage Temple. Due to the vocations of both parties, the distance will be extended to forty meters. Get ready."

In a match of an assassin versus mage, there naturally wouldn't be any preferential treatment such as the elevation of stelae, but instead, an extension of distance.

Huang Yi tightly gripped his short magic staff a bit nervously. After trying his utmost to make his breathing a bit more even and balanced, he had already promptly made preparations to utter incantations.

"Match start."

The words which the referee called out hit Huang Yi as if opening a gate. Under the immense pressure Cai'er brought him, he completely revealed all of his potential.

In one breath, he began to chant incantations and summoned his Earth Elemental Fairy.

What came out next was the joint chant of the two of them. Urgingly chanting uninterruptedly and in alternation with the Earth Elemental Fairy, with a speed almost overtaking that of the previous control-summoner.

Cai'er also got in the move, and with her bamboo cane hitting the ground, her body seemed to have turned into a cloud floating in the air, directly charging toward Huang Yi's direction. Every ten

meters she swept past, her bamboo cane hit the ground once again to borrow force from it, increasing her speed even further.

Yellow light soared in the sky, and immediately following, a huge stone fell from it.

What all spectators saw to their astonishment was that this [Falling Stones] technique wasn't aiming at Cai'er, but bumped against the floor at her side.

“Boom.”

A loud sound resounded on the ground, as Huang Yi as well as his Earth Elemental Fairy kept chanting, just as before, but without letting out any sound.

Soundless chant? This was actually a high ranked technique; to the Mage Temple, it was not something as simple as a secret technique. Clearly, it was Huang Yi's last trump card.

Simultaneously as he completed his soundless chant, he silently moved on the side.

Too nasty! This guy was taking advantage of the fact Cai'er had the handicap of being blind. From the lounge, Long Haochen felt very angry about this action.

Naturally, after these huge rocks fell on the ground, with boom sounds, Cai'er's charging speed forward suddenly decreased, as she seemed a bit at a loss, before charging once again without break, directly heading under these huge rocks.

Having just seen Cai'er's charging speed, Huang Yi revealed a helpless look. Seemingly, she only needed three more seconds to be able to arrive to his side. Under such circumstances, he was left without choice. If he let Cai'er approach closely enough, there would be no opportunity left for him.

Feeling apologetic deep inside, he kept chanting jointly with the Earth Elemental Fairy at an increased pace. Just like when he defeated Wang Yuanyuan, he only used the [Earth Waves], to keep

himself in an invincible position. Who wouldn't want to enter the top three! If he could win this battle, he would be very likely to enter the top three, seeing that all he would have left to do would be to win against the assassin who sustained extreme wounds during his previous match.

Seeing Cai'er who was heading right toward the huge rocks, he kept chanting very prudently, not exuding any sort of sounds. Then, a yellow halo took shape on his staff, and after a dozen of breath's time, the [Earth Wave] technique was completed.

Chapter 145: Battle Transcending the Heavens (I)

Huang Yi had prepared beforehand: during the semifinals, if he were to encounter Long Haochen or Yang Wenzhao, he would directly surrender, and would rather fight this assassin for the third position. As long as he could enter the top three, without regard to his ranking, he would obtain a spiritual stove, in addition to the possibility of choosing the youth he had the most expectations in for his Demon Hunt Squad.

If he was lucky and directly encountered that assassin in the match of tomorrow, hehe, then it would be even simpler. After having entered the top 2, he would just put everything in stake to aim for the first position.

All this time, Huang Yi thought that his own luck during this competition was really good, especially in regard to the previous group he was associated to. If Wang Yuanyuan's display was just a little better, perhaps he would not even have entered in the top 16. Till now, his luck during the knock-out competition was also very good. All along, he didn't run up against an extremely powerful opponent; he wished that this luck of his could persist.

Just as Huang Yi was in deep thought, developing the possible scenarios according to his plans, Cai'er moved suddenly, looking like a black bolt of lightning, directly charging toward Huang Yi's location.

This sprint of hers was accomplished at an extremely great speed, making her image blurry.

Huang Yi instantly felt cold sweat at his back. If not for the fact that he immediately moved to another location, this charge would probably have already ended the match.

However, without even letting him the time to rejoice, Cai'er

immediately arrived to the location where he was previously standing. However, she didn't launch her attack as Huang Yi expected it, not in the slightest. As her bamboo cane tapped the ground softly, she borrowed its force to charge once again. That extremely tough cane seemed just like a bowstring, pushing out Cai'er's body.

Huang Yi was shaken, She disappeared?

That's right, from his eyes, in the next instant after Cai'er rushed out, the remnants of her silhouette scattered as she just disappeared.

Peng—

With a sensation on his neck, a heavy blow instantly made Huang Yi lose his consciousness, losing all force. That Earth Elementary Fairy also seemed horrified, as it hastily turned itself into a yellow glow, disappearing into his chest.

Huang Yi fell just like that, as behind him, Cai'er's silhouette could be seen, making use of her bamboo cane, slowly tapping on the ground, to return back to the lounge.

From afar...

The competitors who could see this scene all gasped in astonishment, especially this Yang Wenzhao. He really wanted to ask whether this girl was really blind.

Clearly, Huang Yi had been deceived. Cai'er had actually not been affected in the slightest by the [Falling Stones]. Previously, when she stopped, or threw herself at the wrong direction, this was all to puzzle him.

Her last charge, directly in the air, was accomplished with the use of [Shadow Doppelganger].

“Assassin Temple, victor: Cai'er.”

Cai'er directly returned to Long Haochen's side and sat down.

Seeing her, Long Haochen couldn't help but stare blankly at her. He still remembered clearly how hard his previous fight with Huang Yi was. If not for the fact he summoned Haoyue, he would probably not even have won against him. However, in the front of Cai'er, Huang Yi seemed so weak. To the extent that Cai'er didn't even use any of her skills, and crushed him without any difficulty.

"Cai'er, you can stay uninfluenced by the sound effects?" Long Haochen asked at low voice.

Cai'er replied, "Although I am blind, my five other senses are a lot sharper than ordinary people's. How could I possibly be fooled when it relates to sound? The magic undulations surrounding him, as well as the scent he let out all enable me to tell out his location."

Long Haochen said in a flash, "So it was like that. No wonder, the other day, you promised me..."

"Mh?" Cai'er, somewhat puzzled, turned her head at a crooked angle.

Long Haochen chuckled, and said, "I'm saying, even Yang Wenzhao is probably no match for you. How about reversing our promise? If you can get the first place, I will be the one to let you hug me."

Hearing his words, Cai'er's pretty face instantly turned red, as she approached him without a single sound.

It was no wonder that Long Haochen felt so unconfident when it pertains to her. It wasn't only a question of strength, but if he were to encounter Cai'er, there was no way he could possibly attack her, let alone going all out against her. As for ranks in this competition, Long Haochen gave them no importance at all. Just like Huang Yi, as long as he could enter the top three and get the spiritual stove as a reward, it would be sufficient to him.

The eight-to-four matches all ended, and the participants of the Demon Hunt Selection who were in the top four were: Long

Haochen, Yang Wenzhao, Mu Ning, and Cai'er.

Among these, Mu Ning was the other competitor from the Assassin Temple who came out.

When the competition entered this stage, among the Six Great Temples, there were only people left from the Knight Temple and the Assassin Temple. 2 versus 2. From the looks of it, in general, the most powerful ones should be the ones from the Knight Temple. However, Cai'er was an existence no one here dared to neglect. In the end, the strength of this girl was something that only the people from the Assassin Temple could know of.

Even if in the end, Mu Ning were to lose, as long as Cai'er could become the final champion, the Knight Temple's glory would be snatched by the Assassin Temple.

Still, the relation between Cai'er and Long Haochen was something everyone could see. In History, they were most likely the youngest lovers that belonged to Demon Hunt Squads, and also probably the ones with the most potential.

After sending Cai'er back, Long Haochen went back to his own hotel and headed to Ye Hua's room.

"Teacher."

Seeing Long Haochen, Ye Hua revealed a faint smile, "Today's match went without a hitch once more?"

Long Haochen replied with a smile, "I'm already in the top four!"

And he detailed how the matches of today went in detail.

Ye Hua's eyes shone, as he gently laughed, "Your results are already far exceeding my expectations. It looks like there is no need for you to participate in the competition a second time."

After some time of hesitation, Long Haochen told him, "Teacher, there's something I need to consult with you about."

Ye Hua said, "Tell me."

Long Haochen continued, “Cai’er also entered the top four, and she’s really strong. I needed to rely on Haoyue’s power to prevail over Huang Yi, but in front of her, he could not even resist the slightest bit. Tomorrow, the semifinals are going to take place. If I draw Cai’er as my opponent, I am thinking about giving up this match, and aim for third place. Then, I will just have to defeat the other assassin, and as long as I can enter the top three, I will have the opportunity to get a spiritual stove. If tomorrow, my opponent for the semifinals is not Cai’er, I will definitely go all out.”

“Is it because there is no way you can go against her that you chose to give up?” Ye Hua understood this disciple of his the best. Although Long Haochen was naturally kind-hearted, he was determined to win, and would never give up just because his opponent is powerful.

Long Haochen slowly nodded his head.

After an instant of silence, Ye Hua finally spoke, “This is your competition, so it is okay for you to make this choice by yourself.”

Long Haochen was startled. Considering his character, he originally expected his teacher to scold him with curses.

Ye Hua laughed humbly, “Don’t think too much, a lot of things are decreed by fate. During this competition, you already came out above average. After the great competition ends, you will enter a Demon Hunt Squad, and starting from there, you will have to make a lot of choices by yourself. Teacher cannot eternally be by your side to help you to make these decisions. However, you have to bear in mind that you must not regret the choice you will make. No matter what’s right and what’s wrong, you have to make this choice for yourself, and to assume the responsibilities that it implies.”

“Yes.” Having gotten Ye Hua’s agreement, Long Haochen loosened his breath, and said goodbye, before returning to his room to cultivate.

The door of his room closed, and Ye Hua silently stood seated there, before softly sighing, “Foolish kid, how could it be so simple!? If you both enter the top three, then, according to the rules of Demon Hunt Squads, you will not be able to be in the same squad.”

He didn't tell this to Long Haochen, because deep inside, he had selfish envies. Why would he let his disciple abandon so much for the sake of a girl? All should be left for the heavens to decide.

What Ye Hua didn't know at all, was that the fact that he didn't explain these regulations of the Demon Hunt Squads to Long Haochen at all would lead him to encounter great complications.

As before, in the Knight Stadium, and after a total of half a month of fierce contest, today, the semifinals were finally going to take place.

When Long Haochen took Cai'er's hand to head to the stadium together with her, the whole audience was completely silent.

The semifinals was the stage of knights and assassins, and also a fierce contest between these two Great Temples. Today, who was the one going to grab this decisive opportunity? The first thing it was going to depend on was the drawing.

Compared to the drawings of the other days, Yang Wenzhao was a lot more serene today. Having reached the semifinals, he didn't have excessive expectations in regard to the quality of his drawing. Although his look was peaceful, it was also very firm. No matter who he would end up against, he was going to go all out to prevail over the opponent. At this moment, he was instead full of expectation to fight Long Haochen or Cai'er. He knew that if he ended up against Long Haochen, his chances of victory would be higher, but if his opponent was Cai'er, he wouldn't lack confidence either. It is for the simple reason that according to the rules of the Demon Hunt Selection, if an Airbone Knight was up against an assassin, the Airbone Knight would not be permitted to fly. But

similarly, the assassin would not get the cover of the large pillars.

Han Qian, Ying Suifeng and the rest of the auxiliary hall masters all came to the podium once again.

Although the auxiliary hall masters of the other four great Temples were not in a great mood, they were still relatively relaxed. After all, the competitors from their respective Temples were already knocked out.

Clearly, Han Qian and Ying Suifeng had complicated expressions; no one here could guess what they were currently thinking of.

A half halo separated the six auxiliary hall masters and the four competitors.

Han Qian took a deep breath, silently saying, "The drawing is about to start."

Four heads were simultaneously lifted, falling under the halo. At this moment, among these four competitors, the sole serene one was Cai'er.

The six auxiliary hall masters' looks were extremely focused, and their perceptions were heightened to their utmost.

A historic moment was going to take place. Luck was an important factor of the previous stages of this competition, but at the current stage, luck wasn't going to have much use.

Chapter 146: Battle Transcending the Heavens (II)

Not a single breath was heard as the whole stadium lapsed into deathly silence. Everyone's vision converged onto the ring of light, as well as the bodies of the four people surrounding it.

Lights flickered, and then the drawing stopped.

Once everyone saw that the drawing of lots had concluded, they couldn't help but exhale a sharp breath. Yang Wenzhao went into a daze, so did Long Haochen.

A hint of helplessness appeared in the corners of Long Haochen's mouth. Faintly lowering his head, the event he was most reluctant to see unfold actually happened. Looking at the exact same golden lusters shining on both his and Cai'er's bodies, he felt his throat go dry.

"What were the results?" Cai'er asked in a soft voice.

"Your opponent is me." Long Haochen answered with a bit of difficulty.

"Oh." Cai'er answered simply, as if she didn't care a single bit about this result. On the contrary, she directly gripped onto Long Haochen's hand.

Han Qian also went into a daze. To the Knight Temple, this should've been a good draw. However, looking at Long Haochen's expression, his heart was a bit unsettled.

"Drawing concluded. Yang Wenzhao versus Mu Ning, Long Haochen versus Cai'er. First match, Long Haochen versus Cai'er. The two of you, remain in the arena and make your preparations."

The other Temple heads didn't have any expression out of the ordinary when Han Qian announced the results of the drawings.

However, once these results were declared, the resting area

immediately dissolved into a raucous clamor of comments and discussions. Li Xin was anxious to the point that she stood up. Lil' Bro is about to face off against Cai'er, how is this any good? They, will they truly go all out against each other?

“Wait a moment.” Cai'er who was still latching onto Long Haochen's arm suddenly interjected.

The six auxiliary hall masters that were about to withdraw couldn't help but look towards her in confusion.

Cai'er calmly continued: “Just directly start the next match. I concede.”

chatters, chatters

The whole stadium went into an uproar.

Han Qian opened his eyes wide. Concerning this match between Long Haochen and Cai'er, honestly speaking, he didn't know at all for whom he should have been cheering. From the point of view of the Knight Temple, of course the best would be to let Long Haochen win, so as to let him the finals take place between Yang Wenzhao and him. However, if Long Haochen were to beat Cai'er, wouldn't that affect their relationship? One should know that Cai'er has the status of Saint Daughter of Samsara! If Long Haochen could unite and marry successfully with her, then, without the slightest doubt, in some future, the two of them would inevitably become the cornerstones of the Alliance, and this was also the situation the Knight Temple hoped for.

Cai'er's choosing to concede was a conclusion that Han Qian did really not expect. However, after a moment of blanking out, his face began to overflow with joy. Without a doubt, to the Knight Temple, Cai'er's concession was the most ideal outcome. It was perfect.

However, Ying Suifeng's expression grew extremely unsightly as he frantically spoke: “Cai'er, you, you really wish to concede?”

Cai'er gave a faint nod, then tugged on Long Haochen's arm and headed back to the resting area.

"Cai'er, you..." Cai'er's last phrase shocked him totally. He had already considered conceding, but didn't think that Cai'er would be even more direct than him. Not even waiting for the match to start, she simply stole the opportunity and took the initiative to concede. All this truly happened too fast, and only when Cai'er began pulling Long Haochen towards the resting area did he finally return to his senses.

"No, it can't be like this. Cai'er, your strength is greater than mine." Long Haochen earnestly said.

Cai'er gripped his hand, then said in a soft voice: "Your glory is my glory."

Once Long Haochen heard this simple phrase, it was as if his heart had just been heavily pounded by a hammer, and heated blood rushed to his head, making it so that he couldn't even utter a single word.

Cai'er, Cai'er. Long Haochen's eyes moistened, and he no longer obstructed Cai'er's good will, simply allowing himself to be pulled slowly back to the resting area.

As a man, words, no matter how sweet they were, could never equal sincere action. This tender gesture, allow me to use the rest of my life to repay it. Cai'er, now that I have you in my life, what more could I ask for? I will never forsake you, and will protect you with my life.

In this moment, the position that Cai'er held in Long Haochen's heart had immediately shot up to be on the same level as his parents. Even if he didn't truly understand the affairs between a man and a woman, Cai'er had already occupied the entire space in his heart.

In the center of the arena, Yang Wenzhao stood staring at Mu

Ning whose eyes were filled with incredulity. Both of their expressions were similarly wonderful to look at.

Never had Mu Ning imagined that the queen of his heart would concede just like that. In his perspective, Cai'er was definitely going to be the final champion!

Yang Wenzhao, on the other hand, felt as if a burden had been lifted off his shoulders. As Cai'er had chosen to concede, naturally, his final opponent would be Long Haochen. It was an extremely wonderful thing that he wouldn't have to face this female assassin.

"Second round, Yang Wenzhao versus Mu Ning. Have you two made your preparations yet?"

Yang Wenzhao immediately brought himself back to reality, replying a deep voice: "Preparations complete."

However, on the other side, Mu Ning let out a sliver of a bitter laugh. The wound he had suffered from the attack yesterday was truly too heavy. Even now, half his body was still completely unable to gather strength. To him, today's match had already lost all meaning.

"I concede."

The whole stadium once again went into a cacophonous uproar. Although Mu Ning was extremely unwilling in his heart, he had no other options besides conceding. He didn't even have a chance to take a risk. Based on his current state, as well as his cultivation level, which was not yet at the fifth step, he probably wouldn't be able to block even one attack from Yang Wenzhao. What else could he do but concede?

Under these sort of circumstances, even the referee spaced out, involuntary looking in the direction of the platform.

"Yang Wenzhao is the victor."

There were two rounds of semifinals, and they had actually both ended before even starting. The Knight Temple had emerged the

most victorious, with both Long Haochen and Yang Wenzhao having entered the top two.

“Everyone, do not move. There will be an announcement in a moment.” Han Qian’s voice resounded from the platform.

The participants who had originally prepared to leave halted their steps. In regards to this match, they were a bit disappointed. They had originally thought that they would be able to watch spectacular matches, but instead, there were two straight concessions.

After a short period of time, Han Qian’s voice resounded once again from the podium, “With regards to the fact that today, no real match took place, the finals of this year’s competition will be shifted to an earlier date. They will take place today, before offering the rewards and completing roulette ceremony. No one shall leave yet. ”

Shifted to an earlier date? Roulette ceremony?

It implied that today, the final champion would come out, as well as the composition of the ten Demon Hunt Squads.

The Demon Hunt Selection was, in itself, a part of the Temple Alliance’s foundation, and from beginning to end, no one dared acting unseriously with regard to it. Since the semifinals ended like that, this would naturally have the effect of economizing some time.

“Next, the third and fourth ranked are going to come out. Temple guests Cai’er and Mu Ning shall go on stage.”

This time, Han Qian was the one who made this announcement directly. The referee on stage was also switched to someone else, a man who looked to be forty or so years old, with a figure that seemed as sturdy as a mountain. Naturally, he would restrain his aura, but in the instant he appeared on stage, he brought a great pressure upon all competitors.

Could this referee be at the eighth step of cultivation? From the lounge, to these males and females of all ages, forming the outstanding part of their generation, and having experimented much more than most people their ages, the appearance of this referee with his naturally intimidating presence gave off an inordinately formidable pressure.

“I concede.” A cold voice resounded in the whole stadium.

All competitors, who were previously discussing to themselves, suddenly went silent, and simultaneously gazed to the same direction.

Cai’er, standing there, bowed at the direction of the platform, before sitting down once again. These two previous words were actually coming out precisely from her mouth.

“Cai’er, what are you doing?” Long Haochen was completely astonished. However, Cai’er had already voiced her decision of conceding.

Cai’er calmly leaned her head on his shoulder, “The Divine Thrones have to be succeeded effectively. Idiot, the three top competitors cannot be in the same squad, you know!”

Long Haochen’s whole body was shaken. That’s right, the ones in the top three cannot be in the same squad! I... How could I have actually forgotten something of such importance?

It... It was for my only sake that she conceded two matches in a row, going as far as to not enter the top three...

And yet, she clearly had the strength to fight over the championship...

“Cai’er, Cai’er...” Long Haochen only felt that all the emotions contained in his deepest innerside were coming out at the same time. Unable to bear the urge of spreading his arms with the aim of holding her in their embrace. At that moment, he already didn’t know how to voice the extremely intense feeling in his heart

anymore.

Cai'er laid her palms against his chest, saying in a low voice: "Idiot, you haven't taken the first place yet. Hurry up and go. It's time for you to go on stage."

Long Haochen grabbed her hand and brought it to his lips, kissing it hard, "I will definitely win." After saying so, his body leaped into the air as if dashing into the arena.

Cai'er's hand was still raised, as she felt that her entire arm had become numb. The pretty face hidden behind the veil at this time flushed crimson in abashment. However, she had never before in her life felt in such a good mood. As it turned out, expending efforts for a person could also bring her happiness.

You said previously that you would protect me forever. How could I not let you have the chance to do so?

This idiot, dummy...

Ever since Long Haochen made that promise, she had already determined that this scene would unfold.

Speeding into the arena, Long Haochen's battle spirit had already risen to an unprecedented level. One could faintly see golden fire burning within his pair of crystal clear eyes.

This was the power of love. At present, his current state had already entered an unparalleled high.

However, amidst the strong emotions in his heart and his sky high battle spirit, he had unfortunately forgotten an extremely important matter that he neglected to explain to Cai'er.

At this moment, the most unexpected was that the other assassin won third place due to Cai'er's concession.

Mu Ning stared in Cai'er's direction like a deer in headlights. For a while, he couldn't think of anything good to say. At times, fortune arrives too quickly, so fast that one can't even attempt to

digest it. One must know that to be in the top three meant that one could obtain an incomparably valuable spiritual stove as well as have the opportunity to lead and set up his own demon hunt squad.

Any one of the top three was bound to become the squad captain of a demon hunt squad.

On the podium, Ying Suifeng was furious to the point that his nose had nearly gone crooked. He looked at Han Qian, his face wrathful.

Han Qian only responded very innocently, “This has nothing to do with me. When a girl is of age, she must be married off! But look, this is also a happy occasion. It will promote the relationship between our two temples further. Furthermore, it’s very likely that Long Haochen will become our Knight Temple’s chief cornerstone, and isn’t he your Assassin Temple’s son-in-law?”

Although he spoke this way, the smile on his face was actually extremely devious.

Chapter 147: Battle Transcending the Heavens (III)

On the middle of the stadium stood that robust referee, who looked at Long Haochen very doubtfully; all gazes were currently directed towards the platform.

After a little moment, from the platform, Han Qian's voice floated out, "The competition may continue, let's start the finals."

The referee bowed slightly toward this platform, before loudly shouting, "Long Haochen against Yang Wenzhao, prepare to battle!"

This referee was currently in an excellent mood, because he was a part of the Knight Temple, and looking at this final match opposing this pair, although Long Haochen definitely owed this in a great part to luck, this also brought the Knight Temple a sure glory.

Yang Wenzhao, who was a lot slower than long Haochen to enter, saluted the referee before gazing at Long Haochen.

These two knights who were predestined to become stars for the Knight Temple were going to face each other once again. But this time, it was for the finals of the Demon Hunt Selection.

Looking at Long Haochen, Yang Wenzhao couldn't help but secretly sigh to himself. He could visibly feel Long Haochen's intense fighting spirit.

How could this happen? Cai'er has conceded two matches in a row for his sake! Could it be that he doesn't feel the slightest bit awkward about that? It was after all a girl that let him win!

How could he know about the existence of this bet between Long Haochen and Cai'er? With Cai'er as his motivation, his thirst for victory had already reached its peak. Furthermore, to Long Haochen, admittedly that it was for his only sake that Cai'er

conceded these two matches, as long as he could beat the expected great-champion-in-the-making Yang Wenzhao, he would amply prove his strength.

Although this was the finals, the starting signal was as simple as before. The referee looked at both sides, confirming their identities, and shouted out loudly, “Match begins! Beware to behave appropriately, killing the opponent is forbidden!” After this last warning, he hurriedly retreated, and a mantle surrounding them accordingly started to form.

Together with the call of the referee, the match began and spiritual energy erupted from both sides.

Golden radiances soared up, filled with overflowing fighting spirit. Long Haochen’s internal spiritual energy that had been stifled for long had immediately been set free, looking a lot brighter than Yang Wenzhao’s.

Yang Wenzhao wasn’t weak either. Facing the great pressure released by Long Haochen, his fighting spirit constantly rose. They didn’t say anything, but at this very moment, each of them only wanted to face the opponent he had before their eyes.

Long Haochen spread his two hands forward, and the Holy Spirit Sword astonishingly appeared in his left hand, while in his right hand appeared a lump of deep blue-colored halos. Instantly, a blue light shining of gold was shot up as a blade similar to a deep radiance appeared.

Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light finally appeared in his hand, setting foot in the battlefield for the first time.

He didn’t choose to make use of the effects of the Holy Spirit Set, but chose Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light. This also implied that in this battle, Long Haochen had chosen to fight his opponent offensively, in a Retribution versus Retribution way.

Similarly, a pair of large golden swords came out in front of Yang

Wenzhao, as both parties charged simultaneously against each other.

They didn't summon their mount, because the distance separating knights was only 20 meters, and since the referee didn't give the order to increase the distance between them, at such a distance separating the two of them, it was very possible that the opponent would be able to decisively take the advantage while one of them took the time to summon his mount.

From the lounge, clearly, two lumps of dazzling lights with incomparable intensity appeared as the two opponents reached each other. That grandeur filled with resolution, these rich and formidable spiritual energies didn't fail to reveal their formidable strength to everyone.

Bang—

The two youths ruthlessly clashed against each other. They crossed without the least bit of gaudiness, before shooting back while turning into two lumps of golden light.

In this instant, even if Long Haochen was slightly inferior in terms of cultivation level, he was unexpectedly pushed back one meter less than Yang Wenzhao.

Yang Wenzhao was astonished: in the instant when he clashed with Long Haochen, he felt a mad sensation coming out from Long Haochen's body. That's right, it was precisely [Madness].

The current Long Haochen was completely ignited! He displayed the greatest fighting strength he had ever shown.

[Assault]. Long Haochen relied on the advantage he held from his first attack and in a flash, returned once again, launching an [Assault] at the direction of Yang Wenzhao. As he held the Holy Spirit Sword high above his head, [Holy Sword] condensed, and at the same time, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light erupted, aiming a [Lightning Thrust] at Yang Wenzhao.

In a split second, Yang Wenzhao felt as if a flower had appeared before his eyes, only seeing that fantastic heavy sword in his right hand, erupting into hundreds of thousands of rays, just as if it suddenly exploded. But these rays were at least ten fold more numerous than the ones produced by a regular [Lightning Thrust].

A lump of enormous light suddenly exploded into a myriad of threads of light, completely obstructing any escaping path, oppressing Yang Wenzhao to the extent that he felt somewhat unable to gasp for a breather.

How can a [Lightning Thrust] be so overbearing? Yang Wenzhao was completely astonished and didn't dare to neglect it. His two heavy swords instantly took a defensive posture, and launched [Heavenly Battle Array].

Golden light rose in the air, blocking each thread of light while taking a shape of mantle. It looked like a torrential rain flowed, somewhat separated by the [Heavenly Battle Array].

This was precisely the first particularity of Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light. It could increase the offensive level of abilities. Through this sword, the attack power was greatly raised. And only after having undergone a lot of attempts did Long Haochen manage to combine [Lightning Thorn] with Blue Rain to such a level. His contract with this Hibiscus was at its greatest level and, naturally, making such power erupt brought incredible effects.

How could a [Heavenly Battle Array] possibly block an attack of such intensity? In about the duration of a mere second, [Heavenly Battle Array] exploded and was smashed to pieces.

However, having earned a second also gave Yang Wenzhao the time to react. A resonant dragon cry resounded in the whole stadium, as Yang Wenzhao soared in the air with the effects of [Ascending Dragon's Strike] before making a dozen swords appear around him. Relying on the defensive and offensive properties of [Ascending Dragon's Strike], he finally counteracted the power of

Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light.

Facing Yang Wenzhao, soaring in the air, Long Haochen supported himself on one foot, before jumping at his turn. As he went after the [Ascending Dragon's Strike], a [Holy Sword] was accomplished with the sword in his right hand, and released with [Light Thorn].

At this moment, Yang Wenzhao's heroic and formidable character surged out. The [Ascending Dragon's Strike] was suddenly stopped as it turned around on the other side, changing its orientation below, and brazenly meeting head on with Long Haochen's [Holy Sword].

Rumbles.

Gold and white clashed violently, releasing a lump of rich golden and white halos into the air. Long Haochen, who was directly met by this [Heavenly Dragon's Strike], fell directly on the ground, but Yang Wenzhao immediately seized the opportunity to charge once again, as in the corners of his mouth, wisps of blood could clearly be seen. He finally ended up suffering injuries, although light.

Long Haochen's offense was too fierce. Yang Wenzhao didn't expect in the slightest that after all, he would choose such an aggressive style, without holding the slightest bit back. This was his eventual little mistake.

Waving his two swords, Yang Wenzhao drew an outline of fantastic patterns. He wanted to rely on the fact that his body was still soaring in the air, to summon his Starlight Unicorn in this little moment.

That Starlight Unicorn had already reached the threshold of the seventh step. Although it had not broken through long ago, it exceeded Hao Yue in terms of ranking. Further adding the deepness of his contract with his Starlight Unicorn and its flight ability, he would definitely be able to make a come back from this disadvantageous situation.

However, at this very moment, something Yang Wenzhao didn't expect at all occurred.

A violent power suddenly sucked him in downward. The formidable attractive power had dragged him directly to the ground. And at this moment, Long Haochen who just fell on the ground didn't give him the slightest opportunity to take a breather, instantly shooting like a bullet from the ground. Swinging his two swords, he revolved while charging at Yang Wenzhao.

Evolved Saint Spiritual Stove's second ability, [Pull], linked with [Condemning Revolving Sword].

Although Long Haochen was in midair, his willpower had already ignited to its peak, but still, in these kinds of circumstances, his mind was very sober, calm.

The complete opposite of his fiery attack.

Yang Wenzhao bounced back in the air in this split second, and Long Haochen, who determined that his opponent was up to something, instantly let the power of his Saint Spiritual Stove erupt in an eye blink. Enveloped by a white light, he forcefully pulled Yang Wenzhao's body while shooting upwards. In the process, his mount summoning had inevitably been canceled.

As a matter of fact, Long Haochen was successful. When Yang Wenzhao felt a huge attractive force on him, the balance of his body was broken and his summoning was already interrupted. Immediately, he saw Long Haochen's flashy [Condemning Revolving Sword], emitting golden rings all around.

Not good!

In this moment of crisis, Yang Wenzhao didn't dare continue his summoning. Dozens of very little blue drops of light came out from his chest, overflowing from it, and turning into a ball of light, aiming straight at bombarding Long Haochen. It was precisely the

Starsea Spiritual Stove.

In his currently unprepared state, when facing the [Condemning Revolving Sword] of Long Haochen, who already reached the fifth step of the vocation, he became immediately afraid of ending up injured.

On one side, he lost his chance, on the other side, he entered in a state of crisis. Long Haochen currently held an overwhelming advantage.

Violently colliding with these numerous brilliances erupting in the sky, released like fireworks, they completely shocked the competitors watching from the lounge. Among them, the overwhelming majority was unable to see clearly what was happening, but could vaguely see that both parties seemed to have used a spiritual stove's power.

These two unexpectedly have both a spiritual stove?

Without a doubt, Yang Wenzhao's Starsea Spiritual Stove was even more formidable, but these competitors had their attention fixed even more on Long Haochen.

This... This was a Saint Spiritual Stove! To a Demon Hunt Squad, possessing a Saint Spiritual Stove user implied to have an enormous supplementary strength. When facing powerful foes, this kind of Demon Hunt Squad will be bound to have advantages from it. If they were to choose, at least 80% of these people would choose to be in Long Haochen's squad. The other 20% were either knights or some freaks.

Chapter 148: Decisive battle against Yang Wenzhao! (I)

At this moment, a lot of people had already forgotten the matter with Cai'er. No matter whether it was Long Haochen or Yang Wenzhao, the two finalist displayed absolute power exceeding the vast majority of the other competitors'. Furthermore, from the beginning of the fight, they hadn't even taken out their personal mounts.

A great amount of golden, white, blue dazzling light was breaking out in the sky. At last, two figures fell from the skies, one after another.

On Long Haochen's Holy Spirit Armor, at least six holes appeared. In fact, they were the result of the Starsea Spiritual Stove, which finally pierced through his defense.

On the other side, Yang Wenzhao appeared in a much worse shape. Today, what he was wearing was a golden armor. This golden armor clearly had at least a dozen sword marks on it, especially on its left side. A large hole was split open in the middle, fresh blood dripping out from it.

With a Wa sound, Long Haochen spat out a mouthful of blood. His injuries weren't any lighter than Yang Wenzhao; the Starsea Spiritual Stove's might was something that gave Yang Wenzhao a significant advantage. However, as he spat out this blood, he had already launched a charge at Yang Wenzhao.

This guy is simply mad! Could it be that he doesn't even need to take a breather? Seeing Long Haochen charge once again, Yang Wenzhao was filled with a completely unwilling feeling.

Long Haochen's eyes displayed an enormous fighting spirit. However, they also appeared extremely calm. To be able to combine these two splendid qualities together... What a

frightening existence!

Actually, Yang Wenzhao didn't know in the slightest bit that with the external stimulation, Long Haochen's constitution of a Scion of Light was gradually influencing his fighting spirit. His physique of a Scion of Light gave him the natural talent called 'Heart of Light'. Under the effect of Heart of Light, in whichever situation he faced, his decision-making power would not get affected by his feelings. And the most formidable innate talent that could be possessed by knights was gradually coming out from Long Haochen, in his capacity as the Scion of Light.

Fiercely gritting his teeth, Yang Wenzhao chose to not clash head-on with Long Haochen again. This kid was just insane! If this kept up, it would very possibly end up with the two of them being wounded. Furthermore, with the comparison between his opponent's momentum and his own, it wouldn't be surprising if he was to come out as the loser.

As a result, at this moment, Yang Wenzhao did the best he could to calm himself down, going for a defensive strategy, and slowly retreating while unfolding both arms and rapidly drawing the outline of his summoning command.

As long as he could summon his Starlight Unicorn, he would be very likely to win this battle.

Yang Wenzhao's retreat was naturally not done by walking backwards as this would not give him any way to keep up with Long Haochen's charging speed. His choice was to use [Assault] as well, charging at the opposite direction, swiftly heading to the side while launching his summon incantation. It could be said that he was going for the side of Long Haochen.

At the same time, a starry light glittered from his chest, gradually coming out and rapidly covering his whole body. An armor covered his whole body just like a huge mountain; this was the ability of his evolved Starsea Spiritual Stove, Starry Spiritual

Armor.

With this defense, even if he received several long-ranged attacks from Long Haochen, Yang Wenzhao wouldn't be much harmed.

But at this very moment, alarmed shouts resounded from the lounge.

It was a pity that Yang Wenzhao didn't hear these cries of alarm coming from the periphery of the stadium. Actually, the stadium was not only sound-isolated from its periphery, but also simultaneously from the whole rest of the world.

From the lounge, the competitors only saw a purple light twinkling, before three giant heads appeared below Long Haochen, standing proudly. It was precisely Haoyue.

He... He didn't use any incantation or draw any magic figures to complete this incantation? How is it possible? The most confused people over this scene were the summoners from the Spiritual Temple. However, no matter what their guesses could be, Long Haochen had completed this summon in an instant.

In the instant Haoyue appeared, three spells instantly came out simultaneously.

In a flash, a lump of green light fell on Long Haochen's body, covering it entirely with its drizzling luster. A lump of red light was puffed from Little Flame's mouth. And finally, a golden light illuminated Long Haochen, on this blue Hibiscus of Light in his right hand.

Three abilities were simultaneously used, accomplished without a hitch. The place where Haoyue appeared was slightly in front of Long Haochen, so Long Haochen was actually on his tail.

As a result, at the same time Little Green, Little Flame and Little Light used his abilities, Haoyue, with his figure appearing more than 4 meters high swiftly waved his tail, taking Long Haochen and throwing him at Yang Wenzhao.

An enormous fireball with a meter diameter flew before Long Haochen, completely concealing his body. It was the flaming light that Little Flame had just created.

[Super Bursting Fireball], spell of the fifth step. Originally, it is a spell creating a single fireball, but when exploding, it can display the power of several spells used at once. And among fire spells of the fifth step, it is one of the best ones in terms of offensive power.

In the middle of his summon, Yang Wenzhao suddenly felt a scorching hot feeling at his back.

How can there be a scorching hot feeling? His magic figures were about to be completed, so if it was interrupted in this instant, he was very likely to be at an even greater disadvantage.

Therefore, Yang Wenzhao gritted his teeth, his armor letting out a brilliant radiance, appearing just like flames in the sun. Except, these solar flames weren't released by his body, but came from his supplementary armor, and they could only persist for three seconds.

Bang – Pa

The [Super Bursting Fireball] ruthlessly exploded on Yang Wenzhao's body. This was a spell of the fifth step! How could a supplementary armor coming from the use of an ability possibly stop it? The solar flames instantly scattered, as the heavy explosion was launched in the instant the fireball collided with the Starsea Armor, producing a heavy explosion.

However, in this instant, Yang Wenzhao reacted contrarily to expectations. In the end, he chose to resist this strike, his magic figures taking advantage of this instant to be completed. A rich-gold-colored hexagon glittered before him. He was about to summon immediately his Starlight Unicorn, letting this match start anew.

But, also in this instant, Yang Wenzhao felt an unprecedented

feeling of crisis covering his whole body. He didn't have the time to make any decision at this instant, and turned around desperately, his two swords slashing backwards. Louuu

Two crossed white brilliances formed an [Instant Blast Cross Cut], aiming at Yang Wenzhao's two swords from above.

A heavy metallic burst sounded in the air, as Yang Wenzhao's two swords were broken and a white blade of light ruthlessly aimed at him, splitting open his Star Spiritual Armor as well as the body armor he was clad in. This terrifying offensive power directly struck Yang Wenzhao from the air.

As blood frantically spread out, Yang Wenzhao had a single interrogation, How could this happen?

A white radiance twinkled, pulling the heavily wounded Yang Wenzhao, making his body forcefully move backwards.

Xilulu. With a long and hoarse cry, the Starlight Unicorn finally came on stage. Relying on a contract of equals, he could immediately feel Yang Wenzhao's crisis, and spreading his two wings, rushed towards Yang Wenzhao without the slightest hesitation.

Also at this moment, a white light rose, this time on the Starlight Unicorn's body. It originally headed towards Yang Wenzhao's, but it turned without the slightest resistance, heading instead in the direction of Long Haochen.

Using [Divine Obstruction] and with his two swords crossed, Long Haochen simply stopped the Starlight Unicorn's charge. Although he was pushed a little dozen or so meters back, the Starlight Unicorn was also shaken and receded a few steps back, without the possibility of launching another successive charge.

"Stop! I am not trying to injure him." Long Haochen shouted out loudly to the Starlight Unicorn.

The Starlight Unicorn was very obedient, and immediately

stopping his charge, had its pair of beautiful eyes filled with a worried expression.

It was understandable that he didn't dare launch another attack, as he was actually afraid of the aftermath if he was to wound this little guy. On the other side, Yang Wenzhao was currently facing Haoyue. Little Green bit into Yang Wenzhao's neck without any restraint, while this latter didn't dare move the slightest bit. Still, blood was unceasingly dripping out from his mouth and nose; clearly, his current injuries were extremely heavy.

The whole audience fell silent.

At this moment of the match, the results were already obvious.

Before today's semifinals began, the other competitors felt that the final victor of the competition could be themselves. From the looks of it, the one who had the higher odds of being the victor ought to be the Assassin Temple that had Cai'er. The strength that Cai'er had displayed was, after all, too overbearing! In front of her, no one had had a chance of even lasting for a quarter of an hour.

And immediately after Cai'er, the other one with great odds of ending up victorious was Yang Wenzhao. He possessed a Starlight Unicorn, and was himself a formidable Retribution Knight of the fifth step. With his overbearing cultivation level, equipment, and the assistance of his Starlight Unicorn, he was supposed to be able to stand against Cai'er. Between, these two, it was hard to guess who the final champion would be.

As for Long Haochen, who was placed third after these two, from a lot of people's point of view, as a knight, he was still too young. Although he definitely had good talent, there was bound to be a gap between his odd mount and a Starlight Unicorn. And his cultivation level in itself couldn't match Yang Wenzhao's. If not for his relationship with Cai'er, there was no way he would have attracted as much attention as these two.

As for Mu Ning, it seemed that no one considered him as

someone capable enough to enter the top three.

From the beginning of today's match to its end, everything that happened had completely overturned everyone's point of view. Cai'er went as far as to surrender her own match, and despite the fact she was the favorite for numerous people, at last, she only ended fourth. As for Mu Ning, with his luck of dog's shit, he picked up the third place. However, in this battle between Long Haochen and Yang Wenzhao, this latter was the overwhelming favorite. In fact, it was because the Starlight Unicorn's existence was just too overbearing.

During this match, Yang Wenzhao proved his formidable strength. Not only did he possess the both offensive and defensive Starsea Spiritual Stove, but furthermore, he had already completed its first evolution!

Chapter 149: Decisive battle against Yang Wenzhao! (II)

However, although the Demon Hunt Squad members in the making and other contestants had guessed Yang Wenzhao's strength, they didn't guess this final outcome.

Even if at the moment, from their point of view, Long Haochen's entire power ought to have been inferior compared to Yang Wenzhao's, when all was said and done, he had accomplished a complete victory. Long Haochen was the complete victor of this match.

Unexpectedly, he had completely suppressed Yang Wenzhao from beginning to end leaving him no opportunity at all. With this battle accomplishment, he became the ultimate victor.

A few breaths earlier.

Yang Wenzhao's fighting strategy could be said to be quite inaccurate, but his biggest mistake was his estimation of Haoyue.

Long Haochen and Haoyue shared a blood contract. It completely linked their blood pulses: even in different locations, they would still remain connected. Each of them could feel the danger the other one was in, and would be the first to rush to the other one's side.

Under these circumstances, Long Haochen didn't need any summoning incantations or drawing symbols and could easily summon Haoyue. Furthermore, he could rely on their soul connection to tell Haoyue which abilities he should prepare beforehand. For this reason, as soon as Haoyue appeared, he instantly released three spells: they were precisely the three abilities that enabled Long Haochen to accomplish his one-blow-kill, prevailing against Yang Wenzhao before the arrival of his Starlight Unicorn.

The first spell was Little Green's [Float], that instantly made Long Haochen a lot lighter. In fact, as an only 14 years-old kid, Long Haochen didn't have much weight, but his armor, plus his two swords were very heavy. After reducing his weight, Haoyue's tail became his best weapon, giving him an enormous boost of speed to pursue Yang Wenzhao who was in the middle of [Assault].

The second spell was Little Flame's [Super Bursting Fireball]. This thing was precisely what enabled him to break Yang Wenzhao's defense, exceeding it by a hair's breadth, making a crack appear in his Star Spiritual Armor.

The third ability Little Light used was the light system spell [Buff], quite similar to [Radiant World], with the difference being that it enhances and increases Long Haochen's light element. Because of Long Haochen's blood pact with Haoyue that interlinked his blood vessels with Haoyue, this portion of light element was transferred to him, immediately turning into two [Holy Swords].

These two [Holy Swords] erupted, turning into an [Instant Blast Cross Cut], the ultimate blow aimed at Yang Wenzhao.

Still, Long Haochen showed mercy with this move, as he didn't use [Holy Sword] with its full might. Otherwise, Yang Wenzhao's body would have already been cut in four.

To ultimately defeat Yang Wenzhao, he then simply launched the ability [Pull] of his Saint Spiritual Stove once again, throwing Yang Wenzhao, who lost all balance, at Haoyue. Under this threat to Yang Wenzhao's life, even if his Starlight Unicorn was even more formidable, there would still be no way for him to turn the tides.

Yang Wenzhao's judgement wasn't wrong: in terms of fighting power, the Starlight Unicorn was stronger than Haoyue, and in the aspect of light system's enhancement, Haoyue had no way to compare. However, what he miscalculated was in regard to his estimate of his companion agreement pact. How could Long

Haochen's blood contract with Hao Yue possibly compare with his pact of equals with his Starlight Unicorn?

If both parties had summoned their mount from the very beginning of the battle, the ultimate result would have very likely been both sides suffering. In his capacity of an Airborne Knight, Yang Wenzhao's odds of victory would be somewhat greater, but with the assistance of the triple-attribute Haoyue, Long Haochen would have some chance.

The pity is that strength is not the absolute factor for determining victory or defeat; fighting spirit is very likely to influence the results a lot. Also, tactics are another factor that can very possibly change the outcome.

“Victor, Long Haochen.”

The referee announced this, and in the next instant, he arrived before Yang Wenzhao.

With a sign waved by Long Hoachen, Little Green opened his mouth, doing something to Yang Wenzhao.

White radiances of sacred light twinkled one after another, falling on Yang Wenzhao's body and treating his numerous injuries. While the referee was doing his announcement, the Starlight Unicorn, which was let loose, rushed to Yang Wenzhao's side, and looked at the nearby Haoyue with obvious hostility.

Long Haochen also used his first use of [Holy Mantle] from his wrist guard, and at the same time, in his hands, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light released a blue radiance all around; this was [Sweet Powder] technique of the water attribute.

Under the healing effects of light and water magic, he recovered with the light stimulation while water system eased up his wounds and gave some vitality back to him. When both were used together, complementing each other, the healing effect was greatly increased.

During this battle, it had looked like Long Haochen had completely overpowered and suppressed Yang Wenzhao, but in reality, the pressure he had received was also extremely great. From beginning to end, his attacks were uninterrupted. Otherwise, how could Yang Wenzhao, considering his cultivation level, possibly be left with no way to summon his Starlight Unicorn? In such circumstances, he would obviously be subject to a great pressure himself. And in this instant, Long Haochen had a superiority that spectators couldn't see; it was precisely about his external spiritual energy.

In regard to his internal spiritual energy, Long Haochen was an Earth Knight at the first rank, but in comparison, Yang Wenzhao was, for sure, at least an Airborne Knight at the third rank. However, his external spiritual energy was something that Yang Wenzhao couldn't possibly match. With Haoyue's two evolutions, the external spiritual energy circulating in his veins was greatly increased. And the mystical sword Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light brought constant growth to his body. Yang Wenzhao had very likely an external spiritual energy only of 100, that could definitely not reach 200. In comparison, Long Haochen's external spiritual energy was probably higher than 400. Only, since he didn't go through the magical test of estimation, he didn't know how high his external spiritual energy was.

Superiority in terms of external spiritual energy led to Long Haochen prevailing by far over Yang Wenzhao. Although it was also his continuous use of skills that led to his own injuries, it was still within his limit.

Looking at the radiance of the dazzling Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, Long Haochen thought to himself that if a [Holy Sword] combined with [Instant Blast Cross Cut] wasn't enough to bring him victory, he would really have to use the most powerful supplementary skill of this sword. Only, it would also lead to him being greatly injured in the process.

An enormous white pillar rose from Yang Wenzhao's body; it was a skill used by the referee to restore his strength.

[Saint Heal], Guardian Knight skill of the eighth step. So the referee of this finals was actually a Saint Knight of the eighth step.

Under the effect of [Saint Heal], the enormous wound on Yang Wenzhao's back started to heal at an astonishing speed, and he stood up with the help of the referee.

Directing his gaze toward Long Haochen, Yang Wenzhao had a complex look. He didn't expect that he would really lose. Lose against a youth obviously a lot younger than him.

The first time he met him, he was still a knight of the fourth step. At that time, although he was quite impressive, he still had no chance at all in front of him.

However, after a mere month, he managed to beat him like this.

A loss was a loss; Yang Wenzhao wouldn't go look for an excuse. If the opponent was a demon, he would have already been turned into a corpse.

Taking a deep breath, Yang Wenzhao nodded, looking at the referee and hinting that he could stand by himself. Then, this Saint Knight let his hand loose.

Yang Wenzhao, advanced, taking little strides in Long Haochen's direction. His face was very pale, but the complex expression in his eyes slowly disappeared.

He has something to tell me? Long Haochen saw Yang Wenzhao approaching him with haste.

"You won." Yang Wenzhao had a feeble voice.

"I just made use of tricks." The fighting spirit that was accumulated in Long Haochen's eyes had already disappeared, and his handsome face had, as before, a pure and childish feel. From his face, he looked embarrassed, and displayed a very bright smile.

Looking at his face, Yang Wenzhao became slightly low spirited: he was defeated by such a young knight!

“This is your victory. But in a near future, when we’ll be competing for the Secret Silver Foundation Seat, I will definitely not lose against you.” As he spoke, Yang Wenzhao extended his right hand toward Long Haochen.

Long Haochen similarly stretched his right arm forward, “It seems that you are forgetting the group formation that is about to take place.”

Yang Wenzhao’s face revealed a bitter smile, as he slowly shook his head.

“We will be continuously moving forward, for the glory of knights.” Yang Wenzhao’s right fist formed a punch, aimed at his left chest.

“For the glory of knights.” Long Haochen was still saluting.

In the direction of the podium, the higher-ups of the Six Great Temples advanced toward the stadium, one after another, heading to their side.

Han Qian’s voice sounded once again in the whole field.

“This Demon Hunt Selection Competition ends. Winner: Long Haochen, Second place: Yang Wenzhao, Third place: Mu Ning. Next, the roulette ceremony is going to take place; all the top 60 competitors of this year are to advance.”

After a total duration of a month, the Demon Hunt Selection finally ended. The ultimate result exceeded everyone’s expectations. The Knight Temple took the top two seats and ended up as the ultimate winner, and Long Haochen made a name for himself after a single match. He won and became champion, at barely 14 years old, and also became the youngest champion of the history of the Demon Hunt Selections. However, deep inside of his heart, this win didn’t belong to him, but to that young girl who

supported him in the shadows, unknown to everyone else.

Under the guidance of the staff members, every competitor slowly entered. On the other side, a dozen of staff members moved as well, heading toward an enormous wheel.

It was in a circular terrace that had a diameter above 20 meters, with, on it, a huge roulette.

The competitors stood on two sides, under the guidance of some staff members. Among them, those who entered the top 16 were in the left row, whereas the rest of the people were in the rear.

Long Haochen and Yang Wenzhao stood side by side, gazing at an enormous roulette in front of them. Suddenly, Long Haochen seemed to have thought of something, and the expression on his face changing completely. Quickly turning around, he looked for the silhouette of Cai'er in the crowd.

As he was about to join up with Cai'er, he had something of the utter importance to tell her. At this moment, Han Qian's voice sounded once again, "Long Haochen, Yang Wenzhao, Mu Ning, go up on stage."

Chapter 150: Decisive Battle Against Yang Wenzhao(III)

At the same time, a gentle mantle of light was released in the air, wrapping Long Haochen and the two other youths in it, and transporting them onto the platform, beside the terrace where the roulette was.

Han Qian said in a low voice, “In your capacity as the first three competitors, you will have the privilege of being able to choose one teammate in priority for your own squad. However, everything will be taking place accordingly to the rules: from beginning to end, you are not to communicate in any way with external people, until the teams are formed.”

Feeling greatly anxious, Long Haochen said with haste, “Elder Saint Knight, can I just say a little something to a friend of mine, just a few words?”

Sanshui, the Spirit Emperor from the Spiritual Temple immediately gave her reply, “Haven’t you heard the words of the elder Saint Knight? These are the rules of the Alliance, how could we let you bypass them?”

Originally, the other Temples felt somewhat gloomy about the fact the Knight Temple got the first two places, so naturally, in regards to the rules, they wouldn’t be flexible with Long Haochen.

Long Haochen turned was again his head around, looking at Cai’er. He had something he really wanted to tell her, however Cai’er couldn’t see! Even if his glance could express twice as much, would it even be of use?

Under the urgings of the staff members, Long Haochen was finally left with no other choice but to head up to the circular desk together with Yang Wenzhao and Mu Ning.

Han Qian gave a puzzled look to Long Haochen, but at this

moment, he couldn't say anything about that, due to his capacity as Alliance representative. In accordance with the procedures, he said in a deep voice, "You three obtained the first three places. For this feat, you will each have a chance to directly choose one person as your teammate in your future Demon Hunt Squad. As long as the other party agrees, he will directly become part of your Demon Hunting Squad. Long Haochen, you got the first place, so you will be the first one to choose."

That mantle of light released on the platform isolated it from all foreign influence, but it didn't mean that the sound inside of it could not be perceived. But Long Haochen couldn't possibly know of this! Otherwise, even if he had to shout it loudly, he would definitely let the extremely important matter he had in heart come out.

Long Haochen looked at the somewhat dull Han Qian, whose face appeared to have turned paler than before, before looking at Cai'er, who was standing on the first row, as his body slightly swayed.

No matter whether it was the six auxiliary hall masters, or Yang Wenzhao and Mu Ning standing by his side, everyone couldn't help but have doubts. What is he hesitating about? Could it be that, aside from that girl, there could be another possible choice?

However, how could that be possible? Even the most perspicacious people were unable to guess what he could be thinking about. It was precisely for his sake that this girl surrendered two matches in a row. Otherwise, today's ranking couldn't possibly be like that.

Everyone's gaze was stuck at Long Haochen. But to him, all of this was too sudden! He had no way to tell Cai'er his idea.

Outside from the mantle of light, Cai'er silently stood up. She was also feeling somewhat sluggish, Hasn't he already let you make his choice? Why doesn't he say it? What is he waiting for?

Li Xin was currently standing behind Cai'er, while Lin Xin was also standing nearby. At this very moment, all of them felt extremely nervous.

Li Xin understood Long Haochen only too well; although he's very young, he had qualities that a lot of adults would never have: modesty, honesty, compassion, courage, fairness, sacrifice, honor, perseverance, love, justice; the Ten Standards of a Knight could almost all be seen in him.

He... He will not choose this useless mage, will he? If it's really the case, what about Cai'er? Lil' bro! You are not going to become a villain, are you? Seeing this frail silhouette, Li Xin secretly prayed to herself, unknowingly becoming completely soaked in sweat.

Lin Xin's current state of mind was also complex. All along, he had been looking at these days of competition. When, at that time, he staked everything on Long Haochen, it was as a tentative plan for five years later, for the sake of realizing his dream.

However, he absolutely didn't expect that during this competition, Long Haochen would actually come out as one of the stars, obtaining the ultimate place of champion.

Naturally, he also knew of the two matches Cai'er surrendered, and was able to notice their intimate relationship. In this instant, would Long Haochen still choose him? If it was instead him, which choice would he make?

Lin Xin didn't know, he couldn't give himself a straight answer. In his current state, his mind was almost blank, and looking at Long Haochen standing afar on the platform, his five senses were completely mixed up.

On a side was his close female friend, and the most outstanding person of the Assassin Temple as well as the number one of her generation, and called the 'Assassin Empress' by all other assassins participating in the competition, Cai'er.

On the other side, a mage who cannot use offensive magic who relied on luck and scheming to come out successful during the preliminaries.

On one side was the one he had to protect for his whole life, the girl who surrendered all glory for his sake.

On the other side, a promise forced upon him.

Lin Xin secretly pondered to himself: in such circumstances, which choice would he make?

On stage, Ying Suifeng felt extreme anger, still unsatisfied from the choice Cai'er made today. Although this girl wasn't anything he could possibly control, she represented the glory of the Assassin Temple. For the sake of another, she abandoned all glory. If it was someone else, Ying Suifeng would definitely severely punish him.

However, even though Cai'er sacrificed so much for him, for him to be now hesitating in spite of everything, could he still call himself a man of honor?

"What are you still waiting for? Hurry up to make up your mind." In his anger, Ying Suifeng was completely ice-cold, as he couldn't help but let out these words, shouting loudly.

Long Haochen felt completely shaken. Coming back to his senses, he finally had to face the reality. At that instant, he was already unable to change his mind anymore.

Tightly clenching both fists, he abruptly lifted up his head, using almost all his strength to say in a deep voice, "I choose Lin Xin from the Mage Temple."

"What?"

Rumbles.—

On stage, everyone was crying out in surprise, and off stage, a huge uproar occurred.

Simultaneously, three people cried out extremely loudly, the

Saint Knight Head from the Knight Temple, Han Qian, the Majestic Heroic Assassin Lord from the Assassin Temple, Ying Suifeng, as well as the Magic Regiment Leader from the Mage Temple, Lin Chen.

The other three auxiliary hall masters were also astonished, but in the end, still managed to control themselves.

“What did you say?” Ying Suifeng took a step forward, grabbing Long Haochen from his Holy Spirit Armor and releasing a terrifyingly enormous pressure toward this latter.

Han Qian made haste to take a step forward and grabbed Ying Suifeng’s shoulder, “Don’t be impetuous. Haochen, didn’t you make a mistake? How can it be?”

On the side, the Saint Mage Lin Chen stared at him, anxiously waiting for his answer. He absolutely didn’t expect that the choice of this child, the hope for the future of the Knight Temple and champion of the competition, would be his own grandson.

Long Haochen revealed an agonizing look: “I am not mistaken, my choice is Lin Xin from the Mage Temple. He is also one of the top sixty competitors.”

The first time Long Haochen said he chose Lin Xin, Cai’er, who was originally calmly standing suddenly turned rigid, her face appearing lifeless. Gripping the bamboo cane and tightening her hand, at that moment, all she could feel was that her mind was turning blank, and that her six senses had disappeared completely.

Did... Did I mishear him? In that blank world, Cai’er tried to ask herself.

But how could I mishear his voice? My hearing is at least twice better than ordinary people’s.

He chose Lin Xin? That Lin Xin who cannot use offensive magic? The Lin Xin who was in my subgroup?

Why...

This word was currently flowing in Cai'er with matchless presence.

What about his promise? He said said he would protect me for all his lifetime.

But, the one he chose wasn't me.

Why...

So cold, I suddenly feel so cold, so painful. Where does this cold and painful feeling come from? Could it be from... My heart?

It hurts so bad, all because of him. The scenery flashing before my eyes was originally all black, but now it became all grey.

Why...

"Cai'er! Cai'er! Listen to me, there's a reason why Haochen chose Lin Xin, you have to listen to my explanation!" Li Xin anxiously stood at Cai'er's side, calling out to her. However, at that very moment, Cai'er seemed like she lost her soul.

She was silently standing at the same place as before, but it seemed as if she had discarded everything related to the outside world.

In this very instant, Long Haochen's second declaration was transmitted from inside of the mantle of light.

"I am not mistaken, my choice is Lin Xin from the Mage Temple. He is also one of the top sixty competitors."

Hearing his voice once again, Cai'er seemed to sober up. However, in the next instant, an intense chillness instantly burst out from the core of her body.

Li Xin, who was the closest to her, could only feel as if the peaked-leveled chillness was tearing her soul apart, as her body fell back involuntarily.

It wasn't only her: the other competitors at Cai'er side also retreated extremely quickly and in all directions.

Paf——

The bamboo cane in Cai'er's hand sank in the ground, until only its handle could be seen.

Wa-, blood was spat out from her mouth. Little by little, her body turned numb.

"Cai'er." A slim silhouette appeared suddenly, as if tearing space at the same time. The one holding her soft body in his arms was precisely that thin elder that was previously in the Alliance's Treasure Vault.

"You, bastard. I'm going to kill you." Terrifying black colored light suddenly flashed in the sky, as a formidable might in the pinnacle of power wrapped the whole stadium, turning the light rays into dark. The astonishing killing intent made the faces of the elites from the Six Great Temples pale in fright, as they fell back. Like an extremely sharp blade, the black radiance reached the mantle of light covering the platform in a flash.

At this very moment, the golden pillar was abruptly completely destroyed, despite the fact that its diameter exceeded 30 meters, but against all expectation, as soon as the black blade-shaped radiance reached the pillar of light, it disappeared noiselessly.

"Yang Haohan, if you dare try to stop me, I'm going to kill you first." The thin elder was in complete wrath, his unmatched killing intent going as far as to take shape in his back. Behind him was condensed an enormous blade with a length of ten meters and a width of three meters, as the extremely cold radiating blade arose abruptly, rippling all around it.

At this very moment, inside of the golden pillar of light, a nearly 33 meters high enormous throne appeared, with a somewhat swollen appearance.

Behind it were erected countless gems, forming the shape of a dazzling shield in the middle of it. Thick and pure aura was

scattered from it, with awe as great as a mountain. Under its influence, the slim elder's formidable killing intent had no way to keep advancing.

Chapter 151: This is the Hug You Owe Me (I)

On top of the throne was an enormous circular white gem, letting out a gentle sensation that was circulating around and leaving the powerhouses of the Six Great Temples completely alarmed and restless. It felt as if nothing else existed in this world, as no one in the area could sustain any kind of injuries.

On the large seat were tortoise-shell patterns, extending downwards just like the legs of an elephant, with two enormous armrails rising up on the sides. This throne appeared just like a sculpture.

Countless thick, decorative symbols were drawn on the two sides of the back, spreading up to the corners of this throne, giving off an impression of spring fragrance.

With a light sigh, an old and deep voice echoed, “Brother Sheng Yue, no need to get impatient. Putting aside the fact that everything is in accordance with the rules and regulations, Haochen didn’t do anything wrong. Even if he did do something wrong, why not let him explain everything first?”

Wearing a white gown with large sleeves, Yang Haohan calmly stood before that huge throne. Facing the incomparable throne behind him, even the bearded, black-clad, slim elder Sheng Yue couldn’t help but stay motionless.

Even if some youths participating in the Demon Hunt Selection couldn’t recognize it, how could Sheng Yue not?

This was precisely one of the six great Divine Thrones, the one known as the Divine Throne of Protection and Mercy!

Wearing his white gown, Yang Haohan turned out to be the Divine Knight of Defense and Strategy who watched over the Alliance’s headquarters, and the current leader of the Temple Alliance.

“Yang Haohan, are you trying to stop me?” No matter how strong Sheng Yue was, in front of the Divine Throne of Protection and Mercy, he couldn’t exert absolute dominance. This was because he knew that despite the fact that he was also at the ninth step, there was no way for him to break Yang Haohan’s defense with his offensive power.

Yang Haohan replied in a deep voice, “Brother Sheng Yue, even I didn’t know that this little guy would bring such inconvenience. However, you are the first of the auxiliary alliance leader. In the presence of so many elites of the younger generation of the Six Great Temples here, for the glory of the Alliance, please control yourself. The affairs of the youth should be left for them to settle among themselves.”

Accompanying this speech, an aura of supreme prestige was released from Yang Haohan’s body, and with a wave of his hands, a golden halo of light wrapped him and this hero of the ninth step, Sheng Yue. Sheng Yue’s appearance at this very moment, and before the eyes of Long Haochen, was a violation of the rules of the Alliance. He didn’t want this event to affect the opinion these youths held toward the Alliance, so he disconnected their voices from the external world.

Sheng Yue spoke back furiously, “Stop telling me such obvious facts; my great-granddaughter received critical mental damage! What do you have to say about it?”

Yang Haohan replied, “Sheng Yue, calm down. A few days ago, my grandson was wounded heavily by this great-granddaughter of yours, what do you have to say about that?”

Sheng Yue fell silent before quibbling with a few words, “My great-granddaughter is the Saint Daughter of Samsara. You should know how important she is to the Alliance”

From the gradual changes on his face, Yang Haohan appeared to have become furious, “Sheng Yue, you’re really becoming

unbearable. I'm going to arrest you. The Saint Daughter of Samsara is indeed heavily important, but Haochen was born with the constitution of the Scion of Light. His innate internal spiritual energy is 97! So, how important is he to our Knight Temple?"

Sheng Yue's face turned blank, "What did you say? A Scion of Light?"

Yang Haohan coldly groaned, "Your eyesight is far from being as good as your great-granddaughter's."

Sheng Yue came back to his senses and blurted out in anger, "What use is there to say that? This little bastard just treated my great-granddaughter like that, even after she did so much for him! I don't care! If this matter is not made clear today, in the future, everything between my Assassin Temple and your Knight Temple will be over."

"Great-grandfather, don't."

Awaking from her long half-unconscious state, Cai'er happened to hear the greatest part of the conversation the two old heroes had. Taking off her veil, covered by blood, she revealed her pale and delicate face. Around her grey pupils, blurred ripples appeared as she slowly stood straight in front of Sheng Yue.

"Great-grandfather, this affair is something between me and him.

Don't interfere in it."

Sheng Yue was completely furious, "This little brat treated you like this, and yet, you still want to defend him?!"

Cai'er shook her head and replied, "He didn't do anything wrong. If this was his choice, then let it be. Great-grandfather, you cannot affect the relationship between our two Temples because of us."

Sheng Yue looked at Cai'er before looking at Yang Haohan, with the Divine Throne of Protection and Mercy at his back. Then, in anger, he said, "Let's leave." In the end, he was an auxiliary chief

of the Alliance, and as such, how could he not realize how serious the current general situation was?

Cai'er shook her head once again, "Great-grandfather, go on first."

Sheng Yue gave her a puzzled look, asking, "What are you remaining here for? To be humiliated over and over by this little bastard?" He was naturally irascible, but in fact, it was all for the sake of this fabulous great-granddaughter of his. Otherwise, why would he impetuously appear for such a little matter?

In Cai'er's blind eyes, a surge of distress appeared as she quietly said, "I just want to ask him something. Why?"

On stage.

"Let me go!" Long Haochen bellowed furiously to Ying Suifeng.

Because he was facing these six auxiliary hall masters, he couldn't see the scene that was occurring at his back. The mantle of light isolated the platform from the sound behind him. And as for the changes in the surrounding light, he gave it next to no thought.

Although he couldn't see it, how could he not know how much pain Cai'er experienced, hearing him choose Lin Xin over her? Grabbed by Ying Suifeng, he had no way at all to proceed.

Though confronting him, Ying Suifeng still saw the situation unfolding behind Long Haochen. His eyes were stuck on Sheng Yue and Yang Haohan, the two powerhouses of the ninth step that had appeared simultaneously on stage; he knew that this matter wasn't something he could possibly influence.

As Long Haochen was finally released, he was extremely indignant. It was Han Qian that took a step forward to support his falling body.

It looked as though Long Haochen didn't feel the slightest bit of the formidable power and pressure released by Ying Suifeng. In

that instant, it looked as though he knelt down without the slightest hesitation before Han Qian.

“Elder Saint Knight Head, I have a request.”

Han Qian naturally saw the situation outside, and felt gloomy about the out-of-control situation that was occurring. With a sigh, he asked in return, “What is your request?”

Long Haochen said firmly, “I want to renounce the awarded spiritual stove that was the prize for first position in this year’s individual competition, and request that the Alliance let me choose another teammate in exchange.”

“What?” Han Qian once again appeared completely shocked, “You’re saying you want to renounce the spiritual stove?”

One must know that it was almost entirely for the sake of this reward that this Demon Hunt Selection was on the spotlight. It could be said that even the most average spiritual stove was already a treasure from heavens. And in spite of everything, he wanted to renounce his right to the spiritual stove?

The other auxiliary hall masters looked at each others in dismay. For a moment, they seemed at a complete loss.

Han Qian couldn’t help but shout furiously, “Do you know what the hell you are playing around with?!”

Long Haochen said in a resolute tone, “Senior Saint Knight Head, I am not playing around. If the Alliance cannot grant my request, I will renounce my rights to enter a Demon Hunt Squad. Then, five years from now, I will enter the competition once again. When the moment comes, my request will be the same. If, as before, the Alliance is unable to grant my request, then I will not join a Demon Hunt Squad.”

“It is out of the question!” The six auxiliary hall masters seemed to have yelled out these same words at the same time.

For Han Qian, it was because he was afraid of Long Haochen not

entering a Demon Hunt Squad. Demon Hunt Squads are actually the only road someone from the Six Great Temples can tread to truly reach a high status and are also the best path for one's growth. Possessing the physique of the Scion of Light, if Long Haochen, who obtained the first position for the Demon Hunt Selections, was to renounce his entry into a Demon Hunt Squad, it would very likely ruin his future.

As for the five other auxiliary hall masters, they were actually thinking differently. To participate once again five years later? Seeing that he is the number one of this year, who would possibly be able to contend against him five years later? He was bound to be number one once again. How could they be willing to see someone no one could possibly be a match against participate once again five years later?

Long Haochen lowered his head and said, "Please agree to my request."

Han Qian said in a deep voice, "Then, who is the person you want in your team?"

Long Haochen immediately raised his head and replied, "It is Cai'er from the Assassin Temple."

Although I want to choose one more person, it should not oppose the fair aspect of the competition. Lin Xin didn't get into the top 16, and Cai'er is the one I absolutely want to pick. I had to pick Lin Xin first only because I had a prior agreement, but Cai'er is the one I want to protect throughout my whole life, so I simply cannot be separated from her. If both sides cannot be satisfied with this, I will simply renounce becoming a Demon Hunt Squad member, and follow Cai'er. Wherever she will be, I will be in the same place."

Outside of the mantle of light.

Cai'er's distressed look turned lifeless, while Yang Haohan and Sheng Yue's faces turned magnificent. To cause such a ruckus, so this little kid still had this kind of move in his hand?

For a moment, the two great powerhouses of the ninth step felt torn between laughter and tears.

Yang Haohan's gloomy mood was even a bit more intense than Sheng Yue's. What the hell is this? So there was actually such a twisted means for him to get to his goal. However, how is it that this little kid didn't tell everything clearly to that young lady beforehand? This was so silly from him.

Truthfully, this couldn't be blamed on Long Haochen. First of all, today had been the semifinals. How could he have predicted that they would directly proceed with the finals today? Not to mention that, with Cai'er's strength, Long Haochen hadn't even considered competing for the top two positions, especially after the lots had been drawn for the semifinals and it had turned out that he had been matched against Cai'er. Naturally, he wouldn't reveal his thoughts to her.

In his mind, he was originally going to take the initiative to concede, and Cai'er would ultimately become one of the top three. Long Haochen's plans had been identical to Cai'er's, to the point that he had considered escaping his promise with Lin Xin by giving up the match for 3rd place. After five years, he would again attend the Demon Hunt Selection and choose Lin Xin then.

But who would've thought that Cai'er would concede twice in succession, thoroughly ruining Long Haochen's plans. Furthermore, at that moment, the finals had already begun, and all Long Haochen could think about at the time was winning the championship to hug Cai'er.

If instead, the finals were held on the next day, even though Long Haochen would have been in an extremely complex mood after seeing that Cai'er conceded for his sake, he still would not have forgotten such an important matter.

Even after the finals had started, Long Haochen had still assumed that there would be an opportunity to communicate with Cai'er.

He didn't imagine that the regulations of the roulette would not only prohibit him from going back to Cai'er's side, but they also isolated him from the outside, making him misunderstand, thinking that his voice wouldn't be transmitted outside.

Chapter 152: This is the hug you owe me(II)

This situation that emerged from coincidence after coincidence led him to be unable to explain himself to Cai'er. After choosing Lin Xin, he was immediately grabbed by Ying Suifeng and didn't have the occasion to declare the fact that he wanted to renounce the opportunity to get a spiritual stove.

Restraining the golden light and withdrawing his Divine Throne of Protection and Mercy, Yang Haohan turned around and looked at Long Haochen, who still stood behind the platform. Then, with a groan filled with fury, he lifted his right hand, releasing with his grip the mantle of light. Immediately, the whole stadium shook violently as this mantle of light vanished.

"Alright, the formation of the squads, using the roulette, will be conducted tomorrow. All contestants are to head back and rest. All Hall Masters are to remain, and Long Haochen, you remain."

Hearing Yang Haohan's instruction, Long Haochen turned his head around; he didn't actually look at Yang Haohan, but towards Cai'er.

"Cai'er." Seeing her outward appearance and her pale face, Long Haochen felt as if he was struck by a blade. Not even taking notice of the extremely mighty elder Yang, he chased after Cai'er.

"Scram!" Sheng Yue bellowed in rage, and with a wave of his hand, an irresistible pressure was applied to Long Haochen's body, which sent him flying back to the center of the podium.

This time Yang Haohan didn't intervene to stop the attack. Whatever one may say, Long Haochen was the one who hurt the feelings of Sheng Yue's great-granddaughter. If this time, he hadn't let Sheng Yue take out his anger, he would definitely not let this matter go by. Furthermore, he had already told Sheng Yue previously about Long Haochen's constitution of Scion of Light, so he believed Sheng Yue would act with moderation.

At this moment, a fiery red-colored radiance shone, just like a sort of stove, upon the side, aiming below Long Haochen's body. The precisely controlled red, circular brilliance, gently applied and released, had the unexpected effect of pushing Long Haochen back with a great momentum, helping Long Haochen fall on the middle of the podium more steadily.

"Noble senior, lady Cai'er, don't blame him. This is all my fault."

Everyone's eyes turned towards the young man with elegant dark green-colored hair. It was Lin Xin, advancing at a great pace toward Long Haochen and the mighty Sheng Yue.

The current him looked a lot less showy than before, appearing a lot more steady and calm.

Facing Sheng Yue, he threw himself on his knee, "Noble senior, if you want to punish someone, please punish me. By the time Long Haochen arrived to Holy City, I had already met him earlier in Aimei City, and deceived him, making him give me his word."

Sheng Yue's look eyes had a very cold glint, "Speak."

The Saint Magic Tutor gave a distressed look to Lin Xin, suddenly having a fright. Still, he didn't stop this grandson of his. This matter involved powerhouses of the ninth step and made them personally take action, so even with his status, there was no way for him to intervene in this.

Lin Xin knelt there with a very sincere look, "That day, in Aimei City, I gave him three bottles of pills in exchange of the promise that if Long Haochen were in the future to acquire a seat in the top three, he would choose me as his squad teammate. However, when I made him make this promise to me, I concealed from him the fact that I am actually unable to use any offensive magic. As of now, he should already know about this matter, but even after becoming the champion of this competition, he still didn't come back to his word, and chose me. I think you too hope for your granddaughter's man to be someone who honors his words. This matter is my own

fault, as I am the one who deceived him. I wish to be the one to take responsibility for today's matter. I want to nullify the promise we made at that time; I've no need to join his squad, so please give this honor to lady Cai'er."

Sheng Yue snorted in fury, "So now your permission is necessary for Cai'er to be in someone else's squad?"

At that moment, after having gone to Lin Xin's side, Long Haochen threw himself on his knee. In Sheng Yue's capacity as Cai'er's biological great-grandfather, he deserved this act of kneeling.

His eyes were filled with a straightforward look as he said in a deep voice, "Honorable senior, this was a fair exchange and I don't believe I made a mistake by agreeing to it. My mistake was to leave Cai'er broken-hearted. However, you cannot interfere in this choice of mine, let alone punishing Lin Xin. That's right, Lin Xin hid the fact he is a mage who cannot use any offensive magic from me. However, he gave me, as a present, three bottles of pills, containing a total of 30 pills of the fourth tier. If not for this fact, how could I be so generous toward him? Since I chose to accept these pills, I also accepted the other, uncertain, part of the deal.

Thus, even if you let me make this choice once again, I will still choose him. For Cai'er's sake, I can sacrifice my life, but as this promise was something I had already given earlier, I have to respect it."

As he spoke, Long Haochen pulled Lin Xin by his side, and unexpectedly stood up with him.

Although Yang Haohan had already given the order for the other competitors to leave, these youths unconsciously stopped moving when Lin Xin made his appearance,.

These previous words of Long Haochen were absolutely categorical. Even in front of Sheng Yue, he didn't shrink back in the slightest.

Let alone these youths participating in this same competition, even the six auxiliary hall masters were completely flabbergasted.

This kid dared to go against the one known as having the worse temperament in the whole Alliance, Sheng Yue! Furthermore, he did so in front of so many people! Sheng Yue's bad temperament was something well-known throughout the entire Alliance, so this matter was unfortunately most likely to have extreme repercussions.

Sheng Yue looked at Long Haochen with a clearly astounded expression. He didn't know how long it had been since anyone, even of the same status, dared to contradict him, let alone a junior.

Yang Haohan had unconsciously already shifted to Long Haochen's side. Although he felt gloomy looking at this scene, Long Haochen was not only the Scion of Light, but also the only son of the one who possessed the Divine Throne of Doom and Slaughter, the Abdicator of the Knight Alliance, the Divine Knight Long Xingyu! If Sheng Yue really launched an attack with the impulse of the moment, if anything were to happen, he had to protect Long Haochen. More importantly, deep inside, he felt that Long Haochen hadn't said anything wrong.

"Shut up!" Cai'er suddenly shouted, her silhouette turning into a blur, charging at Long Haochen. Her right hand carried a dark-gold-colored-dagger, directly aiming at Long Haochen's chest.

She understood, only too well, her great-grandfather's temperament, and really feared that he may really act personally on this matter. Even if Yang Haohan, the Divine Knight of Defense and Strategy and the leader of the Alliance, was there, this great-grandfather of hers was really enraged by Long Haochen. How could she permit Haochen to stay with him.

When everything happened, she was calmly listening all along. She came to understand that all of this was a mere misunderstanding. In her heart, she no longer blamed Long

Haochen the slightest bit, even though she was in such internal pain a bit earlier. The only one she blamed was herself for not having been able to trust him and wait for an explanation. If not for the fact she had spit out blood, why would her great-grandfather have shown himself, violating the rules of the competition.

As she was the first to launch an attack, her great-grandfather naturally didn't get his own chance to do so. Everything happened in a split second. With consideration to Long Haochen's cultivation level, perhaps her great-grandfather would cool down after he withstood a few blows of hers.

However, what Cai'er didn't expect in the slightest was that, in front of her attack, Long Haochen simply stood there, without the slightest reaction aside from moving his wrist and instantly taking off his Holy Spirit Armor.

The dark-golden dagger stopped a meter from Long Haochen's chest, as Cai'er's voice quivered violently, "You... Why aren't you avoiding my attack?"

Long Haochen looked at Cai'er's pale face and lifted up his hand, slowly lifting her veil. With a single glance, he had seen some remnants of blood on the veil, and in that instant, felt his heart tightening like it was under great pressure.

Long Haochen said in a gentle voice, "I promised to stand by your side and have I no regrets about that. I didn't violate the rules of the competition either. However, I owe you an explanation. For having let you get wounded, I wronged. For this reason, I have to be punished."

A white light shot up from Long Haochen's chest, instantly aiming at the dark golden dagger in Cai'er's right hand.

Saint Spiritual Stove's evolved ability, [Pull].

In such a close range and with such a sudden timing, even a

powerhouse of the ninth step couldn't possibly stop this.

Aipi.

The dark golden dagger in Cai'er's hand was instantly pulled, penetrating Long Haochen's chest until only the handle could be seen. The tip of this dagger came out from Long Haochen's back, and blood instantly spread out from his chest and his back, covering his entire jacket.

However, Long Haochen seemed as if he didn't feel this stab. Spreading his two arms, he linked his arms to hold Cai'er in his embrace and said in a mild voice, "This is the hug you owe me."

"Haochen!" Cai'er cried out in sadness, trying to take out her dagger from him. However, in Long Haochen's tight embrace, she could not take it out.

The Heroic Sheng Yue's face went from its stunned state to astounded, as he murmured to himself, "A stab for a mouthful of blood, it seems that we are not losing out."

Yang Haohan wrinkled his brows, looking at him.

Sheng Yue said, without the slightest restrain, "What on earth am I doing here? You are the Alliance's leader, so you are to handle the situation as you please, I am going back to sleep. I really can't be bothered with the business of little kids."

Yang Haohan was quite startled and wrinkled his eyebrows even tighter.

However, Sheng Yue's lips moved once again, seemingly telling him something, instantly making the face of this Divine Knight of Defense and Strategy look extremely gloomy.

With a flash of brilliant black, he took a step forward. Just like that, the heroic Sheng Yue disappeared instantly.

The corners of Yang Haohan's lips twitch in turn, as Sheng Yue's words resounded once again in his ear, "This kid is pretty good, he

has a really great temper, a lot better than this sly old crap.”

Perhaps Long Haochen didn't even expect that he gained, in this instant, Sheng Yue's approval. Obviously, this stab he received from Cai'er's dagger let Sheng Yue calm down. The Scion of Light sure made a perfect match with this great-granddaughter of his in her capacity as the Saint Daughter of Samsara.

“Haochen, quickly let me go.” Cai'er anxiously cried out in a low voice, still in Long Haochen's bosom. This was a deep wound! How could she not know about her own weapon's might? This dagger even had the supplementary effect of sucking out his life force.

Long Haochen held her soft body in his arms, and although his face was gradually turning pale, he gradually revealed a relieved expression as he saw the heroic Sheng Yue leaving,.

“Cai'er, I am sorry, it's entirely my fault. Are you willing to forgive me?” Long Haochen moved his head above her shoulder, their ears touching each other. A fragrant scent came out from her body. At that time, he seemed as if he couldn't feel the slightest pain from the wound.

Chapter 153: This is the hug you owe me (III)

“This was a mere misunderstanding, I was in the wrong, I shouldn’t have doubted you, Long Haochen. I beg you, quickly let me go.” Cai’er didn’t dare exert force in her struggle: her dagger was extremely sharp, and the situation would grow even more complicated if the wound kept expanding.

Long Haochen was slightly startled before displaying a wide smile, “I don’t want to let go of you. This occasion of hugging you is something I gained with great difficulty.”

Cai’er eagerly said, “Fool, I will let you hug me again in the future, so hurry up and let me go. My dagger has an effect of absorbing life force, so if this keeps going, your life force is going to deplete entirely.

You promised to protect me forever, how can you do so if you cannot even protect your own body.”

An ounce of astonishment appeared on Long Haochen’s face, carrying a little hint of slyness, as he lowered his head and said gently, “I will engrave these words into my mind.” Only then did he finally release her arms from his embrace.

Cai’er had made her preparations long ago, and took out her dagger just like a bolt of lightning. Immediately, a surge of blood burst forth from Long Haochen’s chest and shooting out from his back as he weakly fell down.

Although Cai’er was blind, her movements were extremely swift and accurate. At lightning speed, she rushed forward to support his body with her fingers placed on his chest as well as his back, preventing his blood from flowing out.

A soft golden light, forming the pattern of a hexagon, appeared on the ground and illuminated Long Haochen’s entire body. Instantly, the blood stopped flowing and Long Haochen could only

feel a mild and warm feeling at the location of the wound. In the next instant, the ice-cold feeling dispersed and the spiritual energy concentrated on the podium scattered as his wound recovered at an astonishing speed.

The one who acted was the auxiliary hall master of the Priest Temple, Cardinal Ruoshui.

Lightly shaking her head, Ruoshui couldn't help but let out a remark in a low voice, "What a pair of little fools!"

Guardian Knights also had healing skills, but in this regard, compared to priests who specialize in them, quite a wide gap exists. Even when priests used the same sacred abilities, the final effects would be different. In regard to healing, priests hold better control of their abilities, and their sacred light is even more mild.

With the presence of a peak cardinal like Ruoshui nearby, even dying voluntarily would be quite difficult, as long as the head wasn't severely wounded.

Yang Haohan shook his head with some helplessness. As he took a step forward, a flash of golden light appeared and he disappeared without notice. Clearly, the rest of the matter didn't need his direct intervention.

Han Qian coughed once before looking at the other five auxiliary hall masters, "What are we going to do about Long Haochen's request? Let's give our opinion as this kind of situation had never appeared before. According to everything Long Haochen said, although having two people chosen within the top 16 instead of one has never been seen before in the history of the Demon Hunt Squads, it shouldn't hinder the fairness of the process. Furthermore, he was willing to renounce the reward of a spiritual stove for this. I am inclined to agree to his request. Suifeng, what about you?"

Ying Suifeng groaned without restraint, feeling gloomy deep inside. This old fool is so cunning; with our little princess Cai'er

here, how can I possibly not give my consent?

“Mh, I have no objection.” Although he felt quite gloomy about this, he still gave his agreement with a murmur.

Sanshui pondered for a little, before replying, “It doesn’t seem to conform with the rules; if future young competitors refer to this affair, could it be that we’ll have to keep making exceptions like this?”

The Saint Mage Tutor Lin Chen spoke back with a smile on his face, “Elder sister Sanshui, you shouldn’t speak like this. It looks like this Long Haochen is not much older than 10 years old, but still managed to emerge as the final champion. I’m afraid it won’t be easy for future youths to accomplish such a great feat. Furthermore, this matter is truly due to a coincidence. Thus, we should comply to Long Haochen’s request. Only, isn’t the price of the spiritual stove a bit too big? I think we should rather be flexible to the circumstances.”

Han Qian shook his head and said, “If we don’t require him to pay the other reward as a price, how could we not let everyone else choose another squad member? It’s still better like this. We are making a great exception to the rules this time, so in the future, every time someone enters the top three, he’ll be able to choose to renounce the spiritual stove for another member for his personal squad. But this supplementary member will have to not be in the top 16. What does everyone think about this?”

Ruoshui nodded her head and said, “Let’s do it like this, this will bring a new breath to humanity. You have my approval.”

The Warrior Temple’s auxiliary hall master Ren Wokuang also gave his approval, “Brother Han’s suggestion is quite fair. To have managed to train to such a cultivation level at such a young age, these kids are not so simple. They must have had nearly no childhood at all. As their elders, we cannot be too severe towards them. Letting these two, with such good relationship, be in the

same team will contribute greatly to the collaboration of all members within it together.”

Han Qian smiled, “Since everyone approves, I will immediately submit this request to the Alliance Leader as soon as I am back, seeing that it has gained the approval of all vice-leaders of the Alliance. The formation of the teams with the roulette will take place tomorrow.”

Long Haochen greatly rejoiced, respectfully bowing at the six auxiliary hall masters and saying, “Many thanks to all of you seniors for your help.”

Han Qian opened his eyes widely without restraint, glaring at him, “Hurry up and go to rest, crazy boy! I really don’t know whether what you did deserved praise.”

Long Haochen stuck out his tongue. At that moment, he finally looked, to some extent, like a 14 years-old boy.

Han Qian turned around, and facing the other competitors that didn’t leave yet, shouted loudly, “What the hell are you still looking at?!”

Everything turned into dust. The youths immediately dispersed in a state of uproar, discussing about today’s matters which were quite hard to comment on.

Li Xin hurriedly advanced. Seeing the bloodstains on Long Haochen’s chest, she was completely distressed, “Lil’ Bro, was there really any need for that?”

Long Haochen chuckled lightly, but didn’t say anything; he only tightly held Cai’er’s little ice-cold hand.

Li Xin didn’t go deeper into the matter. Only, her impression of Haochen became even greater than before. Silently gazing at Long Haochen, who was silently leaving while holding Cai’er’s hand, she came to clench her fists.

Cough, cough Coughing silently, Lin Xin came back to his senses.

Turning around, all he could see was his grandfather standing by his side with a solemn look.

“Grandfather.” Lin Xin lowered his head. From childhood till now, he had been scolded and hit by his grandfather countless times. However, the mad curse he was expecting this time didn’t arrive. A big and warm hand was put on his shoulder, gently patting it.

“For you to have stood up at that time, it seems that you’re at least a man in the end.” Patting once again his grandson’s shoulder, Lin Chen took big strides. On the corners of his mouth appeared a smile. It seemed that his grandson, that originally behaved very unpleasantly, finally grew up. Lin Xin had, after all, stood up to defend Long Haochen and furthermore decided to bear all responsibility on that matter. At last, his grandson didn’t disgrace him. To some extent, he started to grow as a true man.

Seeing his grandfather’s figure from the back, Lin Xin suddenly felt a tempestuous feeling surging out from the depth of his heart, somehow oppressing him. Both of his eyes turned moist, as he murmured words only him could hear, “Mother, it would be great if you were still alive.”

Cai’er took Long Haochen’s hand, frequently checking his wrist’s pulse, to make sure that his body was in good condition.

For her to have managed to completely dispel the supplementary effect of her dagger with such ease, Cardinal Ruoshui’s healing capabilities were really top notch. Now, Long Haochen only felt a bit weak because of the blood loss; even the other injuries on his body were unconsciously healed by her. That proved how important an outstanding priest was to a team. It was a guarantee of the survival of the whole squad!

Cai’er was the one who led Long Haochen back to the hotel. She went as far as to enter in his room for the first time.

Li Xin didn’t stay for long; after confirming that Long Haochen’s

injuries weren't too bad one last time, she slowly stepped back, leaving these two little sweethearts by themselves.

Long Haochen pulled Cai'er, letting her sit by his side before gently lifting her veil.

Cai'er rapidly lowered her head, exposing her lovely face that was flushing red.

"Are you still feeling unwell? You spat out some blood earlier." Long Haochen stimulated his wristguard, using its supplementary [Holy Mantle], to cover the two of them within it.

Feeling a warm sensation from the [Holy Mantle], Cai'er lightly shook her head.

"Sorry Haochen, I am the one who caused today's accident. If I hadn't been so agitated, you wouldn't..."

Long Haochen started, "Cai'er, I am the one who should have told you about the matter with Lin Xin earlier. How can I blame you?"

Cai'er shook her head and said, "I am the one who didn't have confidence in you. This is already the second time; after the first and second one, I won't let a third time occur. In the future, no matter what you will do, I will have complete trust in you and support you in your choices. I will not let a situation like today's repeat ever again."

Seeing her exceedingly beautiful and lovely face, and hearing her speak about her responsibilities like this, Long Haochen couldn't help but stretch his arms and gently pull her into his embrace.

Although Cai'er was slim, her body felt very soft. Holding her against his chest felt very comfortable. Ever since Long Haochen hugged her for the first time, he came to enjoy greatly this kind of feeling.

Cai'er's pretty face turned even redder, but she didn't show the slightest resistance. Meekly nestling in his bosom, she didn't show

any sign of her ordinarily expressionless face. Instead, the happiness she was exuding was only being amplified as time passed.

Today's matter caused both of them to sustain injuries, and went as far as to disrupt the Demon Hunt Selection, but it led them to feel the importance they attached to each other even better.

For Long Haochen's sake, Cai'er conceded twice, all for her man.

More importantly, Long Haochen's mistake was what led her to spit out blood. To produce such an effect, how dear could Long Haochen's place in her heart be?

And for her sake, Long Haochen would rather renounce the treasure from the heavens known as a spiritual stove, and was even willing to renounce his place as a Demon Hunting Squad member. Even more importantly, for the sake of lessening Sheng Yue's bad impression of him, he did not hesitate to put himself in a dangerous situation to show his sincere feelings.

The main point of the embrace the two of them were in was not about their bodies sticking tightly to each other, but more importantly, the distance between their hearts was narrowed.

It lasted until dusk, when Long Haochen finally sent her back to her residence. Although they went through so many twists, ultimately, everything had been solved. This enabled Long Haochen to feel greatly relieved.

Not to separate from Cai'er, that was the major premise. Though now, this matter was finally resolved. Long Haochen could finally focus his concern on tomorrow's selection ceremony.

In the end, who would become a part of his Demon Hunt Squad? He had already picked two people: Lin Xin and Cai'er. So now, only three more people were left: a priest, a warrior, and a summoner.

About the fact that he renounced the spiritual stove for the sake of Cai'er, Long Haochen didn't feel the slightest regret. To him,

not even ten or a hundred spiritual stoves could compare to his Cai'er.

Chapter 154: Long Haochen's Demon Hunt Squad (I)

Bright morning. The sun was in the middle of rising, bringing this most important human city a sacred luster.

The Knight Stadium was once again bursting with excitement. Many competitors came at dawn, enthusiastically discussing with the people they knew about everything that happened yesterday. Regardless of whether it was the battle between Long Haochen and Yang Wenzhao, or the entanglement of feelings that happened afterward, all of it became a topic of discussion. However, the fact that was the most discussed was actually the Divine Throne that Yang Haohan had released at that time.

The proudest were those competitors from the Knight Temple. Hearing others talk about it and having seen it personally gave off completely different feelings. A Divine Throne's absolute might was something that even the powerhouse of the ninth step from the Assassin Temple, Sheng Yue, didn't dare go against blindly. That was a genuine divine artifact!

Long Haochen, Cai'er, and Li Xin arrived together. But upon seeing them enter the stadium, the other competitors couldn't help but fall silent.

All of the gazes directed toward Long Haochen were filled with admiration. Although young, he had the courage to challenge the rules of the Alliance. He even went against a powerhouse of the ninth step. This courage was not something everyone had. The fact that took them by surprise the most was that, even after all he had done, he looked... perfectly fine?

However, some viewed Long Haochen with pity. After all, what he had renounced was a spiritual stove! Furthermore, he was the champion, the one who had the priority in the choice of his spiritual stove among the three. For this reason, his renouncement

appeared even more pitiful.

After a night of rest, Lin Xin seemed to have recovered to a good state, as he took the initiative to call out to him, “Haochen!”

Long Haochen faintly smiled, extending his right arm to him before saying, “Brother Lin, later on we are going to be squad partners.”

Lin Xin flung his own deep green hair before extending his hand in turn, “We are not only partners, but also brothers.”

As both hands grasped the other, Long Haochen nodded to him.

As before, upon seeing Lin Xin, Li Xin’s complexion didn’t look so good. She simply snorted coldly before turning her head around.

If not for this guy, things wouldn’t have gotten so complicated. Sure, those three bottles of pills that Lin Xin gave at that time were very valuable. However, what Long Haochen had to give in return was not only a place in his own team, but in addition and more importantly, he had to pay the price of a spiritual stove. It was just beyond comparison with those pills.

Lin Xin didn’t dare provoke the people in Long Haochen’s group and so went to the front to find a place to sit on.

After a short time, all of the competitors were reunited. The six auxiliary hall masters of the Six Great Temples also entered slowly, going up on yesterday’s platform once again.

Han Qian’s mood seemed to have come back to normal. Facing these youths sitting on the lounge, he declared in a deep voice, “Yesterday, the last selection matches finally ended. Although some incidents occurred in the end, strictly speaking, the Demon Hunt Selection Competition went smoothly, and from all Temples, quite a few outstanding youths came out. That’s right, we are very gratified. Now, before the selection ceremony pursues, I have something to announce.”

The competitors naturally knew about what he was going to declare, but all of them were still listening with extreme attention.

Han Qian announced, "In view of the situation that appeared yesterday, and about the request of the champion Long Haochen, we came to negotiate with the Alliance's chief and subchiefs and had their approval on the matter. The final decision is that from now onwards, at the end of the Demon Hunt Selection, each of the competitors who will enter the top three will have the possibility of renouncing the reward to choose another person to add to their own Demon Hunt Squad. However, among the two selected people, one cannot be in the top 16."

After this speech, numerous comments sounded from the lounge. So much so that Long Haochen could hear what some female competitors were saying, "If someone is willing to renounce his spiritual stove for me, I am willing to marry him."

Turning around and looking at Cai'er, who had put on a clean veil, Long Haochen faintly smiled. Compared to Cai'er, what can a spiritual stove be regarded as?

Han Qian said, "If no one has any objections, our selection ceremony may start anew. Long Haochen, Yang Wenzhao, Mu Ning, come on stage. The others are to follow the staff members."

Long Haochen stood up and advanced with big strides. Having undergone the healing process last night, the other two's bodies' conditions were a lot better. The three of them climbed over the terrace once again, standing in front of Han Qian and the other auxiliary hall masters.

Han Qian's look swept past the three people before finally stopping on Long Haochen's body.

"Long Haochen, I will ask you once again. Are you still insisting on your choice from yesterday to renounce the reward of a spiritual stove?"

Long Haochen nodded without the slightest hesitation, “Yes. My choices are, as before, Cai’er and Lin Xin.”

Han Qian nodded and said, “Good. Cai’er, Lin Xin, step forward. Are you willing to become part of Long Haochen’s squad?”

“I am willing.” Lin Xin and Cai’er gave the same reply almost simultaneously.

Under the guidance of the staff members, Cai’er and Lin Xin advanced to the platform, the two of them standing next to the first seat.

Han Qian turned to look at Yang Wenzhao: “Second ranked of the individual competition, Yang Wenzhao, you may make your choice too.”

Yang Wenzhao’s gaze swept past the competitors before finally stopping on a comparatively small figure. Without hesitation, he said, “The partner I choose is Chen Ying’er from the Spiritual Temple!”

Gasps of astonishment suddenly rose and fell in succession from underneath. Even the auxiliary hall masters looked quite puzzled; only Han Qian had the look of someone who understood clearly the situation.

A lot of people thought, What the hell is up with those two guys from the Knight Temple? Who’s this Chen Ying’er? At least, she’s absolutely not part of the top 16. Such a precious choice of this Starlight Unicorn knight was actually directed toward choosing someone outside of the top 16. And from the name of this person, it was, furthermore, a girl. Could it be that the Knight Temple was just full of affectionate feelings?

Han Qian looked at this petite Chen Ying’er and asked her, “Chen Ying’er, are you willing to become a member of Yang Wenzhao’s squad?”

Chen Ying’er gave a glance to Yang Wenzhao, standing on stage,

before turning her head with an overdone movement, and using a somewhat tapering voice to reply, I am not willing!”

Badoum.

The whole stadium went in uproar once again.

The Six Great Temples’ auxiliary head masters’ faces became an exceedingly fabulous sight to behold. Is this child actually specialized in picking quarrels? Among their looks, the one that looked the most ugly was that of Sanshui who, filled with anger, said nothing further.

Han Qian’s face slightly sunk down, as he asked, “Chen Ying’er, are you sure of this?”

Without the slightest hesitation, Chen Ying’er replied, “I am sure of it. Who wants to be in the same Demon Hunt Squad as this guy?”

From their looks, a lot of female competitors were extremely jealous and puzzled. For this year’s competition, although Long Haochen ended as the champion, the most attractive to the female competitors was Yang Wenzhao.

First, it was a question of age: although Long Haochen was outstanding and even more handsome, he looked too young. To these girls, whose ages were around twenty years old, there were basically no thoughts of this kind. Then, it was also because of his relationship with Cai’er.

Wasn’t she sticking to him like glue, sharing mutual feelings? Who else could possibly stand a chance?

But Yang Wenzhao wasn’t the same: not only did he have a fitting age, but furthermore, he had formidable strength in addition to the beautiful mount known as Starlight Unicorn. It could be said that the overwhelming majority of the female competitors thought of him as the ideal male partner. But at that moment, they heard him say his choice was Chen Ying’er. Clearly,

his reasons were not about fighting strength.

Han Qian looked at Yang Wenzhao, and declared, “Chen Ying’er is not willing to enter your squad, you may choose once again.”

Yang Wenzhao’s look became extremely gloomy, Ying’er, ah, Ying’er, is this a joke?! But what could he do if Chen Ying’er was not willing to accept him? Even if he chose to do the same as Long Haochen, he would still need that girl’s approval.

Secretly sighing to himself, he hesitated for a moment before declaring, “I choose Huang Yi from the Mage Temple.”

Han Qian nodded, before declaring, “Huang Yi, are you willing to become a member of Yang Wenzhao’s team?”

Standing at the first row, Huang Yi replied without the slightest hesitation, “I am willing.” Although Yang Wenzhao was a Retribution Knight, not a Guardian Knight, his strength was something everyone clearly saw. And in his capacity as an earth system mage, Huang Yi was an expert in defense, so they naturally brought out the best of each other; why would he not be willing?

Lastly, Han Qian’s look fell on Mu Ning’s body, “Third ranked of the individual competition, Mu Ning, your choice is?”

Mu Ning almost blurted out his reply, “I choose Duan Yi from the Knight Temple, and I am willing to give him the position of squad leader.”

This decision was something he had already planned out yesterday. The ones above him, Long Haochen and Yang Wenzhao, were both knights and he naturally wanted to choose one to join his squad. If one was to ask who was the luckiest of this competition, without the slightest doubt, he would be the chosen one.

Duan Yi’s strength was in no way inferior to Long Haochen and Yang Wenzhao. A formidable strength; atop of the fact that he is a Guardian Knight, he also possessed a Golden Horned Mammoth as

a mount. It would naturally be the most fitting choice if Duan Yi could join his team. As a result, to obtain Duan Yi's approval, Mu Ning went as far as to directly choose to renounce the position of squad leader. In terms of strength, he could naturally not compare to Duan Yi; plus, this third place was something he got by chance. Everything was for the sake of paving a route for the success of his future Demon Hunt Squad.

To this smart choice, Han Qian couldn't help but open his jaw in praise. His look directed toward Duan Yi, who was standing in the first row below, asking, "Duan Yi, are you willing?"

Duan Yi looked at Mu Ning, and Mu Ning also looked at him, his eyes looking full of sincerity.

"I am willing." Although he didn't get into the top three, to be chosen was also an honor, let alone the fact that the other party was willing to hand the position of squad leader to him.

Beside obtaining the first three positions, the best benefits of the top three competitors was naturally to be able to choose members for their own squad. Naturally, luck would still remain a key factor.

Having completed the selection ceremony, the roulette was going to be spun next, and each of the competitors had expressions filled with expectation and excitement.

Everyone hoped to become part of one of the top three teams. The more powerful the members of one's team was, the safer they would be. And the ones that held the most attention was Long Haochen, followed by Mu Ning and Duan Yi belonging to the third squad, and then the last one, Yang Wenzhao.

Chapter 155: Long Haochen's Demon Hunt Squad (II)

In this instant, the superiority of a Guardian Knight in comparison to an aggressive Retribution Knight came out. And Long Haochen's greatest advantage lay within his Saint Spiritual Stove. In terms of ranking, the Saint Spiritual Stove was far from the Starsea Stove. It didn't hold offensive capabilities, but its power of attraction was extremely important in regards to the security of a Demon Hunt Squad.

"Next, the formation of the first Demon Hunt Squad is about to take place.

Long Haochen, turn around toward the direction of the roulette. For the time being, the squad led by you will be called Demon Hunt Squad #1."

"Yes." Today, Long Haochen seemed particularly sincere. After respectfully answering with a word, he headed to the roulette before standing below.

Specialized staff members were carrying out some tasks, as ten names appeared on the roulette.

Han Qian said, "First rotation, the warrior of this team will be chosen." A staff member handed over a pearl faintly shining of scarlet to Long Haochen.

Before him, the roulette started to rotate intensely, the ten names instantly disappearing from sight. Long Haochen could then only see a ring of light and nothing more.

Under the staff member's hinting, Long Haochen took the scarlet pearl in his hand, and placed it on the roulette. As he let his finger loose, suddenly, that scarlet pearl fell into the roulette, spinning at great speed.

A violent, sharp, and clear shooting sound resounded. That

concentrated sound of collisions affected all the competitors on stage. In particular, those ten warriors were especially tense.

The Team Forming Roulette looked different than before. In case one was chosen, he would usually be a part of their assigned team, unless they renounced their status as a Demon Hunt Squad member. However, when renouncing after the roulette's designation, one would not be permitted to participate in later Demon Hunt Selections. In the Demon Hunt Selection's context, this rule was known as the 'authority of the roulette'.

The rotating speed gradually decreased, and the ten names on the roulette likewise became more distinct.

The secondary hall masters of the Six Great Temples stared at the roulette. At this moment, no one would possibly dare play tricks to try to disturb the fairness of the roulette, which would immediately incur the wrath of these powerhouses at the peak of the eighth step.

At last, the speed of the roulette decreased enough to enable one to distinguish the crimson-colored ball, which was slowly bouncing up, unceasingly sweeping past one name after another. Ultimately, it went still.

It had stopped completely.

Having clearly seen the name, Long Haochen opened his eyes wide. Slightly startled, he immediately became cheerful. This was because his luck was really not bad: he had just chosen an outstanding warrior.

"Demon Hunt Squad #1, warrior, Wang Yuanyuan, step forward." Han Qian announced the name that appeared on the roulette.

At first, the warrior holding her huge shield, sitting on the second row, looked distracted, but she immediately walked forward in great delight. It looks that my luck is pretty good!

Seeing Wang Yuanyuan walking forward with big strides, and under the hint of Han Qian, LHC went up to welcome her. Extending his hand, he looked at her and declared, “Welcome, new member.”

Wang Yuanyuan restrained herself from showing her sheer delight too blatantly and placed her own hand on his, declaring, “Last time, you were lucky and won against me. In the future, if we have the occasion, I look forward to exchanging pointers with you.”

Long Haochen chuckled and replied, “Alright!”

Wang Yuanyuan placed her Gigantic Divine Soul Shield down beside Lin Xin, still restraining her smiling face from displaying her intense pleasure. Although she was a warrior, she was not skilled with defense. Long Haochen, on the other hand, was a knight with both specializations of a Guardian and Retribution Knight, and furthermore, had a Saint Spiritual Stove, and was also the champion of the competition. More importantly, having seen several scenes involving him on the previous day, Wang Yuanyuan saw him in another light. Although he was very young, having a knight of his caliber in her team was extremely beneficial, let alone the presence of Cai'er, who was the best assassin of this great competition and possibly the most powerful existence that had participated. As for this mage, he was completely ignored by Wang Yuanyuan.

Long Haochen was similarly pleased because, in a team, the importance of the warrior was second only to that of the priest. Although Wang Yuanyuan couldn't enter the top 16, she had also already broken through the fifth step. And having battled her previously, he had a better understanding of her strength. He had the faint impression that Wang Yuanyuan, with her Gigantic Divine Soul Shield, was the strongest warrior of this competition. In his team, although Lin Xin couldn't attack, all four members were at the fifth step so far. And furthermore, three of them were

the strongest of their own Temple during the competition.

From behind the roulette, Han Qian once again said, “Now, the priest member will be selected.”

On the roulette, ten names appeared once again. The same as previously, rings of light revolved at a great speed, and the scarlet-colored pearl was handed, just as before, onto Long Haochen’s hand.

Let’s hope for an outstanding priest. LHC was not well versed with regard to priests, but from his assumption, any of the top ten priests had to be pretty good, so he didn’t excessively worry about it.

At that moment, all the priests were feeling extremely nervous. Amongst them, only three were guys and the rests were all girls, all looking quite pretty. Currently, there were even some of them that thought to themselves, As long as he doesn’t get married, I still have a chance!

There was only a single exception. Stroking his large bald head, Sima Xian looked indifferently toward the terrace. For a probability of 10%, what good is there to feel nervous? How could he get such great luck?! Also, all teams have their good points. If the other members are a bit weaker, maybe I’ll be chosen as captain.

...

The roulette came to a standstill. Long Haochen, who was standing behind, looked completely stunned.

Han Qian’s voice sounded, “Demon Hunt Squad #1, priest, Sima Xian. Step forward!”

“Eh? Me?” Sima Xian almost jumped up, his fingers on his nose.

The looks of every surrounding people fell onto him accordingly, staring at that shiny bald head and the huge body concealed behind the huge priest gown and his imposing muscles. They couldn’t

help but reveal grotesque looks at this scene.

This... Is this a priest?

Sima Xian came in big strides and Long Haochen appeared completely stunned, but still made haste to go up to him. Actually, deep inside, the one he was be most unwilling to draw was Sima Xian. In his Demon Hunt Squad, there was already no shortage of attackers, so the most important was a priest that could heal. However, everything cannot always go as one wishes. This probability of 10% was still drawn. Just like that, they drew the violent priest. In other words, his team would have no specialized healer in it.

“Welcome, new member.” Long Haochen extended his hand to Sima Xian.

Sima Xian put his huge hand down on his and said, while gently laughing, “Last time, I didn’t have the occasion to pay your favor back to you. It is quite good that we ended up in the same squad.”

After finishing, he once again stroked his huge bald head and raised his frightening staff while advancing with big strides, placing himself behind Wang Yuanyuan.

Seeing him, Long Haochen secretly consoled himself, No matter what we say, he’s still the strongest among the priests. That’s right! Still, what other priest could use [Madness]...

There was still one last person, the summoner from the Spiritual Temple.

“Selection of the summoner member for this team.” Han Qian looked at Sima Xian with a contemplative expression.

The roulette swiveled for the third time. Seeing that his “good luck” had chosen such a priest, Long Haochen purposely hesitated for a bit before throwing that scarlet red bead into the roulette.

After a short while, the roulette gradually ceased spinning, and when that scarlet bead stopped, not only did Long Haochen go

blank, even the six auxiliary hall masters who were supervising the process, Yang Wenzhao, and also Mu Ning went blank.

For this year's Demon Hunt Selection, if the participant who stood out the most had to be chosen, it wouldn't be Long Haochen, nor would it be Yang Wenzhao. It wouldn't even be the tyrannical Cai'er, the strange bald priest, or Wang Yuanyuan who wields a shield like a battle axe.

Capable of being well known to everyone, such that even the high-leveled people in the Six Great Temples knew, there was only one such person. Only appearing in the preliminaries once, and relying on a summoning technique of the eighth step that no one in the summoner temple wanted to face her and obtaining the first spot in the summoner temple's preliminaries and only later showed her complete luck during the finals. Completely unreliable and certainly did not grasp the strange [Creature Summoning Gate] technique, the loli summoner, Chen Ying'er.

But at this moment, that eye dazzling scarlet pearl landed precisely in front of that name.

Soul emperor Sanshui's expression suddenly turned odd, stared at Long Haochen, then turned to look at Yang Wenzhao, repeatedly sighed and regained her composure.

Long Haochen's lips twitched, Don't tell me that my luck really has run out? How can it be her! He still distinctly remembered Chen Ying'er's match with Wang Yuanyuan where she had summoned a small lamb. Not only was this young lady's summoning ability completely random, she only had enough spiritual energy to summon the [Creature Summoning Gate] once.

Right at this moment, the only thought in Long Haochen's mind was, this roulette truly isn't fair...

Han Qian's face immediately recovered to normal, then announced in a deep voice: "Demon Hunt Squad #1, summoner, Chen Ying'er, step forward."

Chen Ying'er joyfully leapt up and giggled: "Wow, this is wonderful. I can still be together with Sister Yuanyuan."

Quickly walking over, she only waved at Long Haochen and didn't even shake hands with him, then ran over to Wang Yuanyuan's side.

Hearing Han Qian's announcement, her face wore a defeated look, and seeing Chen Ying'er happily bounding over in delight, she spoke helplessly, "It's not like I even want to be on the same squad as you! This brat, you'd just drag us down on the battlefield."

Chen Ying'er didn't seem to care, and swinging Wang Yuanyuan's arm around, she said, "Sister Yuanyuan, you can't just turn your back on someone like that. Sometimes other people are also very awesome."

On the podium, Han Qian declared: "Demon Hunt Squad #1, Captain and Knight, Long Haochen. Assassin, Cai'er; Warrior, Wang Yuanyuan; Mage, Lin Xin; Priest, Sima Xian; Summoner, Chen Ying'er. Squad assembly complete."

From this point on, Long Haochen and the six others had become a squad. Unless a member died, this squad would persist all the way until they ended their career as a Demon Hunt Squad.

Chapter 156: Long Haochen's Demon Hunt Squad (III)

After the announcement, Han Qian felt like laughing. This Demon Hunt Squad was perhaps the most bizarre in history.

A captain that is neither a pure Retribution Knight nor a pure Guardian Knight, a blind Assassin – this pair could still be classified as reasonable. As for the other four, they were absolutely unreliable. There was a warrior that is not proficient with defense, a mage that cannot attack, a priest that cannot heal, and finally, a summoner whose summons are totally unpredictable. This team was a marvel among marvels.

And, against all expectations, each one of these marvels was ranked first in either the preliminaries or the subgroup competition. No one would know in advance what kind of sparkle this group would be able to ignite, but no matter what one could say, this Demon Hunt Squad was entirely completed.

Long Haochen went off stage and stood together with his own group members. He felt a bit uneasy, but he wasn't blaming the heavens for this in the slightest. No matter what he could say, at least he was reunited with Cai'er. As for the flaws in this team, he would think of how to work them out later.

“Yang Wenzhao, the selection ceremony for your team members is about to start. From now on, the squad you belong to will be known as ‘Demon Hunt Squad #2’.”

“Eh?” All along, Yang Wenzhao was staring at Chen Ying'er. Seeing her taken away by Long Haochen, he couldn't help but feel gloomy. But hearing Han Qian's words, he finally came back to his senses.

During the ceremony of selection for his Demon Hunt Squad #2, his luck could be considered quite a lot better than Long

Haochen's. At least the members he had picked were reasonable, and furthermore, during the last pick, he picked the summoner who entered the top eight, the true number one among summoners as well as the only one having reached the fifth step, Liao Yu. This result improved Yang Wenzhao's mood quite a bit. Huang Yi and Liao Yu could be considered as being powerful, both ranked amongst the best of their respective Temples.

As for Mu Ning's Demon Hunt Squad #3, it seemed as though his luck had completely dried up: among the four other members he chose, only the summoner was in the top 16. It was the one called Fang Zhu, the summoner who formerly summoned the gigantic bear against Cai'er, but was only at the fourth step.

As the first three Demon Hunt Squad were completely formed, it was now the time for the remaining competitors to be assigned to their respective teams.

But the one that took aback all the spectators the most was Demon Hunt Squad #4.

Accordingly to the sequence, the first member chosen for the Demon Hunt Squad #4 was the knight, and the one designated for this role was precisely Li Xin, and her luck could only be described as something absolutely astonishing. The warrior that was picked was the one who entered the top eight, the warrior of the fifth step that was defeated by Mu Ning. In the entire Warrior Temple, his strength could be said to be second only to Wang Yuanyuan.

As for the assassin, it was the last one who entered the top 16. For the mage's position, the one chosen was a rarely-seen mage of the spatial attribute, having a strength at the peak of the fifth step. The priest she chose was the sole and only bishop of the fifth step among all of the competitors. As for the last one, the summoner that was picked was the botanical summoner Bai Xiaomo, who had given Yang Wenzhao quite a bit of trouble, who, in the end, had defeated her, using the sunlight fire.

Although everyone in Li Xin's team were not the strongest of their respective Temples, they were among the most decent choices. This was the case in particular for the priest and the summoner. This formidable priest could ensure that the team could preserve its fighting strength, and as for Bai Xiaomo, the botanical summoner expert in control, she was perfect to complement the lack of defensive abilities arising from Li Xin's specialization as a Retribution Knight.

The role of captain for Demon Hunt Squad #4 fell onto the only powerhouse of the fifth step in it, the priest of the squad.

The roulette swirled unceasingly, setting up one Demon Hunt Squad after another. The squad formation ceremony lasted for the whole morning before finally completing. Finally, the Demon Hunt Squads from #1 to #10 were formed.

Looking at the Demon Hunt Squad members arranged in ten rows, Han Qian declared, "From today onwards, each of you have officially been assigned a position in a Demon Hunt Squad. As such, you will be the closest comrades; comrades that can entrust their back to each other. In the history of Demon Hunt Squads, countless squads arose, standing at the peak of the continent. We wish for you to become that kind of squad. You have to bear in mind that you should never complain about your teammates. Today, perhaps your final ranking was not very high, but in a short future, maybe you'll be among the most powerful."

"From today onwards, you will have three days of rest. Also, within these three days, squad captains are to take their members to the Mission Tower to register their Demon Hunt Squad, so as to get your Demon Hunt Squad's serial number. Three days later, the competitors that entered the top 16 are to go to the Alliance's Treasure Vault to choose their secret skills. Those ranked from ninth to sixteenth will get to choose one secret skill and those from first to eighth will get to choose two of them."

"And the top three competitors, with the exception of Long

Haochen, will get to choose a spiritual stove as a reward from the Temples.”

“Now, disband.”

As soon as the word ‘disband’ was said, all competitors felt as if they were relieved of a great burden.

It was finally over. Starting from the preliminaries to the finals, with the subgroup competition in the middle, an entire month had passed. The stronger the competitor, the more experience they had gotten from the competition. Now that the competition was over, these sixty competitors were finally a part of a Demon Hunt Squad. At last, they could take a breather. As for what would happen after this step, they had no clue, but for the time being, there was no need to think about it; better to put this matter aside to relax for the moment with a few days of rest.

“Captain, it is destiny that reunited us to form a squad, so today, I’ll act as a host and treat everyone to a good meal.” Lin Xin declared overjoyed.

Long Haochen chuckled, and replied, “Everyone, don’t call me captain, but directly use my name. Is everyone okay with that?”

Sima Xian shot Lin Xin a glance, “I have no objection, but I have to tell you, I eat a lot.”

Lin Xin laughed faintly, replying, “I will be sure to let you eat your fill.”

Wang Yuanyuan said with a large smile, “I have no objection either; since someone else is inviting, let’s enjoy eating for free.”

Chen Ying’er laughed happily and said, “Okaay.”

Cai’er naturally didn’t say anything more, only nodding lightly while under the gentle hold of Long Haochen’s hand. Still, from the fact that everyone saw her previous display of force on stage, no one dared to look down on her. Long Haochen was still young after all, so despite the fact that he emerged as the final champion,

he still lacked some persuasiveness. However, with the addition of Cai'er, absolutely no one would dare refuse to accept him as captain within this generation of youth.

It was not limited to only this Demon Hunt Squad: all members of the other squads had to get more familiar with each other, and almost all chose to have a meal together for this purpose.

Lin Xin led everyone out of the Knight Temple, turning at the right not far from the exit, and after covering less than 100 meters on a little street, led everyone to enter a large restaurant with five floors.

This restaurant was a dazzling sight; eight coolly-clad tall young girls stood at the entrance, welcoming customers. Seeing them, Sima Xian's eyes instantly stared at them.

Clearly, it wasn't the first time Lin Xin went to this place. Led inside of the restaurant by one of the girls, they arrived in a large private room with several waiters waiting for their instructions.

Seated around a circular table, the six of them, with the exception of Cai'er, looked attentively at each other. Although they had met each other several times before, they weren't familiar with each other at the moment.

Lin Xin stood up, smiling, "Let's do like this, since we are going to be a team, everyone should introduce themselves with a few words, how about it? The main point is to introduce each one's abilities, so as to be more effective in the future when acting together. I will go in first: I am Lin Xin, nineteen this year, my size is 1.81 meters, I weigh 69 kilograms, and..."

"Tch, speak of some more practical facts, can't you?" Chen Ying'er said with a cold look, "Are you looking for a partner to marry or what?"

Lin Xin did not get angry, simply replying, "Okay, then let's speak of practical facts. I am a Magic Leader of the fifth step,

second rank. I am an expert in control magic and defensive magic, in addition to being an alchemist that is able to make various kinds of pills. Without condition, I can make use of my personally concocted pills to help those of you who haven't broken through the fifth step yet to do so within three months."

Of the six, only two hadn't broken through the fifth step yet: the violent priest Sima Xian and the unreliable loli summoner Chen Ying'er. Hearing him, these two immediately stared at him, opening their eyes wide. Wang Yuanyuan also revealed an alarmed look. They were clear on how costly pills were, particularly those that can be use for assisting cultivation. Naturally, they didn't expect this guy, who appeared like a good-for-nothing mage that cannot even use offensive magic, to also actually be an alchemist despite having a high cultivation level.

From the looks of it, he could still be of some use to the team.

Long Haochen said, "I can testify for brother Lin's words. He gave me some pills before, which I relied on to break through the fifth step in the middle of the competition. I gave them the name of 'Spiritual Gathering Pills'."

Lin Xin said in all honesty, "I cannot use offensive magic, but I will definitely be very useful to our Demon Hunt Squad. During battles, I can take care of the defense while supplying everyone with all kinds of pills."

As a mage who cannot attack, he was extremely worried of not being accepted by his teammates. In that case, even if he became a Demon Hunt Squad member, he would still be unable to really integrate in.

Sima Xian laughed loudly and said, "No wonder you guys kept yelling that 'Big Bro has drugs' during our match; as it turns out, you were actually making them yourself! I just hope they are not fake drugs."

Lin Xin unhappily spoke back to him, "You are still quite more

unreliable than me. I cannot attack, but how is it that you, even as a priest, cannot heal? I am afraid that it will be a great problem for the future of our squad. I will have to prepare more pills to make up with that.”

Sima Xian smiled in return, “Alright, this elder brother won’t speak back to his second brother. Except for the captain and Lady Cai’er, who in this squad is reliable?”

Wang Yuanyuan frowned her brows, “You just said unreliable? But this lady is a formidable warrior.”

Sima Xian snorted and said, “I heard earlier that you were officially a shield warrior, but one who cannot defend at all. What in this is reliable? As for this great Ying’er, she’s even more famous. She’s the most unreliable summoner in history, ain’t she?”

Chen Ying’er, who was playing with her fingers, said without thinking much, “Unreliable now doesn’t necessarily imply unreliable forever. Anyway, slaughtering enemies is a job for males. I will just be cheering for you.”

Chapter 157: Challenging a Powerhouse of the Seventh Step (I)

At dinner time, while the members of Demon Hunt Squad #1, with Long Haochen as captain, were discussing each other's flaws and eating their fill, Han Qian returned to the general headquarters of the Alliance and immediately called out for Han Yu.

“Grandpa, the group formation is over? Master didn't come back, how did it go?” Han Yu was already used to referring to Long Haochen this way, and couldn't help but keep doing so. Over the course of these few days, while Long Haochen went for his matches, he had stayed in the hotel and trained without going out. He had been waiting for the results of the Demon Hunt Selection's individual competition.

These days, Han Qian saw clear changes in his grandson, who had become a lot calmer. Faintly smiling, he said, “Both good and bad. The Demon Hunt Squad members Long Haochen got are really a bunch of misfits. It is also because of this that I called you here.” Immediately, he described the results of Long Haochen's drawing in detail to Han Yu.

During this time, Han Yu was listening attentively while displaying a contemplative expression.

Han Qian pointed to the chair to his side, hinting him to sit down, “Voice your opinion on this team.”

Han Yu said, “As a whole, this team is indeed full of misfits. However, it is still an outstanding Demon Hunt Squad. First of all, on the side of the knight and the assassin, there's nothing to complain about. Master and Lady Cai'er's display during the selection was more than enough to testify their capabilities. On the side of the warrior, Wang Yuanyuan, who possesses the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield is not lacking at all in terms of strength. In a

sense, that Sima Xian can also be considered as a berserker. On the offensive side, having two warriors in it will definitely strengthen this team by a great extent. On the side of the mage, although this Lin Xin is inapt in attacking, I heard that his control over magic and his defensive spells were far above the norm. Apart from lady Cai'er, it appears that no one else could break his defense. Actually, within the team, his precious defense is important, to the extent that he'll have a role close to that of a shield warrior."

At this point, Han Qian slightly nodded, hinting him to continue speaking.

Han Yu continued, "As for the side of offensive magic, this three-headed magical beast companion's magic can be considered quite powerful; it can almost be regarded as three mages acting in cohesion. Because it cannot make use of equipment, each of its attributes will not be on the same level as the mages', but adding to the fact it can use three of them, it can be said to surpass the absolute majority of the mages of the fifth step. If it can keep on growing, there is no need to worry about the role of the mage within this team."

Han Qian was clearly satisfied with his grandson's analysis and asked with a smile, "What about that summoner?"

Han Yu lifted up his shoulders and replied, "I have never felt that a summoner under the sixth step could have any noticeable utility. Chen Ying'er, that misfit of a summoner, should clearly not be counted within our calculations.

However, even though we should not consider her fighting strength in our calculations, it is, on the contrary, possible for her to bring us some good surprises. After all, she formerly used the [Creature Summoning Gate] to summon a magical beast of the eighth step on several occasions."

At this point, Han Yu stopped speaking for a bit and wrinkled his brows before continuing, "In the whole team, the sole weak point

is the position of the priest. Although in his capacity as a Guardian Knight, Master has some healing capabilities, and his magical beast companion can also use the light attribute, they are not actually real priests in the end. Master is leading the whole team, and is the cornerstone of the whole team. He also possesses a Saint Spiritual Stove, so we can definitely not count on him to focus some of his interest on the aspect of healing. As for his magical beast companion, I'm afraid that most of its attention will be rather focused on Master."

"Very good." Han Qian's smile became even more broad, "It looks like after this blow Haochen inflicted on you, you have matured quite a bit, both good and bad. Your analysis is right and very thorough. The biggest flaw of Haochen's squad is exactly on the aspect of healing. However, you forgot someone in your analysis!"

"Who?" Han Yu gave his grandfather a curious look.

Han Qian faintly smiled and replied, "Yourself. Don't forget that you are also a Guardian Knight, and furthermore, you don't have to act as a defense-oriented Guardian Knight. And in Haochen's troops, there's something they should focus on, and you pointed it out in your earlier analysis."

Han Yu started, "Are you saying that you want my future abilities to focus on healing?"

Han Qian slightly nodded before saying, "On healing and support. You have to increase the survivability of this team with your presence, so that in the rear, Long Haochen doesn't have anything to worry about."

Han Yu's eyes glinted. He was originally an astute person, and having obtained his grandfather's pointer, he seemed to immediately figure out a lot of things.

"Go back, you'll return here three days later. Before you depart, grandpa has something to give you."

“Yes, grandfather.”

After returning to the hotel, Long Haochen felt extremely uneasy. The Demon Hunt Squad was set up, and the images of each member appeared and sparkled unceasingly within his mind.

After all, he was only fourteen. No matter how earnest and mature he was, his age was still a big restraint to him. If possible, he wished for this Demon Hunt Squad to emerge while appearing like a warm place.

But could he really make it emerge? This squad of his was full of unreliable people. Cai'er expressed to him that she wasn't interested in the role of leader, so in the end, everyone was convinced that he was the only one apt for this role.

From today onwards, he was not going to be a single person, but seven people. He was now responsible for the life of each of his teammates. He would be responsible for each of their actions.

In the blink of an eye, four days passed.

Over the course of these four days, Long Haochen and his dog team had two main things to do. The first was to go to the Demon Missions Tower next to the Alliance's Great Stadium to enroll as members of the Demon Hunt Squad.

Demon Hunt Squads in themselves were separated into different grades. The higher the grade of a Demon Hunt Squad, the greater the rewards for completed missions.

From low to high, the subdivisions for teams are soldier grade, general grade, commander grade, king grade, emperor grade and titled grade, a total of six grades.

Each promotion of grade had severe requirements. Only when conforming with all of them can a squad advance in rank. For instance, to advance from soldier to general, all team members were required to have broken through the fifth step and have more than 1,000 contribution points, with the totalled contribution

points of the team outstripping 10,000. And this was the simplest one.

The highest rank: titled grade, gives the Demon Hunt Squad an exclusive status. To aim for this grade, the first requirement was to kill one to twelve demon gods in the top thirty six of the ranking. As one could imagine, this feat was extremely challenging.

Regardless of whether the Demon Hunt Squad members wanted to get equipment or secret techniques or so on, they had to rely on their accomplishments. After completing their enrollment, each of them carried a golden gemmed command tile blended with their blood on their left hand. This command tile would follow them during their entire journey in their Demon Hunt Squads.

When they killed demons, this command tile, which could be classified as a Spiritual Tier piece of equipment, would automatically record it and increase their contribution points accordingly. And when completing missions in the Mission Tower, their contribution points would also be increased by the corresponding amount.

This time, for obtaining the top position in the Demon Hunt Selection, Long Haochen directly earned a hundred contribution points. Cai'er, with her fourth position, earned fifty contribution points; as for the others, who didn't get into the top 16, they still got ten contribution points.

Relying on his hundred contribution points, and under Cai'er's reminder, Long Haochen directly bought three things at the transaction center for Demon Hunt Squads, spending a total of 150 contribution points and using up all of the contribution points the two of them had gotten for the competition. These three things were a contribution points testing gem, an internal spiritual energy testing gem, and an external spiritual energy testing gem.

The contribution points testing gem only required to be stuck close to the command tile on their left hand to make their total

amount of points appear, so as to be able to conveniently check which rewards they can get from their battles against the demon race. This thing was of extreme importance for the morale of the team.

As for the internal spiritual energy testing gem, Long Haochen bought one that could measure up to the 10,000th level, whereas the external spiritual energy testing machine could only stand the pressure of an external spiritual energy below 1,000.

With these two gems, every team member would be able to check their current situation and cultivation gains. These three items were cheap, but extremely practical; they were known as great items that were essential to Demon Hunt Squads.

Outside of registration, the second matter was to once again enter the Alliance's Treasure Vault. Although Long Haochen couldn't get his awarded spiritual stove anymore, he and Cai'er could still choose two secret techniques to learn. Since he possessed Long Xingyu's inheritance ring, he picked Guardian Knight skills without the slightest hesitation. He chose a skill that increases an individual's defense and a group enhancement skill. In his capacity as the Demon Hunt Squad captain and the core of the team, he made his choice in consideration for the entire team.

The day before picking secret skills, Han Yu went to find him once, afraid that Long Haochen would be inclined to choose a healing type skill if he didn't.

At the same time when he picked the secret skills the day before, Long Haochen received the information that he was to get ready to depart on the morning of the next day to move to another place to participate, this time, in the Demon Hunt Squad team competition.

"Teacher." Knocking on the door of Ye Hua's room before entering and carefully closing the door with a Pong sound, Long Haochen knelt down before Ye Hua.

Ye Hua was startled by the sudden act, “What happened Haochen? What are you doing?”

Long Haochen didn't say anything, but banged his head on the ground three times, letting out Peng, peng, peng sounds, before lifting his head up, tears flowing down from his eyes, “Teacher, we are going to depart today. I... I hate the idea of parting with you.”

Staring blankly at Long Haochen's pretty face, at his sparkling and twinkling pupils. Ye Hua, whose face previously looked stern, was gradually being stirred up. Supporting Long Haochen with both his hands, he pulled him toward his bosom. No matter how outstanding he could be, he was, in the end, a mere fourteen year-old kid.

Ye Hua lived as an unmarried man, so naturally, he didn't have any descendants. Unconsciously, he came to look upon Long Haochen as his own son. That's right! As they were going to part with each other, and seeing how Long Haochen hated this fact, how could he be willing to part with this child of whom he regarded as both a son and a disciple?

Chapter 158: Challenging a Powerhouse of the Seventh Step (II)

“Haochen, these many years, hasn’t Teacher been treating you very badly?”

Long Haochen strongly shook his head, pushing it onto Ye Hua’s chest, which could not be considered wide at all. The time he spent together with Ye Hua was even longer than the one with Long Xingyu. As the inborn Scion of Light, he was extremely sensitive, especially in feeling good and bad intents of the people around him. Deep inside, Ye Hua had always had good intent toward him and although he was far from being as glorious and formidable as Long Haochen’s father, the status he held was not any lower.

Ye Hua chuckled and said, “You are the best student your teacher ever had throughout his whole life. Your teacher knows that his teaching methods are very severe. However, you followed me for so long, but never voiced any complaints at all. At only fourteen years old, you have already made such great achievements. It is true that your constitution as a Scion of Light is very important, but your great effort is also a crucial point in your success.”

“Now that you have already become a member of the Demon Hunt Squads, you are gradually going to grow up. Although Teacher cannot be by your side, he will always be praying for your safety no matter what happens. I have already discussed it with your grandmaster; I will remain in Holy City and will not go back to Hao Yue City. Later on, when you return to report in missions, you can come look for me at the Alliance’s Office Palace.”

“You are very young, but genuinely honest, steady, and kindhearted. Teacher is very reassured with you by his side, but you hold too much affection toward others. Teacher is warning you repeatedly that no matter what, your safety is the most important priority. When facing danger, you have to think three

times as much; do not rush prematurely. You need your own opinion, but you also have to listen to your comrades' suggestions. Teacher believes that you will definitely be an outstanding Demon Hunt Squad leader."

"Teacher, I..." Hearing Ye Hua's words, Long Haochen couldn't stop himself from sobbing in his bosom.

Ye Hua laughed loudly, patting his back with great force, "Okay, you are already a man, don't have this kind of attitude akin to a little girl's. Leave now; to grow into an eagle, the chick needs to unfold his wings, soaring high into the sky. Inevitably, there will be a day when your splendor will shine not only on the whole Alliance, but on the entire mainland."

As he spoke, Ye Hua held his shoulder and, opening the door, lightly pushed him out.

With a peng sound, the door closed.

In the next instant, Ye Hua's back heavily leaned against the door. On his hand, and his face, his tears softly fell.

Outside of the door, Long Haochen's shouting voice could be heard, "Teacher, I will definitely come back to visit you."

Ye Hua was unable to bear his tears anymore, which kept on pouring out. He buried his face in his hands, resisting with great difficulty, so as to not let it be heard.

Long Haochen's leaving steps were still echoing, as Ye Hua seemed to exert all his strength to say, "It would be so great if he really was my son."

Seeing the dispirited Long Haochen leaving, Li Xin, who stood on the entrance of the hostel, hurriedly met him and rubbed his head, "Foolish little brother, it's not like you are going to be separated forever. If you want to repay teacher Ye Hua, you have to make him proud of you, to let him feel the glory of the knight within you."

“Yeah.” Long Haochen lightly nodded. Heart-broken, he gave a final look at the window of Ye Hua’s room, clenching his fists with great strength, “Sis, let’s leave.”

Alliance’s Great Stadium, Knight Stadium.

Now that all of the Demon Hunt Squads were formed, because they were newly established, they would all start at the soldier grade and got their according assigned numbers. For instance, Long Haochen’s squad was the soldier graded Demon Hunt Squad #1. They were now a Demon Hunt Squad of soldier grade, with only ten of them newly established.

“I have to present someone to everyone; this is Han Yu, my retainer knight.” When he met with his team, the first thing Long Haochen did was to introduce Han Yu to them. Because they were going to leave this place soon, Han Yu came back home yesterday and he met up with Long Haochen in the Knight Stadium this morning.

Retainer knight? In Long Haochen’s group, with the exception of Cai’er, the four people were completely astonished.

Sima Xian opened his eyes wide, patting his own bald head, “Leader, you also had a retainer knight?”

Long Haochen chuckled before he replied, “Brother Han is not only my retainer knight, but also my friend. And he’s a Guardian Knight of the fifth step! With him among us, our team will be even more powerful.”

Sima Xian, Lin Xin, Wang Yuanyuan, and Chen Ying’er were greatly shocked, The Knight Temple is too formidable! This knight of the fifth step is clearly less than 25 years old, but couldn’t get into the final stage of the competition?! Or is it that he didn’t even participate in it, acting as Long Haochen’s retainer all along?

Sima Xian laughed out loudly before declaring, “Welcome, new member.”

Today, Lin Xin looked somewhat dejected, his face appearing pale. He even appeared to be completely different compared to normal; his hair had not been combed, and it had an extremely messy appearance. Nodding to Han Yu, he didn't say anything further.

Wang Yuanyuan eagerly exclaimed, "A Guardian Knight! You have to let me test your power when we have the occasion."

Han Yu faintly laughed and said to her, "I am merely master's retainer. My first role is to protect my master's safety. I also possess a contribution points crystal tile, but according to the rules of the Demon Hunt Squads, as a retainer knight, my contribution points will not be counted toward the team's total."

Hearing the two words 'contribution points', a glint appeared in Lin Xin's eyes, although he previously looked completely dejected.

Chen Ying'er blinked and remarked, "We'll exchange 'em for a lot of good stuff!"

Having gone to the Demon Hunt Squads' transaction center could be said to have expanded their horizons by a large extent. At their current grade, although they could only buy some cheap items with their contribution points, they really felt the value of something earned with their own efforts.

When looking for equipment for Demons Hunt Squads at the soldier grade, they were capable of exchanging their points for equipment at the Spiritual Tier, and even had access to a few ones at the Glorious Tier. Various pills could also be exchanged, and among them, a lot could not be commonly found in marketplaces, and had incomparable utility. Just from looking at it, everyone was drooling with desire. However, these things could not be bought, even with money, as the demon hunt center only accepted contribution points. It went to the extent that among members of a same Demon Hunt Squad, it was possible to exchange items with contribution points or directly use several people's contribution

points to conduct purchases.

Without a doubt, the Alliance arranged this to arouse their Demon Hunt Squads' members to thirst for contribution points, so as to ignite their fighting spirit. And even granted that some Demon Hunt Squads were aware of this, the results were still extremely beneficial to them.

The transaction center for soldier grade goods was full of good items, so for the even higher general grade, commander-in-chief grade, or even king grade and emperor grade, how could there not be even better items?

Wang Yuanyuan said, "I asked around and got the information that there are two methods to get contribution points, the most straightforward one being to hunt and kill demons. Any kind of demon counts: even the most average demon from the Zelin clan has contribution value. In addition to this, completing missions from the Mission Tower also has the same effect."

Long Haochen laughed gently before speaking, "Everyone, don't rush. Our squad has just been established and we are not familiar enough with each other, let alone having tacit understanding. We should work on improving our unity first before bringing up missions."

Chen Ying'er stuck out her tongue and said, "Captain, you have no guts." Today, this little loli was wearing a white magic gown, her purple hair combed into two braids bunched together, forming like a half ponytail, giving her a very lovely appearance.

Lin Xin snorted and reacted immediately, "So contrarily to appearances, you are actually not a coward at all? I heard you could summon sheeps; that's not bad, at least it could help us save up on food expenses."

Chen Ying'er furiously replied, "Damned sissy, who do you think you are?!"

Including Han Yu, the team was currently formed of four guys, with quite decent appearances: Sima Xian looked robust and manly, and Han Yu had a brave and handsome appearance. There was no need to mention Long Haochen at all: not even a single flaw could be found with his face. And in terms of looks, Lin Xin was second only to Long Haochen. Only, because of his role as the mage, his figure looked quite frail, far from Long Haochen who looked well-shaped. Further adding his long hair, it brought him the nickname of ‘sissy’.

“I am not a sissy, big bro is a true man!” Lin Xin said furiously.

Wang Yuanyuan wrinkled her brows, “Okay okay, what are you two quarrelling about? Isn’t the most important thing to think about is how to gain contribution points?”

Lin Xin flipped his wrist, making two bottles of pill appear. Throwing a bottle to Sima Xian, he told him, “These are the Spiritual Gathering Pills that Captain spoke of earlier; each one will increase your internal spiritual energy by at least ten levels and help your cultivation. It is useful for the fifth step and under. Each bottle contains ten of them; they are for you to use.”

Sima Xian rejoiced greatly, hurriedly taking the bottle and giving a thumbs up to Lin Xin, “Words are not enough to express the feeling of gratefulness I have in my heart towards you.”

In the team, only Sima Xian and Chen Ying’er hadn’t reached the fifth step yet. Seeing that what Lin Xin had taken out were two bottles of pills, how could Chen Ying’er not understand? Immediately giggling happily, she went up, “Wah, sissy is really someone who can differentiate good and bad; you are definitely a good sissy. You wouldn’t bother arguing with a child, would you?”

Lin Xin rolled his eyes, “Never call me sissy again in the future.”

Cheng Ying’er grabbed the pills in his hand before patting his shoulder, “Okay, okay, everyone here is one of us, don’t be so cunning. In future battles, I’ll cover for you.”

Lin Xin's nose crooked from hearing her, "Would you even cover for me?"

Chen Ying'er stood proudly with her hand on her little chest, declaring, "How could I not cover you? Just wait and see."

"Cough cough." At this moment, coughing noises could be heard from nearby.

Long Haochen turned around to look, only to find that Yang Wenzhao had arrived at his side.

"Younger brother Long, can we talk for a bit?" Yang Wenzhao politely asked Long Haochen.

Long Haochen nodded, "Of course we can." During the competition, the two were rivals, but outside of that, the impression Long Haochen had of Yang Wenzhao was extremely good. Yang Wenzhao had not only formidable strength, but also a calm and steady temperament, and more importantly, could get the acknowledgement of a Starlight Unicorn, making his natural dispositions clearly visible.

Chapter 159: Challenging a Powerhouse of the Seventh Step (III)

Yang Wenzhao took Long Haochen to walk to the side, going as far as to bow slightly, before performing a salute directed to Long Haochen.

Long Haochen inclined his body, hurriedly going to the side, “Brother Yang, what are you doing?”

Yang Wenzhao bitterly smiled before telling him, “There is something I have to beg of you, that I really want you to promise me.”

Long Haochen started, “What thing?”

Yang Wenzhao said in a low voice, “I beg of you, younger brother Long, help me to look after Ying’er!”

“Eh?” Long Haochen looked at him, somewhat puzzled, and said, “For your previous choice, brother Yang, you seem to have picked Ying’er, though she didn’t agree. Actually, I don’t need brother Yang to beg of me, for I will protect her well even without you doing so. We are, after all, members of the same squad.”

Yang Wenzhao slightly hesitated for a bit, before revealing, “Actually, I have to tell you, younger brother Long, Ying’er is my fiancée. Since childhood, our families fixed us to marry. Only, that girl is being somewhat rebellious, unwilling to accept our families’ arrangements; thus such a situation occurred, as you saw it. No matter what may be said, I am her fiancé, but she’s not even in my team. All I can do is to beg younger brother Long to take good care of her and look after her. For this, I am willing to give a third of my contribution points to younger brother Long, how about it?”

Long Haochen’s look changed, and his voice turned even more muffled, “Brother Yang, I already told you. Ying’er is a member of my team, so I will definitely protect her properly. How could I

accept your contribution points? Alright, I guess we are done speaking then.”

Having said so, he turned around and then left. From Yang Wenzhao’s act of enticement toward him, it could be seen that Long Haochen simply felt as if he had been insulted.

Seeing his leaving figure, Yang Wenzhao couldn’t help but pat his own forehead, truly confused and concerned, I should really not have spoken those words.

At this very moment, Long Haochen stopped his steps and turned his head toward Yang Wenzhao, telling him, “I will protect every single member of my team properly, and not let them suffer any harm.”

Yang Wenzhao nodded, “Younger brother Long, about what I said just now, I am sorry!”

Long Haochen waved his hand, going back to the side of his comrades without stopping.

At this moment, Han Qian, the Saint Knight Head from the Knight Alliance, was guiding ten people above forty years of age, clad in white, in entering the stadium. Seeing him, all Demon Hunt Squad members hurried to calm down.

After entering the stadium, Han Qian stopped his steps, and these ten impressive people stood in a row behind him.

“From today onwards, you will have formally become members of a soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad. And certainly, you should have seen what benefit contribution points could provide you. This is one of the other reasons why Demon Hunt Squads are of extreme importance to powerhouses. About what is going to happen next, all of you should have already guessed. That’s right, what is incoming next is the Newcomer Demon Hunt Squads Team Competition. On the battlefield, individual power will forever remain a negligible thing. And from an outstanding team, miracles

can appear. The team competition will not require you to face your opponents in a face-to-face match this time, which would just be a waste of time. Soon, you are going to leave Holy City and set off for the border area for the sake of spending the first three months of your military career.

There, you will have to face the ferocity of demons head-on, and also have your first opportunities in earning contribution points. Three months later, the team with the highest amount of contribution points will be ranked first in this competition, and so on. Only the top three teams will receive rewards. The first team will get 1,000 contribution points, the second 500, and the third 300. And this applies for each squad member.”

In fact, even Long Haochen, the champion of the individual competition, had only gotten a reward of 100 contribution points. Just now, Han Qian talked about an individual reward of 1000 contribution points! It implied that a team would get the chance to rapidly be promoted to the general grade. Instantly, all eyes could only light up in reaction.

On the battlefield, the importance of individual strength was lessened by a wide margin. The strength of a team was not as simple as the sum of the strength of each members. Everyone had the possibility of obtaining the final position of champion.

Han Qian continued, “Behind me are ten Guardian Knights; they will become your leaders. All of them are heroes who fought against the demon race for many years. On the battlefield, you will have a lot to learn from them. Leaders, show yourself.”

The Temple Alliance had also given a lot of thought and determined that the most fitted place for a team to rapidly grow while building a tacit understanding of each other was on the battlefield. In that way, they would be confronted to life or death situations at all times, which would obviously be the most stimulating means. And for the safety of these children, the Alliance dispatched these ten Guardian Knights. Their mission was

not only to protect these new Demon Hunt Squads, but also to ensure the adequate training of the core of the team, its knight, at the same time. To a team, the knight, in charge of unifying, defending, and commanding the team, was bound to eternally be the most important member of it.

Each of the ten Guardian Knights walked away in a different direction, arriving before each new Demon Hunt Squad.

On Long Haochen's side was a sturdily built man with a build rather close to Sima Xian's. From his appearance, he looked about forty years old. His face was full of cuts and his wounds looked extremely serious: a big scar was covering the two sides of his neck and he had another circular scar of 6 centimeters diameter on his face.

Arriving before everyone, Gao Yingjie formed a fist with his right hand, placing it before his left chest and declaring with a deep voice, "Hello there, my name is Gao Yingjie. From today onwards, and for the duration of three months, I will be your leader. I will not be in charge of commanding you in battle, but I will have the authority to contest your strategic decisions at any time. My mission is to make sure that, three months later, you will be able to depart for the battlefield. The countdown of the three months before you reach the battlefield has already begun. Before we set off, I need to test your strength first."

Chen Ying'er asked with a curious baby-face, "Leader, what do you mean by that?"

Gao Yingjie shot her a glance, "Battles will always be the best means to test one's strength. Your team just got formed, so I'm afraid you have never battled together before. Therefore, let me be the first opponent you'll ever challenge."

Hearing these words, the very first to show a reaction were Sima Xian and Wang Yuanyuan. They were the most anxious for battle, otherwise, how could they grow as a shield fighter and a priest

training as a powerful warrior?

Wang Yuanyuan inquired, “Leader, at which step are you?”

Gao Yingjie said indifferently, “I am a Temple Knight of the seventh step. Nonetheless, during this spar against you, I will not use flight abilities nor summon my mount.”

Wang Yuanyuan eagerly asked, “Then, if we manage to beat you, will we gain something like some contribution points?”

Long Haochen didn’t say anything: just as Gao Yingjie said, their team was newly formed, so he had a lot to observe in regard to his own companions, to familiarize with everyone’s characteristics. Now, he just discovered one of Wang Yuanyuan’s features, materialistic...

“Win?” Gao Yingjie revealed a smile on his resolute face, “I am unable to give you contribution points directly, but if you win, I will become a part of your team, acting provisionally as a Guardian Knight among your ranks, listening and obeying your captain’s orders. On the battlefield, all of the contribution points I’ll get will be divided fairly among your team members.”

“It’s a deal!” This time, Long Haochen was the one to speak, directly giving his agreement.

The leader had the mission of protecting these new Demon Hunt Squads, so he naturally couldn’t act directly to fight against demons. Only in moments of extreme emergencies was he to act directly. It was after all, a Temple Knight of the seventh step! If they could temporarily engage him as a part of their team, their ability to kill demons, no matter their strength or quantity, would undergo a qualitative leap. In that scenario, which squad could possibly contest the final position of number one with them?

Although to them, challenging a powerhouse of the seventh step would be extremely difficult, Gao Yingjie was, in the end, a Guardian Knight, not a Retribution Knight. Further adding that

they were not going to face danger, and that the other party would go as far as not to summon his mount? Who would refuse to try out for such a great opportunity?

Seeing these youths greatly eager to give it an attempt, Gao Yingjie couldn't help but find it laughable, These kids! Could it be that they really believe challenging someone above their step of cultivation would be so easy? Furthermore, it's two steps above! Actually, Temple Knights of the seventh step have already broken through the threshold of the 10,000th spiritual energy level. More importantly, he was not a mere first ranked Temple Knight.

The other Demon Hunt Squads captains were leaving, and the same was for Han Qian. Meanwhile, in the Knight Temple, they were the only Demon Hunt Squad left.

Gao Yingjie went to the fighting area without prior consultation, a shield and a sword appearing in his hands, but he didn't wear an armor. The shield and the sword in his hand looked like they were the most standard knight weapons. Even compared to equipment of the magical tier, they were below in quality.

“Come.”

Long Haochen advanced a few step, arriving at the very front of his team and rapidly putting his Holy Spirit Armor on. With a white glint, the Holy Spirit protection was unleashed and a white gloss immediately appeared on each of his teammates.

“Sima, [Madness]. Yuanyuan, embed gems. Ying'er, summon on the rear. Lin Xin support us with your defense. Han Yu, follow me to defend in the front. Cai'er, act accordingly on your own judgement. Let's go.”

Long Haochen rapidly gave the directions. This was their first collaboration, so speaking of mutual understanding was out of question; it could only be called voiced instructions.

As he gave his commands, a purple glow shone between Long

Haochen's eyebrows and Haoyue appeared. However, Long Haochen didn't mount him, letting him stay on the rear.

Han Yu also put his equipment on, swiftly completing the summoning gestures with his sword. A radiance lit up the part above his head as a bizarre magical beast appeared in the sky.

Seeing that magical beast, even Gao Yingjie, in his capacity as a Temple Knight, was startled. It was because that magical beast companion of his was truly a misfit.

With half a meter diameter, it had the dimensions of an eyeball. That's right, it was just a big eyeball, with a black tail underneath. Its upper body was all black, and that big eyeball swiveled in the air. Around it, the air was twisted with traces of light, giving quite an unusual feeling.

Gao Yingjie exclaimed in astonishment, "This is... A Demonic Eye?! What an unusual magical beast companion!"

Long Haochen was also quite startled. Back then, when he defeated Han Yu, the latter didn't summon his mount.

That huge Demonic Eye was floating in the air above Han Yu's head, unceasingly swivelling. The perturbations in air seemed to be emitted from the middle of its pupil.

Chapter 160: Team

Suddenly, red light flashed upon this Demonic Eye and a faint red light was released from the distant Gao Yingjie's body.

Gao Yingjie didn't move nor did he react much, only smiling indifferently as he said, "Eyes of Truth? Your Demonic Eye has not matured yet; to want to figure out my cultivation level, it is way too early."

Long Haochen and Han Yu exchanged glances, striding forward and launching a charge at the same time and surrounding Gao Yingjie. With the action of the two, the whole team, without exception, started to act.

Wang Yuanyuan swiftly embedded three gems in the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield and Sima Xian shouted out loudly, his hand gripping his staff while charging from the other side of Long Haochen. During this charge, his muscles rose dramatically; it was [Madness].

Cai'er, whose hand was previously held by Long Haochen, disappeared in that instant.

Haoyue's three heads instantly lifted, and Little Light and Little Fire began chanting continuously with a muffled voice. Only Little Green did not do the same, spurting out two green light which fell on Chen Ying'er and Lin Xin's bodies instead, making the two of them soar up before landing onto Haoyue's back. His four limbs lunging strongly, he followed Long Haochen in his charge forward.

In Chen Ying'er's hand, the huge crystal ball appeared once again as she chanted her incantation in a pleasant voice, as if singing.

Lin Xin sat before her, lifting his crystal cloud staff high and chanting at a rapid speed, letting out peng sounds of elemental waves of flame. No matter what anyone could say, in terms of magic control and elemental affinity, Lin Xin far outstripped

Huang Yi, who possessed an Earth Elemental Fairy.

Long Haochen's side got on the move as, on the other side, Gao Yingjie basically acted as though he didn't notice them in the slightest, standing motionless as before.

In this frontal assault, Long Haochen and Han Yu's speed was approximately equal to Sima Xian's after he used [Madness]. The three of them arrived in front of Gao Yingjie at about the same time .

Eyeing Gao Yingjie, who was at a distance of less than 19 meters, Long Haochen suddenly shouted out. A white light glinting from his chest, radiance erupting from it, appearing like a white bolt of thunder falling onto Gao Yingjie.

Saint Spiritual Stove's first ability, [Attraction].

Gao Yingjie seemed to not feel anything special at this moment, but he still moved. He took a step forward, advancing as steadily as a mountain, and suddenly the Knight Stadium shook as a booming noise echoed. In his right hand, that ordinary fine iron heavy sword turned dazzling gold, striking straight at Long Haochen.

Bending forward and holding up his shield, Long Haochen's figure was instantly congealed, cancelling his charge and appearing just like a statue, steadily standing upfront. Then, the Holy Spirit Shield lit up with a white glow coming from the simultaneous use of [Holy Filter Shield] and [Divine Obstruction].

Meanwhile, a total of ten radiances shone upon his body practically at the same time.

With the first glitter, Long Haochen activated the supplementary [Holy Mantle] provided by his Divine Wristguard. The second one was another [Holy Mantle] that Han Yu, at his side, cast for his protection. Following that, there were three other magic radiances.

Two of the fire system, and one of the light system; three magical

shields were launched from the rear. Simultaneously falling onto his body, these shields of the fifth step acted in concert with these two [Holy Mantles], forming an unexpectedly thick five layered ability protection on Long Haochen.

The three layered shield was naturally coming from the coordinated action of Little Light, Little Flame, and Lin Xin.

Gao Yingjie's eyes lit up as he thought to himself, These youths are acting together for the first time, and yet they still cooperated with such coordination. A Guardian Knight or Shield Warrior who can withstand the attacks from the enemy, that was the real heart of the team. More importantly, this young knight with a beautiful appearance also has a Saint Spiritual Stove. With these defensive capabilities of the highest quality, no wonder he got the top position in the individual competition.

... but will this be enough?

The heavy sword struck downwards with stable power as Gao Yingjie seemed as if he basically didn't see Sima Xian on the left side at all. He heavily struck with his staff under the effect of [Sacred Hammer] and Han Yu's [Light Thorn] that was coming from the right side.

Bang—

A crushing sound echoed from Long Haochen's whole body. To Gao Yingjie, the five layered defense in front of him was, unexpectedly, as frail as paper. It only weakened the golden light on his sword by a little. Like that, his sword heavily struck Long Haochen's Holy Spirit Shield.

It was also in that instant that the eyeball above Han Yu's head suddenly released a white glint, causing Gao Yingjie's body to stagnate for a bit, and briefly enter into a state of confusion. Only then did his heavy sword fall on Long Haochen's shield.

The terrifying force of the impact instantly spread from the Holy

Spirit Shield to his four limbs and all the bones in his body. At that moment, Long Haochen felt as if his body did not belong entirely to himself. That spiritual energy of boundless terror crushed him completely with the force of the impact, sending him flying back. On his body, [Bright Vengeance] shone as he felt as if his body's force was completely exhausted.

Despite the fact that Long Haochen had previously estimated the power of the powerhouse of the seventh step to be very high, he only experienced the enormous gap between them when actually facing him head-on. Even with the cooperation of the whole team, he could only barely obstruct this blow.

At that moment, a pair of wings of light appeared and extended from Gao Yingjie's back, colliding with the [Light Thorn] and destroying it in a flash. Under the effect of [Madness], Sima Xian's full force attack made contact with the other wing of light, and with a simple Peng sound, the effects of [Sacred Hammer] were absorbed by the tyrannical light released and Sima Xian's majestic figure was knocked back ferociously, thrown far away.

At this point, the effect of Long Haochen's Saint Spiritual Stove was already over. He was the team captain and also the heart of the team, so at this moment, he was the one who bore the heavy responsibility of holding Gao Yingjie back.

Four radiances appeared once again on his body. This time, it was a four-layered elemental shield. Although it had a layer less than before, how could the [Holy Mantle] of the third step possibly compare to this kind of elemental shield of the fifth step? On the contrary, his defense was even more unyielding than previously.

Long Haochen breathed deeply, doing his utmost to stimulate the spiritual energy in him with the intent of getting rid of the numb feeling. At this moment, the superiority of his external spiritual energy, which was a lot greater than other knights of the same step, became apparent. In a single breath's time, the numbing sensation on his body had already decreased by at least twofold.

With a single blow, Gao Yingjie had shook Long Haochen completely. Under the effect of the [Attraction] of the Saint Spiritual Stove, unless he left the range of the spiritual stove, the only one he could target was Long Haochen himself. Smoothly stepping forward, he directly rushed at Long Haochen, paying no attention to Han Yu's second attack at all. At his back, the two wings only moved slightly to block it without difficulty.

[Holy Filter Shield], [Holy Mantle], [Divine Obstruction].

Long Haochen unleashed his defensive abilities once again, and at that moment, another flash of red light shone upon his body, creating yet another elemental shield.

It was Lin Xin. Relying on his magic passing through the fire cloud crystal, he was a lot faster than Haoyue. Against all expectations, he managed to create two elemental shields to assist Long Haochen's defense within such a short time.

Bang—

Long Haochen courageously welcomed Gao Yingjie's attack and a violent explosion sounded forth. This time, he was only pushed seven or eight steps backwards as all of the defenses protecting him was completely broken into pieces. But compared to the first time, his reaction was a lot better. At the least, the sensation of numbness on his entire body didn't appear once again.

Meanwhile, Long Haochen's Holy Spirit Sword pointed forward, lunging with a [Light Thorn] enhanced by the effects of [Bright Vengeance] towards Gao Yingjie.

Gao Yingjie was somewhat astonished that a youth only at the fifth step, with the assistance of his team, could block his attacks successfully twice in a row. Although he was far from going all out, this was still shocking. This team was actually able to create a five-layered elemental shield! If it was another newcomer Demon Hunt Squad, he was afraid that they would perhaps have not even been able to link a three-layered one! And to him, the [Divine

Obstruction] of this first-place youth of this year felt as if was utilized to the point of perfection. Not only did it seem mastered, but more importantly, it contained a mysterious material feel.

Nonetheless, Gao Yingjie clearly didn't plan on wasting too much time pondering. He slid forward, aiming at Long Haochen, who had been pushed back by his earlier strike, and instantly executing a shield charge. Of course, he wouldn't injure this youngster, but he still sent him flying, making the Saint Spiritual Stove lose its effects. Without a Guardian Knight with defense as his main focus, the others would have no way to sustain a single blow of his sword.

However, also at that moment, he became distracted once again for a short period of time, making his shield charge unable to connect.

The Demonic Eye above Han Yu's head lost some shine and, at that moment, Han Yu didn't pursue his assault, instead standing motionless and as sturdy as a mountain as a rich golden fog surrounded his body. It was precisely the skill [Storing Power] that was often used by Long Haochen.

As their current attacks could not break Gao Yingjie's defense, only the compressed spiritual energy obtained through [Storing Power] had a better chance.

In the next instant, Gao Yingjie appeared just like a sovereign, with endless awe, and as if he was controlling everything on earth.

An immense golden ball of light formed behind Long Haochen, shooting up just like a huge meteor and fiercely crashing into Gao Yingjie.

The extremely savage pressure made Gao Yingjie's complexion change immediately. He stared blankly for the first time in this match.

The one soaring in the sky was precisely Wang Yuanyuan, after having completed the embedding of her three gems into the

Gigantic Divine Soul Shield, bringing it to the peak of its might.

Spreading a dazzling pure golden colored radiance, the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield sparkled of red, yellow, white, blue, and gray, giving off a pressure like the one felt at the peak of mount Tai, while ramming straight at Gao Yingjie.

Gao Yingjie didn't pursue, but attacked Long Haochen instead, who was standing still.

However, during that time of inactivity, Long Haochen didn't stand idle. Three lights shone upon him in succession as he chanted at rapid speed, an angel-like luster slowly taking shape above his head.

[Faith Halo], [Guardian's Favor], [Imposing Ring]. These were the three most basic 'great halos' used by Guardian Knights. Long Haochen was already pretty proficient at them, so as long as he was given the time of a few slow breaths, he could activate them without even the need for incantations.

Under the effects of the three great rings and the supplementary protection of the Holy Spirit Armor, the light shining upon Wang Yuanyuan's body grew even more dazzling.

Back then, in front of her Gigantic Divine Soul Shield, even Long Haochen was narrowly defeated. If not for Haoyue's assistance and the fact that Wang Yuanyuan's consumption was already great, which prevented her from exhibiting the full might of her shield, he wouldn't have emerged victorious. If not for his victory in that match against Wang Yuanyuan, she would have entered the top 16 and her final ranking would probably have been quite better.

At that time, Wang Yuanyuan, in her capacity as the most powerful warrior of the year, let the entirety of her fighting power burst out

Standing in place, he raised his shield; it was precisely [Divine Obstruction]. This symbol of a knight of high step was naturally

something Gao Yingjie was capable of using as well.

Facing the oppressive force of the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield, he had no choice but to respond.

However, at this same moment, a black silhouette silently appeared at his back with a flash of dark golden radiance.

Concealed in darkness, Cai'er chose this crucial moment to make her move.

When Long Haochen was attacked for the first time, she had already changed her location. And surprisingly, Gao Yingjie didn't notice that she had disappeared from Long Haochen's back to Han Yu's.

When Gao Yingjie was pursuing and attacking Long Haochen, he naturally passed beside Han Yu's location. But as Han Yu was using [Storing Power], Cai'er was able to keep herself hidden behind him.

Cai'er had chosen the place to aim her attack with particular attention. It was precisely at the center of the two wings made of condensed spiritual energy, a target located on the middle of his back. This was the weakest place in his wings' defense.

Admittedly, [Divine Obstruction] truly was a domineering ability, but its greatest flaw lies in the fact that for a split second when its defense is unleashed, the user has to stay motionless before relying on the release of energy from his entire body to counteract the enemy's attack. And the timing Cai'er chose was exactly that split second of stillness when the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield was about to collide against his defense.

Cai'er wasn't an expert at camouflage, done through the means of various assassin tricks. She was an expert at concealment, looking for the opportunity before unleashing a fatal strike. Although she was blind, she was better at finding the opponent's moment of weakness than anyone else.

Not good! In that split second Cai'er was about to execute her attack, Gao Yingjie's complexion changed completely. He was indeed a Temple Knight of the seventh step; although Cai'er's action was completely silent, his sense of danger led him to detect her.

After many years spent battling demons, he had developed an instinct close to a beast's. Without the slightest hesitation, he dispelled [Divine Obstruction], the heavy sword in his right hand shifting to block his back just like a bolt of lightning. Meanwhile, his body instantly lit up with a penetrating gold color.

Ding—, Bang.

Almost at the same time, two sounds echoed.

Wang Yuanyuan only felt as if she bumped against a mountain as a violent pressure sent her flying back and making her drop the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield.

However, her intrepid all-out strike still swayed Gao Yingjie's body. In the center of his shield, a few gaps appeared.

In the same state of [Storing Power] as before, Han Yu could clearly see that, behind Gao Yingjie, upon meeting his heavy sword, Cai'er's attack had unexpectedly pierced through it. However, Cai'er's attack was repelled back by Gao Yingjie's body. Vaguely, a penetrative golden gloss could be seen behind the heavy sword. Parts of Gao Yingjie's body had turned into a golden radiance.

It was the signature ability of a Temple Knight of the seventh step, [Brilliant Body].

Chapter 161: Mythril Foundation Armor (I)

Long Haochen felt something was different the moment Gao Yingjie released Brilliant Body. He could feel from the depths of his consciousness the light essence in the air overflow, rapidly concentrating around Gao Yingjie. Long Haochen could even perceive slight fluctuations in the light essence.

This was the second time Long Haochen had seen Brilliant Body, but unlike last time, it was being used in battle. After that formidable ability was unleashed, it seemed as if Gao Yingjie's body itself had turned into an enormous light gem, frantically absorbing the integrality of the light essence present in the air.

Even though she was sent flying, Wang Yuanyuan didn't sustain any injuries because of Cai'er's influence. When Gao Yingjie blocked her Gigantic Divine Soul Shield, he was unable to use his full force and the might of this blood-bound equipment that is already close to the legendary tier was revealed, not only swaying Gao Yingjie, but also protecting Wang Yuanyuan's body.

On Gao Yingjie's face appeared total astonishment. As his heavy sword was pierced, he naturally felt that although Brilliant Body and the wings made of condensed spiritual energy on his back had, with difficulty, neutralized Cai'er's attack, the ice cold piercing aura had penetrated into the depths of his mind.

Even more shocking to Gao Yingjie was that he still had an intense feeling of crisis.

In a split second, hundreds and thousands of white lights glowed from Cai'er's chest, erupting out. It was precisely the Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stove. And these glowing lights from the Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stove were completely concentrated on Gao Yingjie's body without scattering. That highly concentrated attack, further adding to the fact that Cai'er's short dagger was performing another stab, left Gao Yingjie unable to turn around

even with his superior cultivation.

Brilliant Body's formidable might appeared at that moment. In the blink of an eye, a golden penetrative light came out, surprisingly condensing before taking the shape of a golden armor. Regardless of whether it was Cai'er's Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stove or her dark golden dagger, all of her repeated blows, letting out metallic sounds, were actually ineffective. The powerful recoil even pushed Cai'er back. The golden armor and the pair of wings made Gao Yingjie appear just like a large angel, and although this kind of angel couldn't be regarded as beautiful, it was still awe-inspiring.

"To have forced me into using Brilliant Body, you have already done pretty well. Long Haochen, receive my attack!" Under the effect of the Saint Spiritual Stove, the other party could only direct his attacks at Long Haochen. This was the undoubtable and enormous assistance brought by the Saint Spiritual Stove in team battles.

Not even turning back to peek a glance at Cai'er, he stepped forward. His basic brilliant armor made of Brilliant Body's condensation was something these little fellows at the fifth step were not capable of breaking.

A penetrating yellow flame appeared, giving off an illusory feel. This flame did not appear blazing in the slightest, instead giving off a vague stagnating sensation.

It was actually not the sunfire used formerly by Yang Wenzhao, but the holy sacred fire using light as flame, a terrifying ability consuming 300 units of internal spiritual energy per second. If he hadn't opened the spiritual orifice when cultivating through the sixth step of Radiant Knight, he wouldn't have been able to use it. Simply said, the supplementary power provided by the holy sacred fire had the same might as a full-power Holy Sword. Holy Sacred Fire used in combination with Brilliant Body, the two signature abilities of Temple Knights of the seventh step were already

displayed. This was the real strength of a Temple Knight of the seventh step.

At that moment, Gao Yingjie was at a distance of roughly ten meters from Long Haochen, the heavy sword in his right hand pointing at him and aiming his holy sacred flames just like a chain which was going straight for him. At this very moment, a gaudy golden halo broke out from Gao Yingjie. Behind him were Cai'er as well as Han Yu, who was standing not far away and only felt his whole body heating up before being pushed back, interrupting Storing Power at the same occasion.

In his capacity as a powerhouse of the seventh step, Gao Yingjie's perception was beyond comparison to these youths he was facing. Everything occurring near him was incomparably clearer to him. Of course, he also knew about Han Yu using Storing Power, and the fact he didn't try to interrupt him earlier was to make him use up more spiritual energy. At the moment Han Yu's Storing Power was near completion, his consumption of spiritual energy higher than half, Gao Yingjie made him lose all of his power with a push from his golden halo. The golden halo, in itself, didn't have any offensive power, but under its effect, except from Long Haochen, everyone was pushed back. And more alarming to them was that, because they saw he wanted to attack Long Haochen, Haoyue and Lin Xin were putting great efforts into preparing their defensive spells. However, under the effect of this golden halo, the elemental shields they were preparing just disappeared noiselessly.

Lin Xin let these words slip out, "Element Obliterating Halo!"

Element Obliterating Halo was a spell that could make anyone under the seventh step instantly crumble as well as interrupt elemental magic, an effective spell against powerhouse summoners belonging to the demon race.

But surprisingly, this Element Obliterating Halo, when used by Gao Yingjie, also had a notable repelling effect, just like Resisting Ring of Fire. More exquisite was the optimal course of action,

leaving Long Haochen without another choice but to take on this attack by himself.

Only in this instant did the youths comprising the soldier graded Demon Hunt Squad #1 truly understand what a real powerhouse was.

Without assistance from his companions, Long Haochen had to face Gao Yingjie head on. However, he remained as cool-headed as before. The Holy Filter Shield was, the same as the others, a spell, and as such, disappeared under the effect of this Element Obliterating Halo. Now all he could do was to resist firmly.

Taking a deep breath, Long Haochen made the golden liquid surrounding his Saint Spiritual Stove quiver madly, both arms turning into a golden color. The golden liquid kept flowing out, filling the air above his two arms.

Bowing, he used Divine Obstruction.

Without possibility of dodging, he could only grit his teeth with his arms stiff.

Puff.

The holy sacred fire hit the Holy Spirit Shield, covering it with a dense gold color. If he was facing real enemies, Gao Yingjie would only have needed to let his holy sacred fire spread through the air, turning them all into ashes. But at this moment, he was only trying to evaluate the strength of these youths and nothing more, so he would naturally not resort to such methods. The one he was the most interested in was Long Haochen, the captain of this team. As this year's Demon Hunt Selection's first position, what could his limits be?

Exquisitely controlling the holy sacred fire, he kept his attack going. The moment Long Haochen could no longer resist, Gao Yingjie would immediately cease.

The Holy Spirit Shield's defense was truly formidable, even

surpassing Long Haochen's former Radiant Shield. However, there was no way it could withstand the holy sacred fire. Instantly spreading out, it aimed at both of Long Haochen's hands.

This time, there wasn't an intense physical pain, but the pure light essence gave him a scorching pain. Directly in contact with it, he could feel its heat. It was a genuinely mild but overwhelming scorching heat. When Long Haochen's liquid spiritual energy met with the holy sacred fire, it felt as if it turned into fuel. Although the holy sacred fire was only spread to his two arms, Long Haochen could only feel as if his body's defenses were all ignited.

In his chest, the Saint Spiritual Stove had turned dark, the liquid spiritual energy in his body moving back and forth in an unstable state. However, Long Haochen found out to his astonishment that, even in this predicament, he could not sense any danger.

Long Haochen didn't sense any danger, but in this split second, Gao Yingjie did.

Right after his Element Obliterating Halo dispersed all magic from the members of the Demon Hunt Squad #1 and the sacred holy fire's attack was aimed at Long Haochen's Holy Spirit Shield, a torrential killing intent immediately burst out from behind.

Cai'er's purple hair faintly moved, dispersing around, and her expressionless eyes turned grey. Emitting a deep blue aura all around, she made the dark green dagger in her hand disappear and slowly spread her two arms aside.

Outside the deep blue aura, the air five meters around suddenly turned completely grey.

No one found out what this grey color was, but Gao Yingjie could discover to his shock that, on his back, the killing intent transmitted was almost completely pure.

Even if he was clad in the Brilliant Armor made with Brilliant Body and further adding the burst of power from the holy sacred

flame, he could still feel that with the wind blowing behind, that heavenly killing intent was unexpectedly full of holy aura and in complete tranquility.

This... What is this?!

Reacting almost instantly, Gao Yingjie immediately turned around and happened to see that the one releasing it was Cai'er.

How can this seemingly blind girl release such a terrifying aura?! It completely surpasses her level of cultivation at the fifth step!

Fortunately, with the previous attack using the holy sacred fire, the effects of Long Haochen's Saint Spiritual Stove were interrupted. If not for this fact, Gao Yingjie would have had to face danger.

This feeling, as cold as a blizzard, made Gao Yingjie feel as if he fell into hell. If this was an enemy he was facing, he would absolutely, without the slightest hesitation, choose to attack. However, the one standing in front of him wasn't an enemy. As the grey area surrounding her expanding, her terrifying killing intent deepened at an astonishing speed as well.

Also at that moment, all members of the soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad #1 sprung suddenly, as if affected by the intense pressure erupting frantically.

Slowly recovering her strength, Wang Yuanyuan jumped up once again, the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield in her hand carrying intense silver radiance. The enormous fluctuations of spiritual energy blended into the air with frantic speed as her pair of big eyes carried a hint of silver.

The enormous Creature Summoning Gate finally opened at the last second. This time, it wasn't a sheep, but what took the initiative to come out were over thirty pitch-black slender tentacles, shooting out and twisting the air violently. A plump body then finally followed, coming out from the Creature

Summoning Gate.

Above Han Yu's head, his Demonic Eye was preparing to attack Gao Yingjie, but in the instant the enormous creature came out from the Creature Summoning Gate, against expectations, it shook violently, evading and hiding behind Han Yu's back.

Chapter 162: Mithril Foundation Armor (II)

Chen Ying'er was seated on the ground, carrying an intimidating pale face, and taking deep breaths. Clearly, her spiritual energy was overflowing.

Lin Xin couldn't attack, but he was not the only fire attribute user on their side! Blazing World was unleashed: a red radiance shone upon his fire cloud crystal, bursting out before falling on Little Fire's head. Rapidly, he transmitted his own spiritual energy to Little Fire.

Previously, in the instant the halos were broken together with the elemental shield, Lin Xin was the only one to notice that Haoyue's three heads: Little Light, Little Flame and Little Green's eyes had turned ferocious. Behind his back, the bulges emitted faint ripples of purple color and his three head chanted with rapid tempo.

Suddenly sounding, it seemed that they were respectively chanting their own incantation, but if one was to pay careful attention, they would notice that these three heads' chants had surprisingly a single tempo, and their eyes, previously lit in different colors, turned into a faint-purple color

However, they weren't the first to make their moves.

An enormous silver light hammer appeared suddenly. It had a length exceeding five meters, the length of the head could be seen to exceed two meters. Holy white color was scattered on a hexagonal trajectory, forming a halo. But in the instant it appeared, a pleasant mysterious sound seemed to resound all around.

In particular, in the silver hammer's surroundings, a layer of blood filled the air. After this attack was launched, a bald headed man fell on his butt, on the ground. And his complexion looked even worse than Chen Ying'er's.

With the shield in his left hand, Gao Yingjie blocked, producing a loud dang sound. His body was suddenly lit with a golden color; it was precisely Divine Obstruction.

The enormous silver hammer of light was routed, but Gao Yingjie's two feet were slightly sunken down.

Suddenly, from the Creature Summoning Gate, an enormous silhouette could already be clearly seen. Surprisingly, it was an enormous Demonic Eye.

That fellow's enormous eyeball, serving as his body, had a diameter exceeding 3 meters. It was no wonder that he needed the enormous Creature Summoning Gate to come out: he had more than thirty tentacles, each one twenty meters long, surrounding Gao Yingjie from all directions. Meanwhile, on the enormous eyeball, strong white heat arouse, forming circles of white fog. Its terrible might was surging out.

Demonic Eye Ruler, magical beast of the eighth step, and evolution of the Demonic Eye.

No one would have expected that the one with the least expectations, Chen Ying'er, would actually accomplish this feat, summoning a magical beast of the eighth step.

In itself, a magical beast of the eighth step was equivalent to a human powerhouse of the seventh step. More importantly, this Demon Eye Ruler was a particular kind of magical beast of the eighth step, relying on spiritual attacks.

Gao Yingjie naturally felt the aura of a magical beast of the eighth step, but at this moment, he didn't dare to turn back, because he felt that Cai'er was at this moment even more dangerous than that magical beast of the eighth step.

"Splintering... Space... Sauté" Wang Yuanyuan shouted out loudly, and an enormous silver-colored light pillar exploded out, with noisy whistling sounds, directly aimed at Gao Yingjie. This

was the most complete Splintering Space Sauté she was capable of, at least twice as powerful as it was at the time she used it against Long Haochen.

At the same time the Splintering Space Sauté was used, the Demonic Eye's tentacle also arrived.

Gao Yingjie sighed, and at this instant, he made a movement no one was able to understand. He simply and unexpectedly started to sit down.

A bright silvery light appeared, but this silvery light didn't have high intensity, giving off a boundless feel. Around Gao Yingjie, the air turned viscous, the sign of magic element condensation.

Under him, a twisting silvery light appeared, taking the shape of a silver square shaped box with numerous silver patterns designed on it. And when he was about to be seated, it happened to be on this box.

Silvery light ascended, forming an enormous pillar of light. When the Demonic Eye Ruler's tentacles met this silvery light, an electric shock bounced at them, blocking their path.

Gao Yingjie's hand shone with a golden luster, and on his hand, the fine iron shield carried a whimpering sound, blocking the Splintering Space Sauté.

Comparing the fine iron shield and the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield, the gap between the two was just like the one between heaven and earth, but with the cultivation level gap, he could still dominate the clash with his tyrannical power.

With a loud explosion, the fine iron shield filled the air with traces of Splintering Space Sauté, and the igniting holy sacred fire dispelled the major part of the Space Splintering Sauté, which in the end could only hit a small part of Gao Yingjie's body. His body was completely surrounded by a viscous matter shining of silver.

Meanwhile, a sharp and pleasant noise resembling music

resounded. Everyone could only see a sweep of silvery light, and from that silver box, a pair of greaves came out, wrapping Gao Yingjie's two legs, including his feet. From the place where he was seated, it could be seen that his lower back and thighs and his two feet were wrapped inside/in this silvery light.

Along with Gao Yingjie's movements, the silvery light fluttered downwards, continuously producing melodious sounds. In a few breaths' time, a helmet and an armor enveloped of silver had already covered Gao Yingjie's body. They had not expected this phenomenon, nor had they seen it before, but they heard of its legend.

Except from Cai'er, all members of the Demon Hunt Squad #1 shouted out in unison, "A Mithril Foundation Armor!"

The silver armor glittered faintly, that mercury-like thick glitter spread in a range of a third of a meter, letting off an irresistible formidable pressure.

The silver armor was not decorated with excessive designs, but its overall appearance was simply magnificent. Each protrusion, each line carried a feel of perfection. On it, each line appeared almost alive: straight lines, arced lines, edged lines, clearly enabling smooth movement. They blended together perfectly, giving birth to this magnificence.

More importantly, putting aside the silvery light, there was also that blazing holy sacred light. And at the same time Gao Yingjie put on the armor, the holy sacred fire erupted and rose ten meters high. How formidable would a flame extending ten meters be? The violent pressure was already enough to make all people feel weak.

In his hands, there was no shield; he was only holding his fine iron sword. However, the current Gao Yingjie gave Long Haochen a feeling of expectation.

Creak. With a sharp and severe sound, a terrifying white ray with three meters diameter brazenly broke out/erupted, aiming straight

for Gao Yingjie.

The Demonic Eye Ruler's attack was finally launched. In the instant this white ray appeared, everyone felt confused, because that huge bright ray passed near Hao Yue. As for the incantation his three heads were completing, it was suddenly interrupted, although almost over. Three different colored magic elements dispersed from his body. With a flash of Hao Yue's body, his three heads suddenly turned back, their six purple glittering eyes filled with anger, staring at the Demonic Eye Ruler.

From beginning to end, Gao Yingjie didn't turn back, just like his eyesight extended behind him. Trembling holy sacred light erupted, sweeping behind him and condensing into the shape of an immense brilliant shield.

There wasn't a violent explosion, only a faint and sour sound. Bright dust fell, and the holy sacred fire turned dimmer. Gao Yingjie's body was surrounded by a thick silvery layer, sparkling for a bit before it came back to normal.

A Mithril Foundation Armor was completely made of mithril, a very rare kind of metal. In the present time, mithril was considered to be one of the best type of metal for wounding demons. Even a fist-sized block of mithril had a crazy value of 10,000 gold. Any weapon with the slightest bit of mithril in it would suddenly reach the rank of magical weapon, and if a little more was added, it would immediately reach the rank of spiritual equipment. And this armor was entirely made of mithril, formed with at least seven different magical arrays.

Mithril was an extremely thick material, so naturally, its weight was also astonishing. This silver armor covering Gao Yingjie's entire body had at least a weight of 500 kilos! Mithril Foundation Armors were especially important to the Knight Temple, considered to them as the most formidable type of armor. Only the most outstanding Temple Knight, of the seventh step, had the qualifications to wear it, and there was also a luck factor in that.

In the entire Knight Temple, there were a total of 365 Mithril Foundation Armors and to forge them all, a total of 3000 years were spent. In some aspects, they managed to copy the Divine Thrones' might. Each Mithril Foundation Armor was a genuine Legendary Tier equipment, and furthermore, covered the entire body! All the 365 Mithril Foundation Armors already had a master. If a new Temple Knight of the seventh step wanted to wear one, he would not only have to challenge and defeat other knights of the same step, but also wait for an opportunity. One either had to challenge a mithril foundation knight, and gain it, or a mithril foundation knight had to perish or retire. Only under these circumstances could a Temple Knight obtain this set/piece of legendary equipment.

Of course, there was another method, which is to exchange it with enough contribution points. When doing the exchange, the priority was given to the better ranked ones. But to get a set of Mithril Foundation Armor with this method, the required amount of contribution points was absolutely astronomical.

Ever since the 365 Mithril Foundation Armors were forged, they had been a cornerstone of the formidable might of the Knight Temple, and none of them were ever lost.

In case the knight died in combat, the supplementary Mithril Foundation magic would activate, making it come back to the Knight Temple autonomously. Furthermore, a Mithril Foundation Armor possessed extremely formidable restorative capabilities; trying to destroy it completely would be extremely difficult.

At this very moment, Long Haochen's group had seen this legendary equipment's existence for the first time of their lives, their originally intense thirst for battle seemingly vanished completely.

With a dazzling glitter, and a bright stimulation of light, the Saint Spiritual Stove was once again activated, its light falling on Gao Yingjie's body.

Chapter 163: Mithril Foundation Armor (III)

Even the magic protective screen formed by the Mithril Foundation Armor was unable to stop the Pull ability of the Saint Spiritual Stove. Gao Yingjie couldn't help but look slightly shocked, his face concealed behind the helmet. From his point of view, Long Haochen, who had taken the attack of the holy sacred fire head-on, should have lost all fighting spirit. How could he still activate his Saint Spiritual Stove?

But did Long Haochen really lose his fighting spirit? No! And at the same time his teammates launched their most powerful attacks, a change also appeared on him. His entire body turned immaterial, penetrated by bright light. Dazzling golden flames were rising above his body and his pair of golden eyes took in and sent out a great brilliance.

If one was to assess his current state, then, from an exterior point of view, he looked just like the former Gao Yingjie, fully using Brilliant Body and bathed in holy sacred light.

Boundless light element spiritual energy came out from him, exceeding by far his strength in normal conditions. Bright light was coming in and out from him at an intense speed, carrying an illusory feel, and a heavy sword was in the former position of his Holy Spirit Shield. At the same time he activated his Saint Spiritual Stove, Long Haochen shouted out loudly, launching a charge toward Gao Yingjie who was clad in his Mithril Foundation Armor.

Naturally, Long Haochen knew that, no matter how, he had to find a way to be a match against Gao Yingjie. He was also not sure about what had happened to his body, or how his strength suddenly rose. However, he felt that Cai'er was not in a normal state. Cai'er was his most beloved that he wanted to protect throughout his whole life, how could he let her be the one to face the formidable Gao Yingjie? Facing powerful foes and blocking

them at the front, these were his duties as a knight and as a man.

As a result, even though he was aware of the disparity between them, he still chose to once again utilize the Saint Spiritual Stove, and furthermore switched to Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, choosing to charge forth toward the opponent.

It didn't matter if everyone else was shaken by that Mithril Foundation Armor; as the captain, and as the heart of the team, he couldn't. He had to act first, so as to arouse his teammates' courage.

Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light swayed, taking the shape of ripple-like waves while a pair of foggy blue and gold colored light was being emitted. Then, the heavy sword in Long Haochen's hand suddenly disappeared, faint golden and blue afterimages becoming visible. They looked just like a stream of water and a stream of light intertwining with each other, aiming directly at Gao Yingjie. In the same instant, the holy sacred fire on Long Haochen's body was ignited before extinguishing instantly, the immaterial feeling disappearing at the same time. Because of that, he tumbled a step forward, but used the Holy Spirit Sword to stand firm.

At the same moment, Cai'er calmly moved on the other side, a black light bursting forth from the top of her head. The formerly grey aura surrounding her body instantly turned black, seemingly turning into pure killing intent, achieving an astonishing change. As for Gao Yingjie who was clad in his Mithril Foundation Armor, the thick layer of silvery light enhancing his defense disappeared. Gao Yingjie just felt a choking sensation in his whole body, having difficulty to resist that terrifying killing intent even with the aid of his Mithril Foundation Armor.

This is not a material attack, but sheer killing intent! How can this girl have such terrifying killing intent?

Gao Yingjie snorted, and to one's surprise, took half a step back. At this time, he was in an extremely passive state; with the

existence of the Saint Spiritual Stove, he was left with no way to launch an attack aimed at Cai'er. Indeed, this Saint Spiritual Stove wouldn't be enough to sway his determination, but the threat he felt from Cai'er was just too terrifying, to the extent that he didn't even dare turn back to give a response to Long Haochen who was bursting forth with a bizarre attack, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light in hand.

"Cai'er, stop!" was said with a chilly and distinct voice.

Just recently, the dark light spreading from above Cai'er's head was something she didn't let the others see clearly, but in this instant, it disappeared, not leaving any trace behind. With this, Gao Yingjie only felt cold sweat flowing through his entire body. He didn't know what kind of ability Cai'er was using, but he was completely sure that, if that blow was unleashed, it would not have been easy in any way to block it.

However, Long Haochen's attack was now about to fall on Gao Yingjie's back.

A blue and golden colored radiance was hovering and spinning at high speed, condensing into the shape of a sharp cone and ferociously striking Gao Yingjie's back, aiming to penetrate the thick layer of defense of the Mithril Foundation Armor.

With a Pu sound, Gao Yingjie leaned forward, terrifyingly destructive power bursting forth onto his body.

With a hand on the ground and the pair of wings on his back unfolding, Gao Yingjie forced, with difficulty, his body to stay stable. However, the upper part of his body was slightly swayed, and he let out a mouthful of blood. Clearly, on the Mithril Foundation Armor on his back, a large gap could be seen, proof that his body had been wounded, and around this gap, there were little needle-sized gaps.

Water causing multiple holes, overwhelming and penetrating light; it was the effects brought by the supplementary ability of

Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light; Bright Rain of the Thrusting Hibiscus.

Originally, Long Haochen was prepared to use this technique in the battle for the championship against Yang Wenzhao. But in the end, Yang Wenzhao didn't manage to withstand his formidable fighting spirit, and lost before he even had the occasion to use this move.

In regard to Bright Rain of the Thrusting Hibiscus, Long Haochen himself didn't have much information, because with his current cultivation level, even launching this attack was difficult. The cultivation level and the spiritual energy output on it was also a factor of this blow's power. Long Haochen's internal spiritual energy had just had a sudden increase, and although he had no idea on what had happened, he decided to pour this foreign spiritual energy entirely in Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, to activate this technique, the most powerful offensive skill that he currently possessed.

Even Long Haochen didn't think that Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light would have such great offensive might, to actually manage to wound Gao Yingjie who was protected by his Mithril Foundation Armor.

Golden and blue streams of light flowed back, coming back into Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light in Long Haochen's hand.

Looking at the sword in his hand, Long Haochen couldn't mask the fondness he felt for it. This sword was furthermore blessed with intelligence, its spirit connected with his, linked to his soul in a similar way to Haoyue and him.

In the air, a crack appeared beside Cai'er and a tall and thin figure completely clad in black appeared. The one who came was no one else but the Assassin Temple's Hall Master, hero of the ninth step and secondary Alliance leader Sheng Yue.

Sheng Yue completely ignored everyone else and stared blankly

at Cai'er, "Reckless kid, this is a mere spar, how could you utilize that power? Could it be that you forgot the price you have to pay when using it?"

The grey luster in Cai'er's eyes gradually scattered, and she replied indifferently, "Great-grandfather, this is my first battle together with him, I didn't want it to be a loss."

Sheng Yue's face suddenly darkened, "You girl... Is he so good? Deserving that you pay such a price?"

Cai'er seemed to suddenly become obstinate, replying with a rebellious tone, "He is the only one who let me feel affection and warmth."

Sheng Yue blanked out, his former ferocious look suddenly easing up. His breath turning heavier, he turned to look at Gao Yingjie who withdrew his Mithril Foundation Armor.

"You're also quite a source of trouble, don't tell me you didn't realize that the power she stirred wasn't something that belonged to herself, not in the slightest. Why didn't you stop her with words?"

Gao Yingjie respectfully bowed toward Sheng Yue, performing a knight salute, "Heroic Senior.

I only wanted to try out these youths' limits. As their current leader, I needed to test them to know their real strength."

Sheng Yue wrinkled his brows, "Then what are the results of this test?"

Gao Yingjie's eyes flashed brilliantly, "It's even greater than I expected. Although they can't be described as well-coordinated and a lot of them have unstable abilities, under these circumstances, they displayed strength far exceeding their normal capabilities. Having gone through this short examination, I believe they are able to display even greater potential. Truly deserving to be this year's soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad #1"

Sheng Yue nodded, his glance sweeping past this group of youths and stopping suddenly on this Demonic Eye Ruler, “Young girl, this Demonic Eye Ruler is truly not bad, why not consider letting it become your contracted beast? Although its power is quite greater than yours, if you are willing, this old man will help you by suppressing it. A Demonic Eye Ruler has a chance of turning into a Demonic Eye Despot, a peaked magical beast of the ninth step.”

Chen Ying'er stood up at that moment, shaking her head without the slightest hesitation, “No way! It's just toooo ugly! Return immediately!” As she ordered, she waved her hand to this Demonic Eye Ruler. Filled with loathing, it resentfully gave her a last glance before going in the Creature Summoning Gate.

Sheng Yue sighed with some regret, telling her, “A Demonic Eye is truly not fitting for a girl. But the occasion of turning a summoned beast with the possibility of breaking through the ninth step into your contracted beast is not something you will easily find.”

Chen Ying'er stuck out her tongue and said, “Still, I definitely don't want it. Grandma said that a personal contracted beast had to be fostered since young to get its perfect obedience. This one is already so grown up, what if it bites me back in the future?”

Sheng Yue indifferently spoke back, “As you wish.” In the end, he wasn't a powerhouse from the Spiritual Temple. And what he had no way to know was that this young girl was in the middle of thinking, That bad guy Yang Wenzhao has such a beautiful Starlight Unicorn. If I take such an ugly contracted beast, wouldn't it be an extreme loss of face?

Sheng Yue took a deep voice, “You young fellows really have an exaggerated opinion of your own abilities! Could it be that you really had the delusion that you could defeat a Temple Knight? Do you realize what the difference of level between you both is?”

Wang Yuanyuan was a girl with a reckless temperament who

didn't care about who she was facing. She could not help but give this spontaneous reply, "We were just about to win. Captain has just gotten wounded against us."

Sheng Yue snorted coldly, "Just about to win? You fell by an extremely large amount, you mean! If he really wanted to kill you, he wouldn't even need three seconds to do so. For him to have gotten a Mithril Foundation Armor, his cultivation level is at least at the seventh rank of the step of Temple Knight. And what does the fact that he's at least a Temple Knight of the seventh rank imply? It implies that his internal spiritual energy is above 23,000! Even if we add up the internal spiritual energy of each of you, it's still inferior to his! The only reason why he got wounded is indeed because of that attack LHC just executed, but more importantly, he was afraid of wounding you and was always in a defensive state. Otherwise, how could Long Haochen attract his attacks for so long with his Saint Spiritual Stove? For all vocations, the higher the cultivation step is, the more obvious the disparity becomes. A full force attack from a powerhouse of the seventh step is something only someone with my cultivation level can take head on lightly. As for you? Humpf!"

Chapter 164: 'Knight and Assassin Forming a Single Entity' (whole)

These youths suddenly shut their mouths, and looked at each other, astonished inside. Internal spiritual energy: 23,000. Such a terrifying number! Even if they added up the seven people in the whole group, the amount would not even reach 14,000. With such a gap of spiritual energy, how could they be compared?

Sheng Yue's look fell one last time on Cai'er, "The one making the most trouble is you. That's right, sure, that power you tried to unleash was capable of threatening him. However, it would have definitely forced him to go all out to handle you. The reason why I came out was not to help him, but to help you. Otherwise, although you would have definitely inflicted heavy wounds on him, you would surely have died in the process."

Cai'er calmly stood there, not saying a single word. Toward this great-grandfather of hers, she didn't have any familiar feelings at all.

"Long Haochen, come with me. I have something to tell you." Sheng Yue's look turned ice-cold, like a sharp knife, as he turned back to look at the weakened Long Haochen.

Hearing these words, Cai'er finally showed some reaction, her body slightly shivering.

Sheng Yue shot her a glance before taking a step forward. With it, there was already a distance of ten meters between them.

Long Haochen retrieved his weapons and equipment before chasing after Sheng Yue with big strides.

Gao Yingjie turned to look at everyone, his resolute face revealing a faint smile, "Although I suppressed a part of my strength you forced me to take out my Mythril Foundation Armor for defense today, which is something you can be proud of. There will be a day

when you will reach my level and even surpass it. Alright, you may rest for half an hour. Then, we'll set off."

In this instant, Chen Ying'er seemed to have already been revitalized, hopping vivaciously to Cai'er's side, "Cai'er, you're really strong! Just now, what was that called? So strong!!!"

Cai'er didn't say anything, only shaking her head before sitting in her previous seat, silently recovering her consumed spiritual energy. Aside from Long Haochen, she acted coldly towards everyone, and didn't speak much. This was not really an attitude that she displayed deliberately.

Chen Ying'er secretly made an dissatisfied grimace to Cai'er before running off toward Wang Yuanyuan.

Long Haochen headed to the other side of the stadium together with Sheng Yue, who stopped his steps there before turning back to look at him, "Long Haochen." Calling out the name of this youth, Sheng Yue had a feeling of not daring to speak to him.

The word 'beautiful' could be used to describe this handsome youth possessing an abundance of special qualities not present in normal people. Even if Sheng Yue was extremely picky by nature, he had difficulty in finding defects in this youth. However, he still felt somewhat uneasy in his heart; no matter what one may say, he was still the one who snatched his own great-granddaughter.

"Heroic Senior." Long Haochen raised his right hand to perform a knight salute to Sheng Yue.

Sheng Yue stayed silent for some time before saying gently, "Cai'er, this girl, has been in much pain since she was young. I don't know why you hold such importance to her, neither do I know what attracts you to her, but you are a knight. And as such, I wish that you'll fight together with her in the future and protect her in those moments."

Long Haochen resolutely replied, "I made an oath that I would

protect Cai'er during my entire life. That I would use my life to protect her."

Sheng Yue directed a deep look toward him, his face easing up, "Use your actions to prove it to me. Also, just now, you should have seen the ability Cai'er was trying to use. Keep in mind that unless it is a situation of death or life, where her life really is threatened, you must not let her use this move lightly. This is because that ability will bring great harm to her body. Do you understand?"

Long Haochen's thoughts shivered. Previously, when Cai'er released that terrifying killing intent at Gao Yingjie, how could Long Haochen not be alarmed by it? He didn't expect that Cai'er would be so powerful to such an extent, so much that he began to look up to her. Pondering over this matter, he realized, How could Cai'er, who only reached the fifth step of cultivation, display such a formidable ability? As it turned out, it actually came with a great price to pay.

She said that she definitely did not want to lose because it was her first battle by my side. Cai'er, ah, Cai'er! Even though I swore that I would protect you for a lifetime, you were the only one to sacrifice yourself so far.

Looking at Long Haochen, Sheng Yue's eyes gradually turned more and more red, knowing that he understood his point. "Now go. And remember, both you and Cai'er are even more important than divine artifacts. In your capacity as the squad captain, you should never permit your squad and yourself to enter a situation of unforeseen danger. Until you mature to twenty years old of age, your priority will be to keep yourself and Cai'er safe. After that moment, you will be more than qualified enough to defend yourself."

"Thank you for your guidance, heroic senior." Long Haochen saluted Sheng Yue once again.

Sheng Yue revealed a faint smile, shaking his head, "In the future, you can call me great-grandfather, just like Cai'er." Having spoken these words, he once again revealed his overwhelming superior capability by disappearing after taking a single step, leaving nothing behind.

Long Haochen returned to Cai'er and sat by her side. His previous consumption of spiritual energy was just too great, so he needed time to recover.

Half an hour hadn't passed, but Gao Yingjie seemed to have already recovered completely, reverting back to his normal state. Long Haochen previously dealt him severe wounds, but there wasn't the slightest trace of them anymore.

"Let's depart." His appearance was average, but the entire soldier 1st Demon Hunt Squad acknowledged their leader's formidable strength.

After all, this man had already exhibited his strength to them. The seventh step, this was a real powerhouse of the seventh step!

Leaving the Knight Stadium, an absolutely large carriage was waiting for them at the entrance. Using the word gigantic to describe this carriage would not even be an exaggeration. The carriage was three meters wide, about five or six meters long, had eight fine horses pulling it, and two drivers were seated in front of it.

Each newly created Demon Hunt Squad would receive this treatment. After all, not everyone amongst themselves would have mount, and they couldn't go on this journey by walking. If they did so, their efficiency would just be too low.

In the moment everyone was prepared to get on the carriage, a young girl suddenly ran up to them from nearby.

Most of them were powerhouses at the fifth step, so their perception was naturally not weak. They all unconsciously stopped

their steps to look at this young girl.

It was a lady looking 17 or 18 years-old, about the same age as Wang Yuanyuan though she looked more delicate. Her round face was puffing up and her astute-looking eyes seemed full of bitterness. Having short golden hair, she looked nimble and very lovely.

“Uncle master, are you insisting on leaving me behind like this?” The girl hurriedly went in front of Gao Yingjie, opening up both of her arms to block his path.

Looking at her, a hint of helplessness appeared on Gao Yingjie’s previously cold and stern face, “Xiaoxue, don’t be noisy and hurry up and return. Uncle has to go on a mission. I will be back as soon as it is completed. Stay at home and train well.”

“I don’t want to, I want to go on this mission with uncle! I’m also a knight!” The girl called ‘Xiaoxue’ stubbornly stared at Gao Yingjie.

Gao Yingjie’s face dropped, “Xiaoxue, your actions are making uncle angry. Furthermore, you are not young anymore, you can’t stay with uncle for your entire life.”

Xiaoxue’s eyes flashed with a hint of red, “Papa and mama all left. Could it be that uncle also doesn’t want me anymore? That’s right, I just want to spend my whole life with uncle; if she stays alone at home, Xiaoxue will be afraid.” As she was declaring these final words, her voice was already accompanied with sobs. However, this was clearly not just an act. The grievance and fear in her eyes was not fake. From her looks, she was older than Long Haochen and Cai’er, but in terms of maturity, she seemed quite below the both of them.

Having heard these words, Gao Yingjie looked down helplessly, his brows wrinkling. With a sigh, he finally said, “Okay okay, just come together with us then. Let me introduce you to them.”

As he said so, he looked at everyone in the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad and said, “Her name is Shi Xiaoxue, she’s a fifth ranked Retribution Knight of the fourth step.”

Long Haochen inquired with some curiousness, “Fourth step fifth rank? With her cultivation level, she should have been able to participate in the Demon Hunt Selection? I’m curious on why I didn’t get to meet her.”

Hearing him, Shi Xiaoxue immediately pouted, “Humpf! It was uncle who didn’t let me participate. Otherwise, I would have gone through the qualifiers without a problem.”

Gao Yingjie sighed before speaking in response, “Her mother was a Demon Hunt Squad member, my battle companion, but she lost her life in battle, leaving this child behind. How could I let her face the danger of entering a Demon Hunt Squad? I only hope for her to live calmly within the Alliance. Ever since her parents both passed away, this child had suffered mentally, making her especially uncourageous. She just never accepts to be separated from me. Sorry everyone, please permit me to bring her along during this operation. Rest at ease, she will not disturb you; I make sure to take responsibility for her safety.”

Hearing that Shi Xiaoxue had lost both her parents and seeing her mournful and pitiful appearance, how could anyone not give their agreement? Her grief turning into relief, Shi Xiaoxue mounted the carriage.

The inside of the carriage was really spacious and there was even a specialist to take care of the rations on the road.

With his height of four meters, even by doing his utmost to curl up, Haoyue still occupied quite a large area. Han Yu had sent his Demonic Eye back to its own space, but Haoyue was not the same. Unless it was by his own will, Long Haochen would never force him to return. After all, he had personally seen the vile environment and formidable foes in it. After he gave a simple

explanation to his comrades, everyone naturally accepted Haoyue's presence.

Upon the orders of the drivers, the eight healthy horses pulled the carriage outside of Holy City.

Gao Yingjie sat in the most exterior seat of the carriage, and Shi Xiaoxue sat at his side. If someone was to look at her carefully, they would notice that this girl had her eyes glued on Gao Yingjie's figure. As for him, he simply ignored her completely.

"Alright, let's take advantage of this time to sum up our previous battle. Answer this first, on what aspect of this battle did you do well, and on what aspect were you lacking?" Gao Yingjie said in a deep voice.

Naturally, the point of the battle they had just before was not to stake everything for an nonexistent chance at winning. It was actually not only to assess everyone's ability, but at the same time to enable everyone to have a better understanding of everyone else's strength when pressured to a great extent.

Chen Ying'er, as a girl with a mind full of shit, immediately declared, pleased with herself, "Putting Cai'er aside, the strongest one should be me. I have, after all, summoned a formidable magical beast of the eighth step. We really had some chances of winning."

Sima Xian chuckled before speaking, "Little sister Ying'er, if I were to tell you to do so, would you be able to summon another magical beast of the eighth step?"

Chen Ying'er's look immediately changed as she muttered hastily, "There will inevitably be a time when I can."

Gao Yingjie turned to look at Long Haochen and said, "Haochen, you are the captain, give us your thoughts."

Long Haochen nodded and replied, "Let's start with the strong points. Our strong points are pretty obvious, the main one being

that almost everyone here possesses an offensive strength surpassing the average; my Bright Rain Hibiscus Thrust, Wang Yuanyuan's Gigantic Divine Soul Shield, Sima Xian's combination of Madness with Sacred Hammer, Ying'er's summon using the Creature Summoning Gate, as well as Cai'er's extraordinary power. In comparison, Han Yu and Lin Xin are closer to the role of support, but their utility in battle remains quite considerable."

Everything he said up to there was a thorough observation of everyone's capabilities, just casually fiddling around and ordering his thoughts.

"Possessing these abilities that transcend our own ranks, we should easily display strength surpassing our enemies' expectations. As long as our team's power has the chance of being displayed, I believe that we can definitely be called the strongest newcomer Demon Hunt Squad."

Hearing him up to there, everyone spontaneously nodded in succession. During the course of the previous battle, the most dazzling one was, without a doubt, Cai'er. But in his capacity as the captain of the team, Long Haochen's ability couldn't be neglected either. If not for his control over Gao Yingjie using his Saint Spiritual Stove combined with a defense that reached the greatest of heights, even granted that Gao Yingjie didn't use his full strength, they would have had a lot of difficulties to fully use those ultimate techniques of theirs. Long Haochen's last blow also left a deep impression on everyone else. After all, Bright Rain Hibiscus Thrust's formidable penetrative offensive power had even managed to wound Gao Yingjie despite the fact that he equipped his Mythril Foundation Armor. That was how great Long Haochen's offensive power was. As a result, everyone just grew more convinced that the strength of Long Haochen, their captain represented the first position well after all. Even Wang Yuanyuan, who was originally not totally convinced, could only feel admiration toward Long Haochen having personally witnessed the

immense efficacy of both Bright Rain Hibiscus Thrust and the Saint Spiritual Stove.

Even though everyone wasn't clear on Long Haochen's age, they could still clearly see that, in the team, the three youngest were him, Cai'er, and Chen Ying'er. And from the fact that Cai'er and him had even managed to reach the fifth step at such an age, everyone could see how immense their future prospects were.

Gao Yingjie nodded and said, "Now tell us about the shortcomings?"

Long Haochen said, "It is also obvious that we were quite lacking. First of all, we weren't familiar with each other, so we didn't know each other's skills, preparation time, power, efficacy, as well as fighting patterns. In such circumstances, it was hard to act in coordination, and thus, we were unable to fully display our combat power. To reach the level of perfect coordination, we will need to exercise continuously and increase our fighting experience. In the future, we'll definitely pay attention to this aspect. The second shortcoming is of the indefinite nature. This point is in regard to Ying'er's side; Ying'er's Creature Summoning Gate is indeed a formidable summoning spell, but she herself is unable to know what summon will come out. As a result, in the middle of battle, I find it hard to include her capability to our calculations. Even in the case that she calls out a formidable magical beast, it will still be a bad situation if it cannot act in coordination with us. For instance, just previously, that Demonic Eye Ruler's attack had actually disturbed Haoyue's magic."

On the side, Chen Ying'er stuck out her tongue, "If the summoned magical beast is too powerful, I'm indeed unable to control it completely."

Gao Yingjie slightly wrinkled his brows and said, "Chen Ying'er, I know that there has to be some secret to this Creature Summoning Gate, and it can be classified as a personal secret of yours so I don't feel comfortable asking you. However, you are now a part of the

entire Demon Hunt Squad. Just like Han Yu, you are a seventh of the group's power. In this entire team, everyone is important. Thus, if you want the team to grow faster, you will have to stabilize your summons the earliest you can."

Chen Ying'er was slightly startled before she murmured, "I'm afraid that I have to at least reach the seventh step before I can completely control the Creature Summoning Gate."

Gao Yingjie said, "There's another solution, it is to get your contracted beast as soon as possible. In the current situation, I'm afraid we'll have to wait a dozen years before you reach the seventh step. Don't tell me that during these ten years, you will always rely on your companions to protect you? From the point of view of the team, you'll likely bring a catastrophe upon everyone else." When he spoke out these words, his tone had clearly become stricter.

Chen Ying'er's charming face became paler as she slowly lowered her head, not uttering a single word.

The others were all clear on the problem regarding her, but the team had just formed and she was just a little girl so no one said much about her, so as to avoid affecting their unity. And as the temporary leader, Gao Yingjie was obviously the most suited to be called an outsider. In fact, even if Lin Xin was unable to launch attacks, he could still rely on his outstanding magic control and magic quality to assist the whole team by taking care of the defense. But in the case that Chen Ying'er's Creature Summoning Gate couldn't summon a powerful magical beast, she would only be a burden to the whole team. In fact, even if she summoned something good, she wouldn't be able to control it well, which would not necessarily make it a good thing for the team. As a result, she could only be said to be the most unstable part of the team.

Gao Yingjie's dignified look swept past everyone and he said in a deep voice, "You will all have to firmly keep in mind that you are a

single entity, a complete team. You will have to prioritize the team's interests. Otherwise, if a problem arises in any one of you, it's the whole group that will be weighed down. In the middle of a battle, you will have to depend on each other. Even if your power is nearly exhausted, you must always find a way to do your part in the team.

In the next three months, I will do my utmost to pass my experience onto you. The amount you will manage to learn and to display will depend on yourself. Now, I am going to make a personal analysis on everyone in this 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad .

I have already told everything about Chen Ying'er; she is the most undeterminable element of the team. But since you are a team, in battle, it will be everyone's duty to protect her. Once she is grown up in the future, she will inevitably become an important part of the team."

When his look fell on the sole mage of the team, Gao Yingjie clearly revealed some interest, "Lin Xin, did you know that you are the most outstanding mage I've seen this year?"

"Eh?" Lin Xin started, feeling that this sudden praise was somewhat unbecoming of him. He originally believed that Gao Yingjie would look down upon him for not being able to attack.

Gao Yingjie continued in a deep voice, "Today was the first time you cooperated together, but in this collaboration, aside from Long Haochen's magical beast, you were the one with the best coordination with him. When your total energy elemental shield as well as your elemental shields were used on him, the defensive support you gave Long Haochen was even greater than his magical beast's!

If I am not mistaken, you relied on your control to improve the efficiency of your elemental shields, providing even greater results. The magical staff in your hand should be a pure fire cloud

crystal, bringing you quite a decent amplification. However, if you didn't naturally have outstanding talent, it wouldn't have been possible for you to use your defensive spells with such speed.

Even though I should not ask of another's secret, among all of you, the one I'm the most curious about is you; why can't you use any offensive magic? I know that you are also an alchemist. Further adding to the fact that you possess this kind of double specialization, your defensive magic has great utility. If you wholeheartedly devote yourself on training your magic control, I can predict that you are bound to become the pride of the Mage Temple in the future."

Hearing Gao Yingjie's words, Lin Xin turned silent. This narcissistic, deep green-haired youth's complexion darkened, but he didn't say anything, only lowering his own head and sitting there.

Gao Yingjie gave him a deep look and said, "Okay, okay. Presently, we have assessed the utility of Lin Xin, who can only use defensive magic, to our battle strategy. In this team, Lin Xin's utility is no less than a shield warrior's, and thanks to the fact that he uses magic, he can be said to have an even greater utility compared to a shield warrior. Lin Xin, keep in mind that if you will forever be unable to use offensive magic, you will have to exert a lot of efforts on your fire control on defensive and assisting magic in the future. This way, when facing powerful foes, you will be able to assist Long Haochen's defense, just like you did today. And the time you will shine the most in the team will be when facing numerous weak enemies; when someone meets danger or needs assistance, you will be the first to rush out to help them. This will require you to always keep an eye on the general situation."

Lin Xin nodded in silence, "I will try my best." Giving this short reply, he did not say any more, seemingly becoming somewhat irritated by the fact that Gao Yingjie raised the question on why he couldn't use offensive magic.

Gao Yingjie declared, “I am placing Lin Xin in the rear, and Chen Ying’er, as the one who will need the most protection, is to be placed in the middle of the formation. Long Haochen, take note that your mount will have to assist them in moving during battles, using, for example, the ‘Float’ wind system technique and so on, and to carry them when it is necessary.”

Long Haochen paid serious attention to each word Gao Yingjie said. It was someone speaking based on real experience! In the field of cultivation and training, few could match Ye Hua’s research, but in the field of real combat experience, especially team battles, Ye Hua could hardly be compared to Gao Yingjie. Just like it could be seen from the scars on his body, his experience was based on lessons he learnt with his blood!

Gao Yingjie continued speaking, “Wang Yuanyuan, Sima Xian, from my eyes, you two are warriors, nothing more than an axe warrior and a holy warrior.”

Hearing him say so, Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian couldn’t help but reveal some embarrassment on their face.

A faint smile appeared on Gao Yingjie’s face, “You don’t have to feel embarrassed, this is not a problem of any kind. No one takes the same path of development, the most important thing is that this path is suited to the two of you. Without a doubt, your external spiritual energy outstrips most people. Wang Yuanyuan, I will not say much to you, but in battle, you have to pay attention in order to match your rhythm with the others. You have to take note of the situation Long Haochen is in, act in parallel with him, and help him in handling the defense. You cannot create a hole in the whole formation on an impulse. Also, your ultimate move is powerful, but the consumption of spiritual energy is just too great, don’t use it rashly.”

“Yeah.” Wang Yuanyuan nodded. She had a straightforward personality, so she would listen to the only party’s guidance only if she acknowledged them as being more powerful than her.

Gao Yingjie turned towards Sima Xian and said, “As for you, there’s more in what I need to tell to you. You are a priest, but chose a path close to a warrior’s. In itself, there’s nothing wrong in that. As I see it, you can take the path of a Discipline Priest.”

“A Discipline Priest?” Sima Xian started, staring at him blankly. It was the first time he had heard of this.

Gao Yingjie explained, “It is something that hasn’t appeared for many years already. A so called Discipline Priest is a kind of priest that mostly relies on combat. But you have to bear in mind that it is a priest and not a warrior. Thus, he must learn priest abilities, and not only offensive ones, but also the support skills. Choosing the path of a Discipline Priest implies the abandonment of healing, but you have to know that a Discipline Priest will rely on the bursting power of his sacred magic. Your combined use of Madness with Sacred Hammer is good, but from what I saw, your combination of sacred magic and close combat is still not good enough. On this side, you may ask Long Haochen for guidance. If you train well as a Discipline Priest, you will have the possibility of becoming a powerhouse uniting magic and combat arts.

As for your positions in the team’s formation, Sima Xian and Wang Yuanyuan, you will be both behind Long Haochen, covering the left and right sides to alleviate a part of Long Haochen’s burden while protecting Chen Ying’er and Lin Xin if it is needed.”

“Yes.” Listening Gao Yingjie’s detailed analysis, everyone paid deep attention. Gao Yingjie was not only guiding everyone in their future development, but also their role in the formation, their accurate positioning. In the future, when cooperating to fight together, their coordination would be better this way.

“Han Yu, your position will be at the back of the formation. I know that you are a Guardian Knight, but to a team, the rear is also extremely important. Your 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad’s best advantage over the others is that you have one more Guardian Knight. Holding a good defense at the rear will lighten your

teammates' worries. At the same time, the Demonic Eye you have as a magical beast companion will also provide good support. In case a rather powerful enemy appears, you will have to make your Demonic Eye intimidate it through spiritual magic to earn some time for your comrades to prepare themselves.”

Han Yu spoke, “Captain, I have something to say.”

Gao Yingjie replied in response, “Speak.”

Han Yu said, “At the present time, the biggest problem of our team is that it doesn't have access to the healing spells of a priest, which will affect our ability to sustain in combat. Thus, my future training path will be inclined toward the defense and healing aspects; this will make up for the deficiency of our team.”

A trace of astonishment immediately flashed in Gao Yingjie's eyes and he said, full of appreciation, “Very good. This is something I wanted to mention. The fact you had this kind of awareness is a fortunate thing.”

Sima Xian sat at Han Yu's side, and hearing Gao Yingjie that he immediately stretched his hand, putting it on Han Yu's shoulder, “Good brother, in the future, I hope to share my contribution points with you.”

Han Yu felt somewhat helpless as he cast him a glance aside, “Don't stick to me with your flesh, I rather prefer the soft body of a young woman.”

Sima Xian laughed out loudly, blinked his eyes, and did some flirtatious glances, “Are you not okay with me?”

“Shut up...”

The others couldn't help but laugh at this scene.

Sima Xian felt guilty because of the fact that he couldn't carry on the duty of the healer for his team, but seeing that Han Yu took the initiative of assuming this responsibility, deep inside, he felt extremely grateful. What a great initiative!

In the carriage, the atmosphere had lightened because of this episode, turning friendlier.

Gao Yingjie's look finally fell on Long Haochen and Cai'er.

"Cai'er, your offensive power is extremely great. You can be said to be the team's sharpest blade: within this squad, your attack is the greatest. Thus, your duty is even greater. I know that your relationship with Long Haochen is good, but don't forget that you are both members of this squad, and there will be a lot of times when you should not let your emotions affect you. Otherwise, you will not be helping him but harming him instead. He is the captain so, if you want to help him, help him in fulfilling his role as the captain."

Gao Yingjie's tone had become once again stern and serious. Cai'er slightly raised her head; although she was blind, it could be seen from this motion that she was carefully listening. "Wah, Banzai, Yipiie!

Uncle, you're so handsome!" At that instant, a foolish and lovable voice interrupted Gao Yingjie in his serious talk. Shi Xiaoxue grabbed his arm while crying out.

Gao Yingjie's face turned a little red and he furiously said, "Let go of me and look at yourself. Don't interrupt me!"

"Oh..." Feeling aggrieved, Shi Xiaoxue lowered her head, but was still grabbing his sleeve with her hand. In regard to this young girl, Gao Yingjie indeed felt completely helpless.

Sima Xian, Han Yu, Chen Ying'er, and Wang Yuanyuan couldn't help but secretly laugh. At that time, Lin Xin, who was quietly pouting, seemed to also ease up by quite a bit, dubiously looking at Gao Yingjie before looking at Shi Xiaoxue and thinking to himself, Could it be that this is the so called old cow that eats light grass?

"Cough cough." Gao Yingjie coughed a few times, trying to mask his embarrassment. Firmly looking at Cai'er, he spoke, "There are

three points you have to keep in mind in regard to your duty. First, relying on your formidable offensive power, you will have to kill the enemies; be sure to be the one who kills the most of them. When there is no especially formidable existence among them, you will have to do your utmost to wipe them all out. This will lighten the pressure on your comrades.

Chapter 165: My Idiot! (I)

Gao Yingjie's resounding voice was very vigorous, each word piercing into the depths of Long Haochen's mind like sharp needles, "To knights, the words 'taking risks' will never exist in the dictionary. That's because you won't be fighting alone. Safety and stability will be the basic qualities you need to seek for, when making your choices.

Right now, you need to reinforce your ability to judge and to command. You have to grow to become a leader that can convince his own teammates, and for this, you will have a lot to do. This is pressuring, but also a force of motivation. In the next three months, I will not give the others any direction, but focus my guidance solely on you. If the others do anything wrong, you will have to correct them. The others' course of action will be something that you will have to decide upon. Within three months, you will have to become a leader that meets the standards; a qualified captain. Starting from the instant you became the captain of the 1st soldier-grade Demon Hunt Squad, your life does not only belong to yourself anymore, but to the whole team. Similarly, every member of the team has handed their lives to you. This heavy responsibility will require you to continuously make great efforts in order to handle it properly."

At this point, Gao Yingjie's words became heavy, and the atmosphere in the carriage turned solemn accordingly. Everyone's looks fell on Long Haochen.

Long Haochen took a deep breath, slowly stretching his right hand forward. In a deep tone, he said, "Never renounce! Never give up! I, Long Haochen hereby pledges: I will never abandon any of my teammates, I will use my life to defend the team's honor and keep each of you safe! My sword will be drawn before me for all of you, and my shield will be for blocking our most powerful enemies!"

“GOOD!!” Sima Xian shouted loudly. With a simple sound, his hand was placed on Long Haochen’s hand. Lin Xin and Han Yu also stretched their own hands forward, placing theirs above the other two’s.

Wang Yuanyuan slapped hers down with force, stinging Lin Xin’s hand and causing him to grimace in pain.

Chen Ying’er nimbly placed her hand above Wang Yuanyuan’s, standing tall with her other hand pressed on her little chest, “I will not drag everyone down neither.”

Cai’er’s hand was discreetly stretched and pressed under Long Haochen’s palm.

And at that moment, a huge claw was also stretched forward, placed on Chen Ying’er’s with a shriek.

It was actually Haoyue.

Chen Ying’er stared fixedly at this fellow. But then, Haoyue’s three heads turned at the same time, his eyes looking up and down. That appearance was a lot more human-like than a lot of humans, making Chen Ying’er’s heart beat up.

Long Haochen said loudly, “We are a team, comrades that can entrust their backs to each others!”

The group spoke up in unison, “Never renounce! Never give up!”

“Woo woo!” This was Hao Yue’s declaration...

Looking at this scene, Gao Yingjie couldn’t help but tighten his lips. He felt as if he had come back to that day, twenty years ago, when his own Demon Hunt Squad was established. But now, his companions...

What Gao Yingjie didn’t expect was that this group of youngsters would act in cohesion so quickly. Without a doubt, this truly was a good beginning.

“Uncle, Demon Hunt Squads are extremely interesting! I want to

enter a Demon Hunt Squad too!” Shi Xiaoxue looked at these youths, full of envy, and then murmured in Gao Yingjie’s ear.

Gao Yingjie, who was originally already burning with anger towards her, immediately felt another surge of wrath coming out from him and calmly declined Shi Xiaoxue’s request, “Sit down. If you want to become a Demon Hunt Squad member, train well for now. Five years later, you will have the opportunity.”

Shi Xiaoxue’s eyes lit up, “Uncle, so what’s your answer?”

Gao Yingjie looked at the carriage “Let’s speak of it in five years.”

Although the carriage carried so many people, including the heavy-weighted Haoyue, it was still advancing at a fast pace. Eight large horses were pulling it with all their force until sunfall, resting only once an hour. They finally stopped at a medium sized city. After a day of travel, they had surprisingly already covered 250 kilometers.

On the road, Long Haochen’s group was cultivating spiritual energy and the carriage was rather calm. Under the watch of Gao Yingjie, a true powerhouse, they naturally didn’t waste time. Every time their spiritual energy increased, their chance of survival on the battlefield would increase as well.

For this trip, this town was their first rest stop. When arriving before the hotel, they saw that they were next to nine other similar-looking carriages; the other newly-formed Demon Hunt Squads had obviously arrived earlier.

The first advantage they held in their capacities as members of a Demon Hunt Squad could be seen. The accomplishment point tile they had on their left arm enabled them to rest in any of the hotels in the Alliance for free. At the same time he informed them of this fact, Gao Yingjie also told them that, being a soldier grade of Demon Hunt Squad, they would also get a 10% discount in the auction houses. This preferential treatment would increase together with the grade of their Demon Hunt Squad.

Demon Hunt Squads were the true elites of the Temple Alliance, which explained this treatment. After all, they frequently had to confront powerful enemies, so how could they not get some help to protect their lives better?

Every person had a room to themselves, and after a simple meal, Gao Yingjie urged them to rest well after returning back to their own rooms.

Long Haochen led Cai'er by the hand, seeing her off to her room, "Cai'er, you too should be tired after this day of travel, go to rest early." Having said so, he was about to turn around and leave.

With a flip of her wrist, Cai'er grabbed Long Haochen's hand, her cane tapping on the ground, and closed the door to the room.

Seeing what she did, Long Haochen instantly felt his heart beat faster, his handsome face starting to blush slightly. A boy and a girl all alone in a room, this situation in itself was a bit dubious.

"Please keep me company for a bit, is that okay?" Cai'er asked with a soft voice.

How could Long Haochen refuse her request when she asks that way? Holding her hand, he replied, "Alright." Holding each other's hand, the two youths were seated on the sofa, their bodies drawing close to each other. Feeling beautiful and yet secluded charm coming from her, Long Haochen's heart could not calm down in the slightest.

In the carriage, although they were seated next to each other, there were also other people present. But now, they were only by themselves.

Long Haochen couldn't help but loosen his hand that was holding Cai'er's waist. She didn't resist, on the contrary taking advantage of this to nestle against his shoulder.

The two of them treasured this peaceful and warm moment. Although Long Haochen's heart beat very fast and his face was

heating up, this feeling was, to him, the most pleasant. He didn't feel the slightest dissatisfaction, simply holding Cai'er's waist even closer. Truly speaking, as only a fourteen year old, he basically did not know what he should do in these kinds of moments.

Cai'er was his most precious treasure, so he would not attempt to do anything to her.

After a long time, Cai'er moved a bit, sitting up straight, and asked, "Haochen, what did great-grandfather tell you today?"

"Mh?" Long Haochen awoke from this quiet warmth, "He said I had to take good care of you and protect you."

Cai'er was slightly startled, "That's all?"

Long Haochen replied, "He also said that I could do the same as you in the future and call him great-grandfather, and that you had a very hard life."

Cai'er's whole body shook. Looking at Long Haochen right in the eye, she asked with some hope, "Did he really say so?"

"That's right, what about it?" Long Haochen gave her a puzzled look.

In the next instant, he glanced at Cai'er's, whose eyes were moist and her whole body shaking slightly. Seeing her in this appearance rose his passion even further. Long Haochen immediately felt a pain in his heart, hastingly pulling her to his bosom, "Cai'er, don't cry. What's wrong?"

Leaning against his warm bosom, Cai'er's body gradually stopped shaking. Slowly taking off the veil covering her face, she stuck it close to his chest, both of her arms surrounding his waist.

"Haochen, do you want to listen to my past?" Cai'er asked.

Long Haochen gently replied, "As long as you are willing to tell it to me, I am willing to listen."

Cai'er's voice was gentle and carried a bit of uneasiness, "I am a

person who had no childhood. In the eyes of the others from the Assassin Temple, I am a sort of princess. But if I had the choice, I would have preferred to live as an ordinary girl.

The heritage of our Assassin Temple is not as simple as the one of your Knight Temple or the Warrior Temple at all; anyone has the possibility to learn how to become an assassin. The only requirement is to have extremely high perception and innate talent. Fostering an assassin is a lot harder than fostering a knight or a warrior; it requires one to exert a lot of physical and mental efforts. Thus, within the Assassin Temple, a secret training method was devised. It can be used on children around three years old to determine whether they have the innate cultivation talent or not. As long as their innate talent was not too mediocre, meeting at least the base requirement to be capable of becoming a qualified assassin, they would be fostered by the Assassin Temple.”

It was the first time Long Haochen heard Cai’er speak so much. At that time, he was her only listener, gently holding her hand and listening to her story.

“At three years old, I was found to have an innate internal spiritual energy exceeding 90, making me the so called Saint Daughter of Samsara.”

Hearing her words, Long Haochen was immediately startled, but he didn’t say anything, only listening to the continuation of her story.

“It was at that moment that my nightmare began.” A trace of deep sadness appeared on Cai’er’s beautiful face.

“As a three years-old child, I originally should have been pampered by my parents, playing without caring or worrying of anything. However, I was never with the children of my age. At the time I was only three years old, I was taken out by my great-grandfather to a dark and cold cave. There, I had no relatives, and even no food. Seven days out of seven, the only thing that

accompanied me was a black dagger floating in the air.

I cried, and I cried. I called out for my father, for my mother. But even when my voice had become hoarse, even when my tears had run dry, there was not the slightest reply.

I felt cold. I was very scared. Even if I was only three years-old at that time, I can still remember everything clearly. No one came to save me, no one. I had to bear the cold and the fear, all alone...”

Chapter 166: My Idiot! (II)

“My consciousness gradually vanished, my senses dulled. At that time, I was a three year-old kid who didn’t even know what ‘despair’ was, but I felt like the inside of my body was as cold as that cave. I hate them! I hate great-grandfather, I hate father, I hate mother! I hate everyone! Why, why did they have to discard me in that kind of place?!”

At this point, Cai’er was already bathed in tears. Long Haochen would never have expected that she would actually have this kind of experience. To a three year-old kid, how painful and miserable was it? No wonder... No wonder Cai’er is always so cold. Everything actually originated from that time.

Long Haochen only felt that his heart was in pain. He used force to embrace Cai’er, holding her closely. He wanted to transmit his body’s warmth to her, so as to influence her body and the ice in her heart.

Cai’er similarly held him closer, her heart breaking out in fear and feeling as if she had just returned to that gloomy moist place that was only cold and dark, to the extent that her fingernail were digging into the flesh of Long Haochen’s back, her body shaking over and over. For a long time she was unable to calm down at all.

“From that instant onwards, father, mother, grandfather, grandmother, and great-grandfather, those were nothing more than names. I hate them, and will not regard them as relatives. For their selfishness, I hate them. Even if what they did was for the sake of the whole Temple Alliance. Did they... Did they think about my feelings? Starting from that instant, I was no longer their relative, but merely an ice-cold weapon, a weapon with the possibility of dealing more destruction than anything else.”

Cai’er spoke up once again, perhaps because of the warmth coming from Long Haochen’s body or from the fact that a part of

the ice in her had dissolved. Her body's shivers gradually calmed down, but her voice was just as scornful as previously, filled with sadness and wrath.

She kept these words in her heart for more than ten years already, and now that she was able to tell someone else everything she had kept suppressed, she felt that her heart was somewhat more peaceful.

“After seven days, seven entire days, as I was about to faint, I saw a black figure appearing like a ball of fog and digging into my body. Consumed by despair, I sank into absolute solitude. Then, I lost all awareness of the surroundings.

When I awoke from that ice-cold world, my ‘family members’ were surrounding me with astonished faces. Then, I heard them speak of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara and the Dagger of Samsara. At that moment, a black lump and a dagger were put in my body. On that same day, I lost my sense of smell. And later, I learned that, this time, I had lost consciousness for a total of two years. When I awoke, I was already five years old.”

Long Haochen breathed in astonishment, “Was it the power you used the other day?”

Cai'er nodded lightly, “Spiritual Stove of Samsara, ranked first among all spiritual stoves. Attack-type. Before me, a single person possessed it. That person belonged to a former generation of our Assassin Temple. Relying on this spiritual stove, he raided the Demon God Emperor, the first ranked demon god. In the end, that Scion of Samsara died by the hands of the Demon God Emperor, but the latter also died soon after and the next Demon God Emperor succeeded him. During that time of crisis for the Alliance, that event managed to stall for some precious time.”

At that moment, Cai'er seemed to have calmed down, though her grip on Long Haochen's body was still tight. The sensation of her bottom sitting on Long Haochen's thigh made him almost forget

the sadness he was feeling because of her.

“The Spiritual Stove of Samsara is extremely powerful. Especially with the divine artifact ‘Dagger of Samsara’, it has more killing power that you can even imagine. The Scion of Samsara that lived in those days, after having just reached the ninth step, had already confronted the Demon God Emperor whose internal spiritual energy was nearing 1,000,000 when his own internal spiritual energy had not even reached 200,000. Just by relying on the Spiritual Stove of Samsara and the Dagger of Samsara alone, he managed to drag this Demon God Emperor to the other side with him, becoming the greatest hero of our Assassin Temple.

However, cultivating the Spiritual Stove of Samsara comes with a tremendous cost.” At this point, Cai’er’s mood seemed a lot darker.

“To get the approval of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara and the Dagger of Samsara, possessing the physique of Samsara is the first prerequisite. It requires an assassin to have an internal spiritual energy surpassing 90. Under the effects of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, my internal spiritual energy had even surpassed the peak level of 100. To fully use the real power of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, in addition to endlessly training, the body is also subject to continuous trials which can go as far as to be called ‘torture’. From that day onwards, my five senses were disabled in turns.

First, it was the sense of smell, the sense of hearing, and then the sense of taste. And in this process, the most horrible time was when I lost my sense of touch and couldn’t feel anything. At that time, when I could neither feel or grasp anything, I could not even control my body and was laid down in a cold place for two entire years before finally recovering. Then the most recent one I lost was the sense of sight. And because of that, I am currently blind.”

As she spoke, Cai’er withdrew her hand from Long Haochen’s back, softly fondling his face.

Deep inside, Long Haochen was shaking. All along, he knew that

his path of cultivation was not only reliant on his innate talent, but also on great effort. But compared to Cai'er's experience, how much could his own efforts be worth? To achieve her present results, just how much torture did Cai'er have to endure!?

“Several times, I was close to being unable to stand it any longer. Particularly at that time and place when I could not even move the slightest bit for two and a half years, I really had gone crazy. At that time, I no longer held any attachment to life. Having been tormented to such an extent was even worse than death! But when that thought appeared, the silhouette of a little idiot appeared in my heart. One without the slightest capability, but who protected me with his body and life. Facing an incomparably powerful enemy, this idiot stepped forward bravely, willing to stake everything to protect me whom he had just met moments before.

And it was precisely that fool that left a seed of warmth in me. With the warmth this seed brought me, I finally felt some longing for life, looking forward to the day I'd be able to pay back that debt. It was that anticipation that helped me persevere. Every time I was unable to bear the Spiritual Stove of Samsara's aftereffects anymore, I would think of that idiot who said he would protect me at that time when I lost my voice together with my sense of taste.

That idiot was you. That kind-hearted idiot. My idiot.”

At this point, tears flowed from Cai'er's eyes once again. The difference was that, this time, they weren't tears of pain and sadness anymore, but these ones were only filled with... warmth and happiness.

Long Haochen replied blankly, “You... You were the little girl from that time?”

Cai'er's grief suddenly turned into happiness, “You really are an idiot! If not for the fact that I recognized you, why would I have let you see me off on that day?”

Long Haochen was completely surprised, “But after we have

grown up, I could not even recognize you! How is it that you recognized me?"

Cai'er softly stroked the forget-me-not ring on his hand, "That day, you seemed to have put your weapon back into a ring. At the moment I was about to leave, I suddenly felt the energy fluctuations coming from the forget-me-not ring."

I had been wearing it since I was young, so I am incredibly familiar in regard to it. Afterwards, it was to check if it really was this ring that I let you take my hand. Then, after I even asked what your name was, how could I not know that you were that idiot? For you to have wanted to help me, a blind girl you didn't even know, you are still as kind-hearted as before."

"So it was like that. I wondered why your attitude had changed so suddenly that day." Long Haochen came to a realization.

Cai'er said serenely, "I really didn't expect that I would get to see you so quickly. Originally, I wanted to overcome the last trial of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara before looking for you. I didn't know how much you would have changed, but still, I wanted to return the warmth you gave me that day. But you appeared before me so suddenly. Perhaps it was fate.

Did you know? Those times were the happiest of my life. To wait every day for you to escort me, to walk on this short road, led along by you. The seed of warmth in my heart seemed to be sprout, and that day you said you would protect me for a lifetime, I knew that I was finally not alone anymore. As long as I could be by your side, I would have the feeling that I am actually a person and not a killing weapon."

"Of course you are not a weapon, you are a person. You are my Cai'er." Long Haochen held her tightly, as if afraid to lose her.

Cai'er shut both eyes, still leaning on Long Haochen's bosom and warmed up by his body. Her breathing gradually calmed down; she seemed to fall asleep in Long Haochen's embrace.

Curling up in Long Haochen's bosom, she was sleeping peacefully, sparkling teardrops flowing down from her long eyelashes, her pale face seemingly colored pink which signified warmth, and the corners of her mouth revealing a smile of satisfaction.

She was deep asleep, to such an extent that she didn't even show the slightest reaction when Long Haochen gently lifted her up to the bed. After that, Long Haochen was planning on leaving but Cai'er's grip was tight, too tight. In the end, he was unwilling to leave her like that. Looking at her serene sleeping face, Long Haochen felt greatly at ease.

He prudently pulled Cai'er's hand before taking her soft body in his arms and pulling the blanket over her, then laid down by her side, with the blanket separating the two of them. This way, the two youths wouldn't have excessive body contact. He didn't want, in any way, to hurt Cai'er the slightest bit, even if it was just being embarrassed from when she'd wake up.

Cai'er's thirst for Long Haochen's warmth had already surpassed his own attachment to training.

He wanted to give her this warmth.

Gently kissing her forehead, he declared, "I will be your idiot forever."

Author's note:

When looking for a partner, one should look for everlasting feelings, for gentle feelings, for straightforward feelings, for feelings that makes them willing to commit. This factor will forever remain more valuable than money. To me, the perfect situation is when a person has accompanied the other throughout their growth. It doesn't depend on how much money that person can make, but in how that person can make your lives move forward, together, side by side.

Chapter 167: My Idiot! (III)

Early morning, breakfast time.

When Long Haochen and Cai'er arrived together in front of their companions, everyone, including Gao Yingjie, felt that something was off about the two of them.

Although Cai'er was blind, a change could still be felt in the atmosphere. Only, because she was wearing her black veil, no one could see the current expression on her face.

The nine other newly formed Demon Hunt Squads were also eating in this same dining room. Later on, their journey was going to continue.

Lin Xin whispered in Long Haochen's ear in a low voice, "Well done captain. You truly deserve to be called a young hero."

Puzzled, Long Haochen replied, "What?"

Lin Xin chuckled and explained to him, "Last night, I went to your room looking for you, but there was no one there. It appears that you didn't come back to your room for the whole night. Restrain yourself—you should restrain yourself."

Only then did Long Haochen understand the reason behind the look on his companions' faces, instantly declaring embarrassedly, "It's time to eat, let's hurry up." As he said so, he gave Cai'er a bowl of porridge, took some food for himself, and then started eating.

Although Sima Xian's expression was not as vulgar as Lin Xin's, he was also giving Long Haochen bewildered glances while stealthily raising his thumbs up in Long Haochen's direction.

However, Long Haochen was eating with his head down, so he didn't see it at all.

But when they were done eating and had climbed on the carriage

again, Gao Yingjie went past Long Haochen's side and let a little sentence slip out, "Isn't this development a bit hurried?"

A change appeared on the corner of Long Haochen's mouth, but in the end, he didn't explain what really had happened to the others. He couldn't bring himself to say, Actually, I haven't done anything like that! And in fact, in the morning when Cai'er awoke from dreamland at his side, she had secretly hugged him after feeling his uncovered body under the blanket. And also in that early morning, Long Haochen already felt much more self-disciplined than last night. To hold Cai'er's body with the blanket between them was already a great test to his willpower.

There was originally a lusty side on him, so toward his comrades' mockery, he could only admit he wasn't totally innocent.

Contrarily to expectations, Cai'er didn't appear the slightest bit bashful. Her shyness and her other hidden feelings were things she would only reveal to that idiot. From the eyes of the others, she was the same as before; an ice-cold youth and the best assassin of her generation. In the remaining ten days, the ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squad members spent most of their time in the carriages, remaining inside from dawn to night while heading to the eastern border of the Alliance.

Gao Yingjie did as he said he would, passing his experience onto Long Haochen on a daily basis. Although the one he was speaking to was Long Haochen, the others naturally got to listen to him. Ten days passed, and everyone felt like they had benefit a lot from the situation.

At the same time, with the assistance of Lin Xin's Spiritual Gathering Pills, the growth of Sima Xian and Chen Ying'er's internal spiritual energy was extremely fast. Naturally, Shi Xiaoxue wasn't able to benefit from such a treatment of receiving these Spiritual Gathering Pills as she was not a member of their Demon Hunt Squad. The cost of making these Spiritual Gathering Pills was too considerable.

Within this short span of time, everyone's position within the team was established with Long Haochen as the captain and Cai'er as the one with the main firepower. Lin Xin was in charge of financial matters and the two brutes, Sima Xian and Wang Yuanyuan, didn't care much of these matters; they only cared about battling. Likewise, Chen Ying'er was even more uninterested.

Exorcist City, this was the most strategic town at the border area of the Temple Alliance. This town was almost built like a fortress, situated atop of a mountain range, and was between two huge mountains. The terrain made it appear like an unreachable fortress, extremely hard to attack.

Exorcist City was also called Exorcist Mountain Range and could be described as a continuous mountain range which blocked the path of the demons and extended over a thousand miles, and was also known as the important mountain pass that symbolized the resistance of the Temple Alliance against the demon attacks from the east. In other words, in the case that the Exorcist City was to fall, the demon armies would be able to enter and march right into the territory of the Alliance.

Thus, the Temple Alliance had a massive military force on standby there while, at the same time, the main headquarters of the Assassin Temple was also located there. This was the place where Cai'er had grown up since young. And today at noon, the ten carriages coming from Holy City arrived at Exorcist City, and under the arrangements of the Assassin Temples, the ten newly formed Newcomer Demon Hunt Squads had been checked into a hotel in the east of the government office.

Having already rested during the afternoon, the ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squads were led by their respective team captains to a conference hall after dinner. They had finally reached the location for their next mission.

The ten Demon Hunt Squads were seated in ten rows, each

Demon Hunt Squad captain seated in the first seat. Long Haochen was in the first row, and to back was Yang Wenzhao.

Yang Wenzhao occasionally turned his head to look at Chen Ying'er, seated at the rear of the 1st Demon Hunt Squad's seats, but Chen Ying'er didn't look back at him, though she did occasionally encompass her surroundings with a few glances.

Long Haochen was looking at Li Xin, who was on the second row, and greeted her with a hand gesture. Li Xin was the vice-captain of the 4th Soldier Demon Hunt Squad and had an extremely high position within her team.

Ten Demon Hunt Squad captains were to be seated at the front row of seats, but two seats were still empty. Clearly, other people were still arriving.

Footsteps sounded and everyone unconsciously turned their head to look outside the door to only see a man and a woman enter the conference hall with several bodyguards clad in a complete martial attire.

From their appearances, these two looked approximately thirty years-old. The man was clad in black military clothes bordered by a golden thread and carried a luxurious appearance; he had a slender build, a handsome appearance, a short purple-colored hair, and appeared to be full of vitality. His eyes glinted with coldness and pride. With a look as sharp as a spear, a biting cold atmosphere immediately filled the enormous conference hall as soon as he entered. By his side was a woman clad in a blue-colored mage gown, her body surrounded by a rich water essence that was pulsing as if it was alive. She looked quite younger compared to the man by her side, had light-blue-colored hair, and a picturesque face—naturally dazzling. Her charming eyes swept past the crowd, as if she was looking for someone in particular.

Seeing this couple, Long Haochen couldn't help but stare blankly at them. He didn't know why, but in his heart, he held a somewhat

familiar feeling toward them.

Quickly, these two people arrived on the middle of the stage. The ten Temple Knights and leaders had stood up a while ago, and Gao Yingjie took the initiative to go up and welcome them, greeting them politely.

“Eldest Brother Gao.” From his voice, this man sounded somewhat excited as he went forward to give Gao Yingjie a big hug. The woman followed him and smiled at Gao Yingjie before remaining on the side.

Hearing the voice of the man, seated behind Long Haochen, Cai'er's body shook slightly, but quickly recovered to normal, her face still as cold as usual.

Gao Yingjie changed direction and looked at the group of youths, “Let me introduce him to you, he is Sheng Lingxin. Mister Sheng is the commander in chief of the Exorcist Military District and also the youngest assassin to have reached the step of Assassin King within the whole Alliance. ”

Assassin King? That was an assassin of the seventh step. This mister Sheng only seemed to be about thirty years-old, could it be that he was already a powerhouse of the seventh step at such a young age? For a moment, the Six Great Temples' selected talents couldn't help but stare at him, filled with admiration.

Sheng Lingxin smiled faintly and said, “Elder Brother Gao is exaggerating. I am thirty-seven years old this year, this cannot be counted as young anymore. You are the true young heroes. I hope that on this trip in the Exorcist Military District, in my Exorcist City, everybody will be able to show off their potential.”

Gao Yingjie happened to look at the woman, and at this moment, her gaze was focused in the crowd, a slight change appearing in her look. This look was filled with sadness, with longing, and with some other things.

“This person is the leader of the Exorcist City’s mage regiment and hall master of Exorcist City Auxiliary Mage Temple, the Magic Grandmaster Lan Yanyu.

Sheng Lingxin lightly touched the dull-looking Lan Yan Yu. Only then did she react, nodding to everyone below. However, she didn’t say anything, her look remaining the same from beginning to end.

Long Haochen noticed this change because Lan Yanyu’s look was actually oriented in his direction. Is she looking at Cai’er?

Sheng Lingxin and Lan Yanyu sat on the seats in the middle of the platform, and Sheng Lingxin said in a deep tone, “Welcome to all of you in Exorcist City. Before assigning different missions to all of you, I will first present the current situation of the Exorcist Military District and the Exorcist City. I hope that when it is time for you to leave, you will be in a good enough shape to later return fully loaded with contribution points.

The Exorcist Military District is in control of the whole area including the entire Exorcist Mountain Range. From north to south, it covers a continuous distance of 1,654 kilometers. The terrain of this mountain range extends vertically, making the overwhelming majority of the Exorcist Military District extremely hard to attack and enables us to block these demons. And because of this, the Alliance is stable and we are still alive.

At the present time, the majority of the Exorcist Military District is supervised and commanded by our Assassin Temple with the assistance of the five other Great Temples. Including the major portions of those guarding the strategic locations of the Exorcist Mountain Range, our troops total 80,000 soldiers. Under the main command of the Alliance’s Headquarters, the Assassin Temple has pledged its life to resist the enemy with unwavering determination. From the time this dark era started 6,000 years ago, the Exorcist Military District and Exorcist City has gone through thousands upon thousands of attacks from the demons,

but has never fallen. This place is filled with the blood and the tears of countless of our elders whose lives were taken by the merciless demon invaders.”

Hearing Sheng Lingxin’s words, the ten Newcomer Demon Hunt Squads’ assassins, with the exception from Cai’er, all looked incredibly excited and proud. This Exorcist City was the holy land of assassins. To them, being able to partake in the battle here was in itself an enormous honor.

“The demons’ military offensive has already been launched, fighting with our soldiers who have pledged their lives to the Alliance. You will be divided to ten military campsites to work in concert with our most basic infantry troops to learn how to act cooperatively. Among these troops, you will have no privileges of any kind, and killing enemies will not only bring you contribution points, but will also be the only way for you to be promoted within the army. The higher the amount of contribution points a team has, the more important the missions a team will receive. Within the span of three months, whichever level you will reach will depend on your own efforts. You have to keep in mind that, in case any of the members of your team dies, your Demon Hunt Squad will be dissolved and your contribution points will be taken back. On the battlefield, individual power will forever remain insignificant; cooperating as a team is the only way to survive.

Chapter 168: 'Night Battle' in the Mountain Pass (I)

The conference lasted a short duration. After Sheng Lingxin's little speech was over, ten officers came in from outside. They were the ten infantry battalion commanders, each of them leading a newly formed Demon Hunt Squad to the barracks. Naturally, they would not waste any time as the newcomers had already arrived.

Her eyes glued on Long Haochen, Cai'er left together with her 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad. Lan Yanyu, controlled by her emotions, wanted to stand up to chase after her, but was stopped by Sheng Lingxin. The latter shook his head with a solemn face and Lan Yanyu's beautiful eyes immediately turned moist.

Long Haochen's group was assigned to the first infantry battalion. The battalion commander was a middle aged man with an external appearance somewhat resembling that of Gao Yingjie's.

"All of you are amongst the Alliance's elites. I feel deeply honored by the fact that you have, even if it is only temporarily, joined my battalion. I am the battalion commander of the first battalion, Zhang Hairong."

Exiting the conference room, this commander of the first battalion simultaneously led the group to the barracks while introducing himself.

The responsibility of social interaction naturally fell upon Long Haochen. Faintly laughing, he said: "Battalion Commander Zhang, you are too modest. The soldiers of Exorcist City are all heroes who guard the nation, and it is more accurate to say that it is our honor to be able to enter the 1st Battalion. From now onwards, we will be a group of soldiers under your command. As the representative of the 1st Demon Hunt Squad, I guarantee you that, although we are not soldiers, we will obey strictly to each of your orders."

Hearing Long Haochen's declaration, Zhang Hairong felt comfortable deep inside. He really didn't expect that this ten or so years-old youth would actually act in such a suitable manner.

Demon Hunt Squads were something every soldier from the Temple Alliance yearned to be a part of, but Zhang Hairong wasn't really too interested in temporarily adding one of them to his troops. Even if these proud and talented youngsters had all at least reached the fourth step of cultivation, would they actually obey orders?

In fact, Zhang Hairong was a mere warrior of the fourth step himself. In the case that these young talents didn't listen to his orders on the battlefield and started acting of their own accord, they would not only be of little use, but would also likely bring them a lot of trouble.

Although Sheng Lingxin said that these Demon Hunt Squads' elites had to be treated like average soldiers, could they really do so? Each one of these Demon Hunt Squads were made up of the favorites of the Alliance, and if harm was to ever come to them, they would possibly be unable to bear the consequences. Furthermore, Sheng Lingxin had told these battalion commanders in private some time ago that, no matter what circumstances, their foremost priority was to guarantee the safety of these young talents.

In particular, when Zhang Hairong had seen this group that formed the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad for the first time, he felt even more disappointed. Among them, aside from the bald one who seemed a little older, it looked as if none of them were above twenty years old. And from the looks of it, the younger ones weren't even eighteen! Only heavens knew how they became Demon Hunt Squad members. To have this privilege at such a young age was not necessarily a good thing; they would most likely be extremely arrogant upon arriving.

But when he felt worried over this, Long Haochen's words melt

those worries, those sentiments of unease, like a cup of hot tea.

To a soldier, the most important thing was to listen to his superior's command. The words of the young captain Long Haochen were not only formulated politely, but also immediately settled the unease within him. Zhang Hairong immediately felt at great ease, and at the same time, could not help but feel full of praise. He's indeed worthy of being called a young talent! What great awareness!

Long Haochen's declaration was naturally not something he came up with by himself. Yesterday, Gao Yingjie warned him again and again on how to act when entering the army, and at the same time, told him what a soldier's most important duties were. Although even without Gao Yingjie's repeated warnings, Long Haochen would still have behaved correctly. With this declaration he just conveyed, it would undoubtedly become even easier for this new team to blend in with the soldiers.

Zhang Hairong laughed out loudly and responded, "Captain Long, you are too modest. With a vulgar old man such as me, politeness is not needed. From now onwards, your group will act as new soldiers. Your duty will be to follow me in assaulting the enemy."

Sima Xian could not restrain himself from asking, "Battalion commander, will we get to fight in the front by your side?"

Zhang Hairong straightened up his own chest, formed a fist, and placed it on his chest, "You're right to ask about this. The battalion under my command does not have a single coward in it. My sworn brothers and I will be staking our lives together with you, acting in the most suitable way for a soldier to act. You may be at ease; by my side, you will always be fighting in the frontlines, facing the most powerful enemies."

At this point, everyone could only feel complete respect for this man. Zhang Hairong's implication was very clear. On the

battlefield, he would be at the very front. If the commander of the battalion, the one who commands a thousand soldiers, was assaulting the enemy in the front, how could the officers and soldiers not follow him?

“Yes.” Long Haochen performed a salute toward Zhang Hairong. Within the army, a salute was not a very standard way to show respect. Of course, a knight salute was even more unstandard.

The infantry battalions were located close to the city. With the great threat that was the demon race, the military power had to be robust. In the case that a battle was to break out right in front of the population, they would have no chance at survival. Thus, since long ago, the humans have been attaching great importance to the defenses, and the most important part of these defenses is naturally the infantry.

Zhang Hairong assigned them to a living quarter that accommodated ten people, though boys and girls living together there seemed a bit indecent. Because of the distinction of genders made within Demon Hunt Squads, the standard equipment wasn't given to them, but everyone had only a set of clean military clothes.

There weren't any uniforms for females, though Wang Yuanyuan wasn't too bothered by it because she had a tall build which could be said to be a match for men. However, the uniforms were too baggy when worn by Cai'er and Chen Ying'er, making everyone have a hard time holding back their laughter.

At that moment, Chen Ying'er revealed another side of hers. This girl had actually taken a set of needles and threads with her, cutting up her uniform together with Cai'er's and sewing it anew. And after only half an hour of work, the two girls' uniforms fit them closely.

“I didn't expect that you would have such a move up your sleeves, Ying'er. It's no wonder that Yang Wenzhao is so conscious

of you.” Lin Xin said with some surprise.

Chen Ying'er declared with pride, “Now is the time for this lady's story to come to an end. Don't associate me with that Yang Wenzhao, I'm not in the mood to hear his name.”

Lin Xin chuckled and said at his turn, “Okay, okay, I'm not digging any further in this matter. Come, it's drug time, drug time.” As he said so, a few porcelain bottles appeared in his hand; there were actually two bottles per person.

Sima Xian gave him a thumbs up, “That ‘big bro has drugs’ really was no exaggeration; this is indeed quite impressive. What are these things this time?”

Lin Xin laughed out faintly and declared, “In the white bottles are Spiritual Replenishment Pills, once again named by Haochen. In the yellow bottles are Energy Pills. The Spiritual Replenishment Pills will recover 200 spiritual energy within a short time, approximately five to ten seconds. Everyone's replenishment speed is not the same, so calculate it by yourself the first time you take one. As for the Energy Pill, it can increase your external spiritual energy by 500 units and it will persist for the duration of twenty breathes. After I improved these ones, their effects are now even better! The shame is that I don't have the material for Spiritual Bursting Pills, otherwise, I would have made some more of those things for you.”

Long Haochen told him, “You already gave me some Spritual Bursting Pills last time so there's no need for me. I still have ten of them left, let's divide it out to everyone. With an equal share of it, our chances of survival will be a little better.”

However, this time, Lin Xin had emptied a great deal of his hard-earned savings. There were a total of thirty of the Spiritual Replenishment Pills and the so called Energy Pills. Further adding the Spiritual Bursting Pill that Long Haochen split with his teammates, the other newly formed Demon Hunt Squads could not

possibly compare with them in terms of the quality of the supplemental items.

Han Yu chuckled, “Who said not having a priest won’t do? The utility of an alchemist like Brother Lin is even greater than that of a priest’s.”

Lin Xin grimaced, “Big bro has drugs! This catch phrase of mine is naturally no empty words. Brother Han, I’m counting on you to watch out for my back. Don’t let the enemies come from behind and burst my chrysanthemum!”

Wang Yuanyuan opened her both eyes wide, “Brother Has-Drugs, your words are so civilized!”

“Aight, aight.” Lin Xin stood up, stretching up his body, “I’m off to wash my handsome face. Aï, every time I need to go find someone to worship, I just have to take a look at the mirror.”

“Pooh, truly shameless.” Wang Yuanyuan felt truly amused by his words.

The living quarters were very commonly built; there were ten beds and very simple cabinets beside each of them. Without a doubt, males were to go to one side, and females to the other. Although Wang Yuanyuan and Chen Ying’er were unsatisfied sharing a room, they had to calmly bear it as it would only last for a short duration of three months.

While neatly ordering their own beds, everyone got to see a stupefying scene.

Cai’er put her bamboo cane in a small crack on the bedside and pushed her bed to the side of Long Haochen’s bed. Although she was blind, the two beds were neatly joined together.

Tcheh... Doing ‘that’ right in front of so many people... It is just too brazen.

Let alone the others, even though Long Haochen loved Cai’er deeply, he could still not help but feel embarrassed in such a

situation and blushed, not knowing how he should act in these kinds of moments.

Sima Xian looked at Han Yu on the other side and said in a low voice, “It can’t be. Don’t tell me captain and vice-captain are going to do it in public tonight?”

Cai’er touched the bed that she had merged together, and after thinking deeply for a short time, proceeded to go before another bed. With a swing of her bamboo cane, a sharp glint shone and the wooden bed instantly turned into several wooden boards. With a sweep of her cane, these wooden boards merged with their own bed.

Once again, Cai’er’s speed astonished everyone. All they could see was a glint and an afterimage before the wooden boards surprisingly fell on the side of their bed, encircling their two beds that was merged together.

Although the living quarter’s floor was not too hard, to produce a two meters long and two-thirds of a meter large board from it was just astonishing. Furthermore, it was cut very neatly like a piece of art that came from pure craftsmanship. For her to have accomplished such a feat without the use of her eyes, how great was her perception?

The bedding next to the bed that Cai’er destroyed was now being carried by her.

Having already understood what she planned on doing, Long Haochen said in haste, “Let me help you.”

Cai’er shook her head and said, “I can handle this by myself.”

Chapter 169: 'Night Battle' in the Mountain Pass (II)

Quickly, these beddings were turned into cloth sheet, acting as curtains hanging on the two sides of the bed. From outside, the interior of these curtains could not be seen at all.

At this time, Lin Xin had just returned from washing his face, and regrouped with the others to stand there slack jawed in astonishment.

Wang Yuanyuan and Chen Ying'er shared a glance, and abruptly jumped up, hastily pulling two other empty beds together. Clearly, these two ladies wanted to learn from Cai'er's example. After all, they were girls who, unlike guys, emphasized more on privacy. Cai'er's demonstration no doubt reminded them of that.

After completing everything, Cai'er returned to Long Haochen's side and pulled his hand, saying a sentence that nearly brought Long Haochen to tears.

"This is our home now."

Long Haochen's original shyness and embarrassment completely vanished, and as if he had totally forgotten about the others present, he pulled Cai'er into his embrace in a single move.

Added up, the two simple wooden beds occupied a space of four square meters. With the addition of a few wooden sticks and rags surrounding them, this was their first home. Although it was simple and crude, Long Haochen could see that Cai'er was very happy of it. From the shape that her brows had taken, satisfaction and happiness was clearly written across her face. Cai'er wasn't too demanding; all she wanted was to have a home. Even if it was even more simple than this home, as long as she could be together with the one she loved, she would already be very satisfied.

"Cai'er, I promise you. From now on, I will definitely give you a

warm home; it will be our home.”

Cai'er cuddled her head near his shoulder and answered with a soft 'yeah'.

Lin Xin, Sima Xian, and Han Yu's faces were dripping with envy. Long Hao Chen was the youngest male in the squad, yet he already had a considerably close female friend. Their relationship truly aroused other people's jealousy.

Feeling everyone's gazes, Long Haochen lifted his head and looked at them with his red face, saying, “A moment ago, Battalion Commander Zhang said that we could be called to battle at anytime. For now, everyone should use their time wisely and rest a bit.” As he said this, he hugged Cai'er and directly entered into the canopy, into their home...

With any other person, based on their personalities, Lin Xin and Sima Xian would've definitely started teasing. However, they truly did not dare do so with Long Haochen. Long Haochen wasn't really the issue, but they really did not want to have Cai'er's murderous killing intent directed at them. Anybody could see that only Long Haochen occupied her heart, and that she did not care much about anything beyond him.

“Hey, you guys still aren't coming over to help?” Chen Ying'er waved her hands towards Sima Xian and Han Yu. She was only a summoner, and to have pushed the bed over was already pretty good from her.

Sima Xuan chuckled and said, “Little Sister Ying'er, Let me help you.”

Chen Ying'er hastily shook her head as she replied, “Never mind, I'll just have Big Brother Han Yu come help me. Once that big metal stick of yours swings down, the bed is just going to crack. How can it be used to support anything?”

Dark veins popped out on Sima Xian's head, “What are you

calling a big metal stick? This thing of mine is a magic staff.”

Chen Ying'er stuck out her tongue, “Ask everyone here, who would think of that as a staff?”

Han Yu walked over with a slight smile on his face and drew out his heavy sword, getting to work helping Chen Ying'er.

Long Haochen was together with Cai'er on their bed, with the latter nestling against his bosom, her eyes completely shut. Because of what she experienced as a child, Cai'er had grown with a contrasting personality, fundamentally different from the other youths; she didn't care what others thought of her at all. To her, that day when she fell asleep on Long Haochen's bosom was the sweetest night she had ever had since she was three years-old. Sleeping under his warm embrace, Cai'er rested without being woken up by a nightmare or a chill coming from the depths of her heart. Although it happened only once, she really liked this warm and cosy feeling she had at that moment. At least, the time when she was nestling against his bosom while listening to his heartbeat was the most blessed moment Cai'er could think of.

But on the rest of their hastened journey, because Long Haochen was afraid of doing something obscene to her or that his comrades would be discontented, he never shared a room with her again.

In these living quarters for ten people, Cai'er could not hold her expectation for this warmth anymore, thus taking the initiating of setting up this temporary home. This was a small home, but to her, it was far enough.

Nestling against Long Haochen's bosom, she pulled down the veil covering her little face, revealing a satisfied expression.

“Toc, toc toc.” The door could be heard being knocked.

“Who's it!?” Sima Xian shouted out this question loudly.

“Hello, I am looking for Cai'er.” From outside, a gentle and excited; though somewhat muffled, voice was heard.

Hearing this voice, Cai'er who was previously lying down on Long Haochen's bosom was shaken, slowly opening her both eyes. Wrinkling her eyebrows, from the looks of it, she didn't like the holder of this voice at all.

Sima Xian opened the door of his room. A single person was waiting outside; it was that mage regiment commander they had seen previously in the conference hall, the Hall Master of the Mage Temple of Exorcist City, Lan Yanyu.

"Hall Master Lan?" After blanking out for a little instant, Sima Xian hastingly paid respect to her.

Lan Yanyu revealed a reluctant smile, inquiring, "Is Cai'er there? I am looking for her."

Sima Xian nodded before hurriedly opening up a path, replying, "There, please enter."

"Thank you." Lan Yanyu entered these living quarters. Standing there, she couldn't directly see Cai'er. Her path of view was naturally obstructed by the sort of curtains formed with the bedclothes' cloth, acting as a frame.

"Please return, I am resting right now." Cai'er's cold voice was transmitted from the bed. Long Haochen, whose bosom was still pressed against her, could see the blatant hostility that came out from her body, forming a chill in the nearby air.

Lan Yanyu revealed a distressed look, hurrying to her bedside, "Cai'er, mommy just wants to take a little look at you!"

Mommy? Hearing that, the others couldn't help but look absolutely shocked. This Mage Temple Hall Master of Exorcist City was actually Cai'er's very own mother!

"There's no need, you should have already seen me a little earlier, in the conference hall. Please return." As before, Cai'er's voice was very cold and severe.

"Cai'er, don't be like that." Long Haochen said in a low voice. As

a pure boy with filial piety, seeing that Cai'er had a such cold relationship with her own mother, he found it hard to take, and couldn't help but let this remark slip.

But this careless remark was naturally heard by Lan Yanyu, who was still standing outside. Immediately, her complexion changed greatly. With a stretch of hand, she lifted up the cloth curtains in front of her, happening to see Cai'er, who was leaning on Long Haochen's body.

"You... You two..." Lan Yanyu was completely stupefied, her eyes immediately brimming with hot anger.

Cai'er sat straight, and coldly asked, "What about us?"

Lan Yanyu spoke out with both alarm and wrath, "How can you act like this? You are still just a kid." Dense magic ripples immediately burst forth from her, her killing intent immediately locking on Long Haochen.

Cai'er was still only fourteen years-old; when seeing her daughter in the same bed as a man in such circumstances, any other mother wouldn't be able to bear watching it.

Cai'er's complexion changed, taking her veil to put it to her face. In a flash, a silhouette went down from the bed, getting in the way of Lan Yanyu. "Who allowed you to meddle in my affairs? This is the army camp and you are not a military officer, you have absolutely no authority, there. Please leave."

At that moment, Long Haochen had also gone down from the bed, and pulling Cai'er's hand, said in a low voice, "Cai'er, don't be like that. Aunty has come specially to see you."

Lan Yanyu glowered at Long Haochen, "We don't need you to here to act like a nice guy. You... You dared take advantage from my daughter like that?! I am going to kill you."

Rapidly, the temperature of the whole room plummeted, and with a lift of Lan Yanyu's hand, a sharp ice cone flew out, aiming at

Long Haochen.

With a flash of black light, dense killing intent instantly bursted forth from Cai'er's body. Then, the ice cone shattered, turning into ice powder scattering in the air. In Cai'er's right hand, a dark golden dagger instantly appeared, and in a flash, she arrived before Lan Yanyu. The sharp dagger was directly pointed to Lan Yanyu's chest, accompanied with a voice that seemed as cold as winter.

"If you dare touch him, I'll immediately kill you."

Looking at the very near dark golden dagger, Lan Yanyu could only stare blankly, "Cai'er, I am your mother, you know!?"

Cai'er smiled coldly, "Mother? Where were you at that time, when great-grandfather threw me in that cold cave? In the year of my three years-old, my father and my mother already stopped existing. I have a single dear person, and that's him. I'll kill whoever tries to harm him."

The wrath on Lan Yanyu's face disappeared in an instant, and was replaced by extreme bitterness, with pale color.

"Cai'er, don't tell me that in your heart, I am really just a stranger?"

Cai'er coldly spoke, "A stranger? When I was in great danger, despite not knowing me, he sheltered me from danger, protecting me with his own body. Facing an enemy he could not possibly compare to, he still protected me without the slightest hesitation. And he said that he would protect me for a lifetime. As for you? What have you done for me? I am this year fourteen, and in my memories are only training, training, coldness and pain. When I could not budge at all and had to stay lying down for two entire years, where were you? Don't tell me that you were doing that for the sake of the Alliance, and so on, I don't understand the 'righteousness' of your cause. All I know is that when I wanted to give up on life and part from this world forever, he was the one who recalled to my heart what warmth was, helping me to

preserve a last bit of hope. ”

“Leave. Don’t ever show up in my presence again. I have already decided to cut all ties with you.”

Having heard such heartless words, Lan Yanyu stumbled two steps back, tears crazily falling down from her beautiful eyes. Looking at the ice-cold stubborn Cai’er a last time, she violently turned around and dashed out.

Long Haochen could feel that Cai’er’s body was shaking. How could she not be moved emotionally, right now? That person was after all her mother! After having spoken out such heartless words, could she possibly feel good?

Lightly grabbing her soft body, Long Haochen didn’t know what to say, and could only warm her up with his own body.

Cai’er murmured to him, “I will not cry for her sake, I have already cried far enough for her.

I am a parentless child, I am just a parentless child.”

Perhaps the others felt that Cai’er was a bit extreme, but everyone could imagine the kind of feelings she had when she was unable to hear, see, or move, but had to stay conscious for many years. What kind of torment could it be, to say nothing of how young Cai’er was at that time?

Chapter 170: 'Night Battle' in the Mountain Pass (III)

Having said so, she slowly turned around, tightly drawing herself towards Haochen. Her delicate face rested on his bosom; her body was at that moment trembling violently.

Long Haochen held her tightly, feeling extreme pain too. Ever since he learned about Cai'er's past, he cherished her even more deeply.

Dang... Dang... Dang... Dang... Dang... Continuous ear-piercing metallic sounds were heard from outside. Immediately, even louder sounds came in, producing tremors of noise.

Han Yu exclaimed, "It's an army gathering!"

Everyone couldn't help but look at Long Haochen and Sima Xian suggested, "Captain, vice-captain Cai'er looks like she is a bit unstable. How about you two don't go?"

"That won't do!" Long Haochen had a serious look, "I promised commander Zhang that I would obey any order. We are now soldiers; how can we not participate to a march. I will protect Cai'er, let's go."

Cai'er also stood straight, grabbing her cane. Her face seemed to regain its calmness after a short time, "I am all right. Let's go. Go."

Long Haochen looked down, once again grabbing her hand before lightly putting his hand on her forehead, saying in a low voice, "No matter what and when, you will have me. Even if it is only for my sake, you have to live properly. All I hope for is to see my Cai'er joyful and happy."

"Yeah." Cai'er nodded lightly, taking the initiative to grab Long Haochen's hand.

"Let's leave." Long Haochen called out for his comrades before

quickly rushing out, still holding Cai'er's hand.

Outside of the living quarters, a group of soldiers were rushing at high pace, these officers occasionally shouting out.

Standing in a space in front of the living quarters, Zhang Hairong was stationed in front of the living quarters. At this time, he was already clad in martial attire, wearing heavy plate armor over it, and each of his hands holding a battle-ax. With this awe-inspiring appearance, he was looking at these soldiers rushing to him.

Long Haochen hastily led his comrades, running towards Zhang Hairong's direction, and performing an army salute before him, "Battalion commander, our group of seven soldiers is reporting to you."

In a situation of war, the current Zhang Hairong didn't have his previous modest attitude, and said coldly, "Stand in formation behind me, and follow me in attacking the enemy."

"Yes." Long Haochen gave his reply, taking his comrades to stand behind Zhang Hairong.

Among the seven of them, some were tall, some were shorter, and above all, three of them were girls who all looked so young, immediately attracting the soldiers' attention. In particular, the group of soldiers standing ahead of them occasionally cast some curious looks.

Newly formed Demon Hunt Squads coming to Exorcist City to carry out their duty and undergo test was a highly classified secret, not something these low level soldiers could possibly be qualified to know.

Quickly, all soldiers were gathered; although the sky was already dark, the battle formation was still quite neat, done without any rush.

The warriors' weapons looked plain and simple, all worn out from having been used for a long time. And in addition to their

military uniform, they also had leather armor. The officers were all wearing the same generic armor; only Zhang Hairong had a plate armor.

A moment later, the soldiers finished assembling, and Zhang Hairong declared, “Brothers, these days, the attacks of these minor demon soldiers are especially fierce; thus, we’ll have to head to the battlefield today, though it is earlier than expected. This uncle will not say much more, only that if some of you don’t face this reality, the honor of this battalion will fall because of it. In that case, don’t blame my pair of axes for being unable to tell people apart. Now, we shall depart.”

“Kill! Kill! Kill!” The group of soldier lifted up their weapons, shouting these three words under the astonished look of Long Haochen’s group of seven before immediately departing, heading hurriedly to the border.

Zhang Hairong didn’t say much, but from this scene, it could be clearly seen that he had complete control of these troops. These soldiers were clearly not going to the battlefield for the first time. The majority of them had external spiritual energies of warriors between the first and the second step, but their frantic fighting spirit could immediately be sensed by Long Haochen’s group of seven, accompanied by a bloody aura.

Zhang Hairong led them in the front, carrying a pair of axes, followed by Long Haochen’s group of seven. By now, everyone in the squad remembered the formation perfectly. Long Haochen was at the front, Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian on the left and the right side respectively, Han Yu was in the rear. In the center were Cai’er, Chen Ying’er and Lin Xin in his capacity as a mage.

Although Chen Ying’er and Lin Xin were respectively a summoner and a mage, their bodies were enhanced by their spiritual energy, making them no weaker than average warriors between the first and the second step. Thus, no one had any problem keeping up with the others.

Soon, they arrived at the border of Exorcist City under Zhang Hairong's lead, where they could see this imposing wall up close. Having come to this Exorcist Mountain Range for the first time and seeing these tremendous defenses, Long Haochen inwardly felt astonished; the walls were just too high. And although he couldn't see from there that these walls were more than a hundred meters thick, just looking at them, he already had a distinct feeling of thickness.

Ear-splitting shouts, screams, collisions and metallic sounds rang continuously around them. Having finally gotten to the battlefield for the first time, Long Haochen felt a great deal of excitement in the middle of his nervousness.

Quickly, Zhang Hairong had led them in the border of the city.

Carrying his two battle-axes in his left hand, Zhang Hairong asked a soldier they met on their way, "Where is your battalion commander?"

The soldier replied in a loud voice, "He is at the border, resisting the enemy."

Zhang Hairong laughed out loudly, "Truly courageous! Go and tell your battalion commander that our 1st battalion has arrived to switch with you. Let your brothers have a little rest, and let us handle the lives of these demon soldiers. Brothers of my 1st battalion, follow me!" Saying so, this intrepid man charged with big strides to the front.

In their capacity as soldiers, Long Haochen's group of seven didn't dare slack off, following Zhang Hairong forward at his pace. At this time, they were stepping on the battlefield for the first time, but didn't have the time to observe the surroundings. At the same time, a stunning scene unfolded; the blood within their bodies was boiling crazily.

Outside of the over hundred meter thick walls, a great amount of supplies were stacked up. Accompanying the unceasing yells, blood

continuously flowed out at the forefront of the battlefield, and the number of killing shouts increased accordingly.

Zhang Hairong was rushing ahead, when suddenly, a roughly 1.5 meter tall Zelin Dual Bladed Demon arrived, brandishing its two sharp bladed limbs toward one of the soldier defending the city.

Zhang Hairong howled furiously and with thundering sounds, shot up forward using his left foot as support, his pair of axes slashing forward. With a pu sound, that Zelin Dual Bladed Demon broke into pieces.

That soldier who was just saved by him had been soaked in blood since long ago. Turning around to look at Zhang Hairong, he directed a thumbs up to him before swaying his body, sitting on the ground.

“You may go to rest, brothers from the 6th battalion, let us handle the rest of the defense.”, said Zhang Hairong before shouting out loudly, his pair of huge axes in full swing, rushing forward like a meat grinder, jumping up at the approaching demons, swinging while aiming at their heads.

The soldiers of the 1st battalion rapidly headed before the important locations of the city walls, a part of them resisting the enemies, while another part was assisting the 6th battalion in evacuating the wounded. The whole process was performed in a neat and organized fashion.

With specialized medical personnel helping the injured, the front relief took less than twenty breaths to be done.

Zhang Hairong suddenly felt his whole body heating up, his fighting spirit rising and the spiritual energy in his body becoming even fiercer. Bowing his head, he discovered that a white light was rippling on his whole body.

Long Haochen arrived at his side, clad in his entire Holy Spirit Set, his body distributing this white radiance.

It wasn't only him; all the members of the 1st Demon Hunt Squad had made their preparations for battle.

Standing at Zhang Hairong's side, Long Haochen looked at the outside of the city. He could see that demons were omnipresent, surrounding it from all sides. And the main part of the enemy forces was made up of Zelin Dual Bladed Demons. A great number of Dual Bladed Demons were unceasingly trying to climb up above the walls, relying on their sharp arms. The nearby soldiers relied on rocks and flames to do their utmost to defend it.

These demon armies were impossible to count with a single glance; even when a great amount of Dual Bladed Demons were smashed down, these demons still kept attacking. As long as their cores weren't crushed, they would stand up and keep attacking almost immediately. An intense war was being waged in the outside of the city.

Chopping a Dual Bladed Demon's head off, Zhang Hairong asked Long Haochen, "You're a Guardian Knight?"

Long Haochen nodded in confirmation.

Zhang Hairong said, "Regardless of your vocation, follow me in killing the enemy. The more we kill the better it is."

"Yes."

Long Haochen turned around to look at his teammates, "Wang Yuanyuan, protect Ying'er. Sima Xian, protect Lin Xin. Han Yu, take care of healing and harmonizing. We have to battle side by side."

Protecting the city wasn't all about rushing forward: naturally, they weren't in position to do that. It was a battle between their troops and the enemy's.

A smooth golden mist was produced, undulating around Long Haochen. Eight golden symbols were rapidly spread around, enveloping an approximately 20 meter diameter.

Immediately, the golden mist surrounded everyone's body; it looked a bit like when a knight was using the ability 'Storing Power'.

This was the first of the Guardian Knight abilities Long Haochen had chosen back in the Alliance's Treasure Vault, Spiritual Gathering Halo. It consumed his own spiritual energy to increase the recovery rate of his mates' spiritual energy by 30%.

At this moment, Long Haochen was displaying his formidable support capabilities. Spiritual Gathering Halo plus Holy Spirit Halo, in addition to Guardian's Favor, were unleashed. These three halo-type abilities instantly strengthened the whole team.

At the same time, he pointed the Holy Spirit Sword forward, tracing ten lines of white light, and the nearby Dual Bladed Demons were instantly shaken, and they fell down.

Having gotten Long Haochen's assist, Sima Xian shouted out loudly, "KILL—" The staff on his hand was waved just like a dark coiling dragon, and without making use of any ability, his formidable physical power erupted. With each chop of his staff, the head of a Dual Bladed Demon was blown up and turned into mincemeat.

Wang Yuanyuan's valor was even greater than Sima Xian's. This girl directly jumped up on the city walls, and waving her Divine Soul Shield, she swept it all around. Rapidly, no other Dual Bladed Demon was left in their direction.

Having just relieved the 6th battalion, Zhang Hairong was still enjoying himself with his two battle-axes. But after the time of a few breaths, he discovered that there was already no more pressure. That although two or three little kittens were occasionally approaching from the front, the enemies on the left and the right had already all been taken care of by Long Haochen's group. After a little more than twenty seconds, this area was already completely clean.

Chapter 171: A Beginning of Tacit Understanding (I)

Standing behind and making their preparations, the soldiers stared at these mad youngsters of the 1st Demon Hunt Squad. Completely stupefied, they just didn't know what to do.

“For how long are you going to keep watching? Hurry up and do your job as reinforcements.” Zhang Hairong scolded them, but he was also secretly dumbstruck. They truly deserved to be called elites from Demon Hunt Squads; it should be their first time in the battlefield, but these youngsters didn't have stage fright, and immediately joined the battle. How is it that I remember that this bald man was originally clad in priest gown? Can he still called a priest? And that shield warrior lady, isn't her shield a bit too huge? And looking at how she's wielding it, it is simply closer to a super-huge axe.

In a radius of twenty meters around them, Long Haochen, Sima Xian and Wang Yuanyuan had already confronted all the enemies. Her cane tapping on the ground, Cai'er silently stood behind Long Haochen. Her senses were all operating, feeling everything that was taking place in the surroundings.

Han Yu didn't stay idle either; having completed the summoning of his Demonic Eye, a red glow was spread around its eyes, continuously sweeping its surrounding. It was precisely the ability Eyes of Truth.

Their team didn't have a true priest, so they could only rely on this Demonic Eye to use the ability 'Eyes of Truth'. This was something they couldn't do anything about.

However, the range of this Demonic Eye's Eyes of Truth was still in no way small. In a straight line, it could already cover a hundred meters, while in the left and the right, a diameter of 200 meters was covered by the range of these Eyes of Truth. The main point of

it was to protect them from the invisible and underground demons, strong at launching sneak attacks.

Han Yu and Lin Xin were both investing themselves in the battle, but their roles was not to kill the enemy directly. Bright radiances were continuously released from the golden sword in Han Yu's hand, accurately falling on the wounded soldiers lying on the ground.

He was using the most basic healing skill used by Guardian Knights, Healing Light. Its consumption of spiritual energy was very little, so with the support of Long Haochen's Spiritual Gathering Halo, he could maintain his spiritual energy at its max.

Although Healing Light couldn't treat heavy wounds, it could still weaken the pain, slowly starting the treatment while getting rid of any kind of ordinary poison. And the light attribute was also the best one at restraining demons. With the support of Healing Light, the fighting strength of the soldiers of the 1st Battalion on the two sides was immediately enhanced greatly.

While this side was taken care of by Han Yu, Lin Xin was displaying his own talents, helping his side by providing breathtaking support.

Waving the Fire Cloud Crystal Staff, red lumps of light were dispersed, each one forming a fireball and falling accurately on a soldier of the 1st Battalion. The red lights then condensed and formed blazing armors. When the Zelin Clan's Dual Bladed Demons attacked these soldiers, upon approaching within one meter from them, they would instantly be burned.

This was the ability called 'Blazing Armor', a defensive skill about the same as the knights' Divine Light Mantle, but with in addition an offensive burning effect, affecting the nearby enemies. It was a spell of the second step.

Although the consumption of spiritual energy of this spell wasn't high, it lasted only for thirty seconds, and was a single-target spell.

Still, the Zelin were completely overwhelmed by it.

Little lumps of red light were fired in quick succession from his Fire Cloud Crystal Staff, and blazing flames rapidly 'ignited' the soldiers' bodies. Not only did it increase these soldiers' survivability, it also increased their damage power enormously. At this time, Lin Xin was already looking after fifty of these soldiers.

Naturally, Chen Ying'er's course of action was just as usual. Closely behind Wang Yuanyuan's back, she sang her incantation melodiously, clasping the water crystal ball in her hand that was distributing a gentle radiance. The soldiers in the 1st Battalion could not possibly guess that in the past, this harmless looking little girl had actually summoned formidable magical beasts of the eighth step, like a Demonic Eye Ruler or a Three Headed Helldog.

Currently, only Dual Bladed Demons were besieging the city, relying mainly on their great numerical superiority. Although their climbing capability was quite great, in the front of the powerhouses of the fourth and fifth step of Long Haochen's group, they were simply sliced like vegetables. Long Haochen's seven were jointly attacking and providing support, fully taking care of a roughly 100 meter wide area outside of the city wall. And in total, the 1st Battalion was actually only responsible for a 200 meters wide area and nothing more. The soldiers felt that today's battle was effortless like never before, especially with the Blazing Armors supplemented by Lin Xin on them, enabling them to kill without any care.

However, Zhang Hairong felt gloomy. The formidable power of Long Haochen's group had affected their fighting strength by a large extent. And even as his subordinate, Long Haochen was particularly considerate of his side, occasionally launching a Light Thorn to help him, piercing a few of the Dual Bladed Demons at his side. He provided him with such great help that the frequency of the swings from his large axes had strongly declined.

"Battalion commander, are the demons attacking the city only

Dual Bladed Demons?” Still in the middle of battle, Long Haochen asked the nearby Zhang Hairong.

Zhang Hairong replied, “This is only a probing attack, for the purpose of exhausting our people. Among demons, the ones that reproduce the fastest are these Dual Bladed Demons, which are extremely numerous. The more they are, the higher the consumption of food. Among demons clans, only a few are good at cultivating and producing food, so they can only try to enslave humans to do so for them. But the amount of food is limited, and each demon soldier needs to be fed. Thus, when their number is too excessive, they will launch attacks, making use of the conflict to plunder our cities, while also reducing their population. This kind of cold-blooded actions is something only cold-blooded creatures like demons are capable of doing.

These Dual Bladed Demons were originally sent off to die, but in the middle of this experience of continuous battles, some of the surviving Dual Bladed Demons gain the possibility of evolution. With but a single evolution, these Dual Bladed Demons’ strength will grow enormously. At the same time, because we don’t know when the formidable main armies of these demons are going to launch their all-out attacks, our side’s powerhouses will exhaust their mental energy while waiting for that moment. In terms of global strength, demons are beyond compare with us, so we have no way to take the initiative of launching the offense. When the other side is using this kind of delaying tactics, it will easily bring mental exhaustion to the powerhouses of our side, and this way, at the time these demons will launch their real offensive, the results will naturally be disastrous for us.”

Long Haochen remarked in astonishment, “So these demons are actually so clever?”

Zhang Hairong fiercely hacked a Dual Bladed Demon into pieces, as he replied, “The majority of these demons were originally mutated from humans, like the demons from the Luke Clan, who

can be compared the invisible demons from the Dyke Clan in terms of threat.”

Long Haochen nodded, and said, “The invisible Dyke clansmen are indeed very guileful. If not for the assistance of the Eyes of Truth, their ambushes would even have chances to work against our side’s powerhouses.”

Zhang Hairong laughed gently before telling him, “You didn’t get it completely. In the battlefield, the impact of these Dyke clansmen is far inferior to that of the Luke clansmen. In case a great amount of Luke clansmen appear, our side has to dispatch troops, with enough mages among them. Otherwise, in case they launch group offenses from underground, the losses will be disastrous for our side. To infantry like us, Luke demons are just a nightmare.”

The Dual Bladed Demons were naturally the most influential race of demons. Although they didn’t have any special characteristic, their numbers could definitely not be neglected. Despite the amount of bodies on the ground, which were almost forming a mountain, as far as the eye could see, Dual Bladed Demons were still omnipresent, still arriving again and again.

Although it was late night, the Exorcist City was brightly lit, and by the means of this light, Long Haochen had gotten the opportunity of observing the surroundings. From his point of view, although that wall was already quite broad, in comparison with the entire Exorcist Mountain Pass, it could only be regarded as a little drop of water in an ocean! And this drop in the ocean had enabled humanity to repel these demons for thousands years already.

As a whole, the Exorcist Mountain Pass was a complete mountain at 100%, on the two sides were precipitous cliffs, glossy as mirror. And these precipices were a massive means of defense. Precisely because of the terrain, the 100 meter high wall appeared to be 300 meters high in practice.

In terms of thickness, this wall absolutely exceeded 100 meters, and above it were several magic arrays carved and designed so as to resist magic attacks.

This imposing mountain had 80,000 people from the Six Great Temples guarding it, and an unending stream of supplies was transported from the rear to sustain them. As one could imagine, this mountain would prove to be extremely hard to break through. Even an army of a million would find it very difficult to advance.

At this very moment, a roar sounded from the rear of the battalion. Shooting a glance, Long Haochen discovered with astonishment that Chen Ying'er had completed her Creature Summoning Gate's summon.

Although Chen Ying'er's summons were not so reliable, in comparison with the little sheep that came out that time, the results were not as unfortunate this time. As a whole, summons on the same level as hers still had a greater probability of being called out.

With a length over three meters, a Metallic Armed Magic Bear with metallic arms and a greyish black skin had been called out. It was a magical beast of the fifth step, and although it didn't possess any innate ability, it could resist and attack, making it a suitable summon in this kind of defensive situation.

Under Chen Ying'er's command, the Metallic Armed Magic Bear swung a pair of paws at the approaching Dual Bladed Demons, sending them flying.

Arriving at this point, the 1st Demon Hunt Squad's members used their respective methods to assist the 1st battalion in stabilizing the defense of the area.

Sima Xian suddenly turned around and shouted at Long Haochen, "Captain, call Haoyue out as well. This is a good time to farm contribution points! "

Because they were previously staying in the office hall, their temporary home, Haoyue remained there, and Long Haochen didn't have the time to wake him up to tell him to come by their side. As soon as he heard Sima Xian, Long Haochen immediately got in the move. That's right! With the solid defense of the Exorcist Mountain Pass, there's no need to worry about the rear, and even with their spiritual energies nearly exhausted, the others should be able to retreat without problem. Seeing that the amount of Dual Bladed Demon is so boundless, how couldn't this be the best time to make our offensive power break out?

"They still have a trick up their sleeves?" Zhang Hairong swept his eyes over Long Haochen with amazement, and happened to see a purple glow shining on his forehead. Immediately, an enormous silhouette appeared behind him.

Haoyue's figure sure had an intimidating power. With a four meters high body, four majestic limbs and the unique characteristic of having three heads, his appearance shook everyone present.

Chapter 172: A Beginning of Tacit Understanding (II)

Without the need for Long Haochen to say anything, the man and the beast were mentally linked with each other. Haoyue's three heads popped up, and aiming at the city wall, immediately launched the attacks they had prepared in advance: light arrows, wind blade, and fireball. With extremely precise accuracy, there wasn't the slightest waste of energy. Each spell accurately fell on a Dual Bladed Demon, and with a single round of bombardment, the Dual Bladed Demons that were tirelessly climbing up fell down, lifeless.

This was precisely the great utility of a mage in the battlefield. Generally speaking, in any Demon Hunt Squad, the principal firepower would be coming from the mage. Naturally, this was with the exception of a Demon Hunt Squad filled with misfits like the 1st Demon Hunt Squads...

Beasts summoned magically or the mount of a knight would also count in the calculation of the total of contribution points. Possessing a status of Spiritual Tier equipment, the contribution point tile would be bound with every contract at the same time it is bound by blood. If not for this fact, this item wouldn't have such a high rank. Its ability for detecting magical phenomena was extremely accurate.

Previously, Long Haochen didn't have the highest count of kills, but with the addition of Haoyue, no one could compare to him anymore. Haoyue's three heads released magic of the first or second step, which was already enough to cope with these Dual Bladed Demons. Because the range covered by these spells was very wide, Sima Xian and Wang Yuanyuan had respectively moved away from their original location, otherwise they would have nothing left to do.

The effects of Long Haochen's Spiritual Gathering Halo were really out of the ordinary. As a matter of fact, since no one would use too powerful abilities to handle mere Dual Bladed Demons, with the support of the Spiritual Gathering Halo, they could keep themselves at their peak state. As long as these powers of the fourth or fifth step had sufficient spiritual energy in stock, their physical strength could be replenished naturally, by means of their spiritual energy.

Long Haochen's squad was of course not the only one stepping on the battlefield this time. As time went on, people familiar with Long Haochen occasionally appeared on nearby locations.

For instance, Bai Xiaomo's signature botanical attacks, occasionally producing a flash of spiritual energy of the light attribute, or Huang Yi's earth system magic and so on.

Defending the city was a duty entirely assigned to infantry troops, and although it wasn't like all ten battalion had gone up to the border of the city, it was at that moment the case for five of them. Five battalions, forming a total of five thousands soldiers. Even in the past, they were enough to protect the city from these Dual Bladed Demons, and had some more resources to spare, let alone now that they were benefitting from the help of five newly formed Demon Hunt Squads. From time to time, a healing radiance would appear with a glint of magical light. This lightened the pressure on these soldiers enormously. And it was the first time these Demon Hunt Squads displayed their strength, in a completely different context from back then in Holy City, as they were this time facing true enemies, and didn't have to act in consideration to the opponent's wellbeing. As part of a clan belonging to the low-end of their armed forces, Dual Bladed Demons were the perfect punching-ball to them.

Half an hour had already passed in the blink of an eye. Because of the display of power of Long Haochen's group, having nothing else to do, Zhang Hairong was left with no other choice but to fall back,

putting his energy on commanding his troops in the rear, his eyes occasionally swept at Long Haochen's direction.

Everyone in the 1st Demon Hunt Squad had produced a great show, but only Long Haochen really attracted Zhang Hairong's attention. Let alone his formidable magical beast, he himself appeared in Zhang Hairong's eyes like a sort of legendary hero.

This youngster looking ten or so years-old and having an appearance close to that of a young girl was just too powerful. His Spiritual Gathering Halo was released in the first instant of the battle and had lasted up to now for thirty minutes already!

Although Zhang Hairong didn't know to which step this ability belonged, having personally felt the incredibly utility of this Spiritual Gathering Halo, he naturally understood how great its consumption should be. But at the same time he was putting this Spiritual Gathering Halo in use, Long Haochen had been battling all along, not having rested the slightest bit. And yet, looking at him, his power was still far from being exhausted.

The greatest impression Long Haochen gave him was the one of being calm. At such young age, Long Haochen's temperament was already evoking people's admiration. His strength was clearly great, but he didn't release a single powerful ability to cope with these Dual Bladed Demons, using at most Light Thorns and nothing more. And his eyes occasionally swept past his comrades, clear sign that he was paying attention to his surrounding as he battled the demons. Truly deserving to be called an elite! And I'm afraid this youngster has already reached the fifth step of cultivation. An Earth Knight of the fifth step! At his age, I was still struggling in the second step.

As thoughts occasionally flashed in Zhang Hairong, a bizarre sound was transmitted from the distant darkness.

“Wuwu, wuu...——”

Three muffled cries sounded, scattering from the edge of the city

all around, and three enormous dark golden radiances abruptly soared and rose in the sky.

The luster of these three radiances filled with evil aura momentarily spread.

Hearing these three whimper-like cries, the Dual Bladed Demons under the city seemed to be stimulated, their eyes focusing on this frantic gloss before charging toward the city's edges even more frantically.

Also at this very moment, ten dazzling golden fireballs flew in the air above Exorcist City, going straight towards it.

Long Haochen unconsciously looked up, only seeing that above the city, a city gate tower was now visible. These golden fireballs were precisely coming out from this city gate tower, dispersing tens after tens of these fireballs. After a little time over a dozen seconds, these, these golden fireballs exploded in succession, erupting into myriad of rays in the air. These golden rays illuminated everything, and at the same time, the Dual Bladed Demon armies below became tense, clearly having some fear towards these golden radiances. Seeing the illumination brought by the golden radiances, Long Haochen couldn't help but sigh in annoyance, because he could clearly see that from afar, an uncountable army of demons was rushing forward.

This time, it wasn't only Dual Bladed Demons, but also other species on the ground, and an enormous demonic air force forming a sort of black cloud.

Zhang Hairong's look changed greatly, "Be careful everyone, the demons are about to launch a total attack."

Long Haochen lifted the Holy Spirit Shield high above his own head, slightly swaying below. His companions immediately saw this signal, and hurried to draw closer and join up with him. In a flash, their formation was put in order as they regrouped.

Long Haochen temporarily cancelled Spiritual Gathering Halo, consuming a Spiritual Gathering Pill Lin Xin gave him. Slightly drawing back and shutting his eyes, he rapidly replenished his spiritual energy previously consumed.

The fact that he could previously use Spiritual Gathering Halo for such a long time was inextricably linked to the effects of his special constitution as a Scion of Light, and close to half of his used up spiritual energy was already recovered. But this investment of his was truly worth it; at least, his comrades had maintained themselves at their peak condition.

In the rear, Han Yu released a holy spell without the slightest hesitation, Radiant World, transmitting his own internal spiritual energy to Long Haochen. No matter whether it was in his capacity of retainer knight, or in his capacity of alternate knight for this team, this was what he ought to do.

Having gotten Han Yu's support in addition to the effects of the Spiritual Gathering Pills, Long Haochen's spiritual energy was rapidly replenished.

"Everyone, be careful! We mustn't advance prematurely. Lin Xin, take care of our defense from the rear." Long Haochen gave these simple warnings, his Holy Spirit Set once again bursting out with the radiance of the Holy Spirit Protection.

With the demons' grouped attack, these Dual Bladed Demons' offensive increased tremendously. In the air, the illumination lasted for long, and an enormous silhouette could be clearly seen from the city.

And now, Long Haochen had basically no time to identify those demons. Only at this very moment did he understand fully why his teacher had said that in the battlefield, the force of a single person would forever remain negligible.

In the front of those omnipresent demons forming an army charging at their direction, even as a group, these seven youths

seemed completely insignificant.

And at the same time, intense magic ripples were transmitted from the second floor of the city gate tower, and muffled chants could be vaguely heard.

Without a doubt, the strongest guardians of the city would logically all be on this city gate tower, preparing the counterattack and storing their power;

After the time of ten breaths, a qualitative change appeared on the demons charging towards the city.

With a blow of sword, Long Haochen sent a dual Bladed Demon flying, before immediately seeing a familiar deep green color.

“Everyone, be careful.” Long Haochen said out in loud voice, a blue light surging out from his chest. It was the Saint Spiritual Stove.

The deep green colored stepped forward at great speed, roaring loudly and fiercely, directly throwing itself at Long Haochen.

This imposing silhouette was two meters tall, possessing a height of roughly three meters. On its back was a light carapace with wings on the two sides. This winged carapace didn't enable it to fly, but it helped its sturdy body in maintaining its balance. Its ferocious head resembled a lizard's, and it had extremely wide, sharp and thick teeth. The most threatening part of it was its pair of 1.5 meters long arms, extending like heavy blades. This was a kind of king among the Zelin Demons, precisely one of the kind that formerly brought Long Haochen his first spoils of wars.

Originally, Long Haochen's level of cultivation when facing this Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon was at the fourth step, but he was now not only an Earth Knight, and he had in addition the help of comrades by his side, far beyond compare with the ones he had at that time.

The Holy Spirit Shield in his hand started to glow white; it was

Holy Filter Shield. Facing the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon, he leaned forward, activating Divine Obstruction.

With a loud bang, the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon thrust a hand forward, against the Holy Spirit Shield. Dazzling white light erupting, bright light illuminated Long Haochen's body. Not taking a single step back, he held the Holy Spirit Sword in his right hand vertically, blocking the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon's second strike.

“Dang” Divine Obstruction resounded.

Long Haochen escaped danger by a hair's breath, by the use of a second consecutive Divine Obstruction. It enabled him to block entirely this first round of attacks belonging to this Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon.

Chained Obstruction, this was the other secret technique that Long Haochen picked in the Alliance's Treasure Vault. At first glance, this Chained Obstruction looked like an ordinary ability. But when combined with Divine Obstruction, by enabling to use twice in succession the same blocking technique, it could provide a real boost of utility to any Guardian Knight.

The number of times Chained Obstruction could be used in a row was intricately linked to the level of cultivation; with Long Haochen's current strength, he could at most use Divine Obstruction twice in a row, and the second time would use up twice the amount of spiritual energy to that of the first one. But in the battlefield, when confronting powerful enemies, the second consecutive utilisation of Divine Obstruction, completed with the use of Bright Vengeance would very likely provide the knight with an occasion of landing a powerful blow against them.

A counterattack following the shield block!

Chapter 173: Beginning of Tacit Understanding (III)

But this time, Long Haochen didn't rely on Bright Vengeance to launch a powerful counterattack. Indeed, as the heart of the team, when facing demons' attacks, he had to ensure that the fighting strength of the whole team could be unleashed; how could he afford to waste some spiritual energy?

With a loud bang, the small Long Haochen resisted that enormous Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon's strike. The most astonishing thing was that this imposing Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon was struck and pushed back, falling in the air and smashing loudly on the ground.

"I'm coming." An ice cold voice echoed in the ears of each member of the 1st Demon Hunt Squad, making Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian, who were preparing to go provide offensive support to Long Haochen, give up on this idea.

A dark golden glow appeared, hitting the body of that Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon in an instant, and entering its hard skull.

This radiance was just formed from a glow, but completely shook this Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon that was preparing to continue his attack, making it fall on the ground with a loud bang.

It died?

Not far behind, Zhang Hairong was so shocked that he felt as if his eyes were about to fall on the ground.

This was after all a Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon! With its extremely great physical power, a Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon was comparable to a human powerhouse of the fifth step! And it died just like that?

The hardest places on a Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon were its two long bladed arms and its skull. But behind his skull was its

central core. When this central core had been instantly broken down, how could it not die? Not only did it die, its corpse was furthermore completely intact.

Let alone Zhang Hairong who couldn't believe his eyes, even Long Haochen who was directly involved in this feat was completely shaken. Having previously faced a Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon, he naturally knew about this thing's power. But this time, it just took a few seconds to kill it. It was of course not this Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon that was especially weak, but his teammates that were formidable.

Without a doubt, the one who gave the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon this fatal blow was precisely Cai'er. In the entire previous battle, she hadn't intervened at all, and was like nothing more than a shadow sticking to Long Haochen's back. Only at that moment did she unleash this alarming blow, instantly earn ten contribution points.

Contribution points were indeed not earned easily; on the way to Exorcist City, Gao Yingjie had explained them about the earning and value of the contribution points.

Among the rules, when hunting demons, ordinary Dual Bladed Demon brought only a single point for each kill, but this was when less than ten of them were killed. Above ten, ten more Dual Bladed Demons had to be killed to gain a single contribution point.

After all, to Demon Hunt Squads, Dual Bladed Demons were nothing more than ants. Only the first ten kills were of real benefit to a newcomer.

As for the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons, they held a constant value of ten contribution points. In other words, no matter how powerful they would get in the future, slaying Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons would still get them ten contribution points. This was how big the difference was.

Of course, Long Haochen was currently not in a situation to

count contribution points. Taking a step forward, he stuck his Holy Spirit Sword inside of that Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon's body before exerting himself physically to take a step back. The Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon's body was then immediately sent flying back.

“Lin Xin.”

A red glow shone on Lin Xin's hand, and immediately, the enormous Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon disappeared in a mass of red light.

“Captain, got it!”

In terms of wealth, even added up, the others could not possibly compare to Lin Xin. On his hand was a flaming red storing spatial ring with terrifying space. The Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon having such a valuable corpse, it was naturally the best to let him deal with it. As the one in charge of managing their wealth, he would in the end produce more wealth than anyone else.

To be able to integrate this Demon Hunt Squad, Lin Xin paid an enormous cost. These pills he gave off had a value that actually exceeded 10,000 gold coins; even with more money, how could his income possibly be enough to cover these fees completely!?

The appearance of this Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon also implied that this battle had reached its climax. It was not simply a matter of confronting the Dual Bladed Demons from the Zelin Clan anymore.

At that moment, a massive magic aura burst forth from the summit of the city gate tower, countless elegant fireworks-like lights shot out, directly aiming at the army of densely packed demons.

In this kind of battlefield there was absolutely no need to aim carefully; any magic spell falling down would after all be bound to hit a target.

More than a hundred spells were launched simultaneously. It was the first time Long Haochen got to see such a spectacle. Magnificent fireworks illuminated the whole Exorcist defensive fort, creating intense light in the middle of the night.

Demons obviously wouldn't wait helplessly for death; dazzling purplish black fireballs rose from the main forces of the army below, outrageously annihilating this combination of spells dropping from the sky.

If one watched carefully, they would discover that the ones who launched these purplish black fireballs belonged to a specie that was a bit over two meters high and supported by three legs on the ground. It didn't have any arms, and had an especially huge head. Its three legs were very bulky, using them to walk at very fast speeds. It had on its head six eyes; these purplish-black fireballs had precisely been condensed from these six eyes of theirs.

This kind of demon belonged to their magical army forces, expert at using darkness magic. These Demon Eyeing Soldiers were very huge, even among other demons.

In comparison to human mages, Demon Eyeing Soldiers were far inferior. Along with their bodies' evolution, they had only obtained a few darkness set spells, but their actual utility was in their quantity.

The weakest Demonic Eyeing Soldier were equivalent to mages of the second step in terms of magic power. As a matter of fact, they had a lot more potential than these Dual Bladed Demons. They were separated into five grades, the most powerful being that of King Graded Demonic Eyeing Soldier, equivalent to a powerhouse of the seventh step.

The major part of the hundred plus spells fired from the city gate tower had been intercepted and stopped by the Bright Magic Bullets fired by these Demonic Eyeing Soldiers, so only a small part of them could reach the demon army. Breaking out with a

dazzlingly beautiful brilliance, these spells massacred a large amount of the low-end demons.

Obviously, for Exorcist City to have lasted thousands of years without having been broken even once, it was not so simple. At the same time the first bombardment of magic spells was completed, a second bombardment of a hundred-plus spell was being launched.

Having previously faced the Dual Bladed Demons, the mages were already storing their energy in preparation for the ultimate clash, and now was the time to unleash their power.

Nearly at the same time the previous magic bombardment ended, a second magic bombardment came down, seemingly jointing together without producing the smallest gap. From a conservative estimate, the number of mages situated in this city gate tower was at least 1000. And their level of cultivation wasn't below the fourth step.

With the backing of these mages, the pressure inflicted upon the city was greatly reduced. At the same time, a great amount of soldier reinforcements immediately went up.

And in contrast to the previous infantry soldiers, these were full-armored warriors, all of them having at least reached the third step of cultivation, taking over the duty of the battalion that quickly stepped back and completing this relief.

The configuration of these elite soldiers was particular. Each group was formed of three people; a Shield Warrior, an Axe Warrior and a Berserker Warrior carrying an enormous sword. They were separated in teams of three, containing warriors of respective kinds. In addition, at least two reserve teams were behind each of the ones in the front, ready to provide backup at anytime. Even though the attacks of these main demon army forces were formed with large quantities of powerful ones, the warriors had the support of the mages and priests situated in the city gate tower, and could thus withstand attacks of any intensity.

At the same time, explosions occasionally sounded from the direction of the city gate tower. Clearly, strong magic brilliance was being continuously condensed above the linked walls on the edge of the town, before bursting forth, forming an enormous fireball.

Magic Cannon. Each strike of this formidable weapon designed for the defense of the city could match the power of a grand offensive spell of the sixth step. Above the Exorcist City, more than a hundred of them were actually aiming at the enemy troops.

In comparison with the great war that was breaking out, Long Haochen's group handling Dual Bladed Demon could only be considered a child's play. This was a real confrontation between humans and demons.

Zhang Hairong shouted out loudly to Long Haochen's group, "Retreat! It's time for relieve!"

At that moment, the whole 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad had maintained a good fighting strength. Even Chen Ying'er had already recovered a good part of her spiritual energy. In the front of the main forces of the demon armies, they truly felt unwilling to step back. But Long Haochen promised Zhang Hairong absolute compliance. After firing more than a dozen of full-power Light Thorns, he passed down the order of retreat to his teammates.

"I'm not satisfied yet!" Sima Xian's muddy staff was covered in thick liquid, the latter being in an excited state and the same applied to Wang Yuanyuan. After started to retreating together with Long Haochen, her face clearly revealed an unsatisfied expression.

Long Haochen gave them a glance, before saying in deep voice, "We are now soldiers. For a duration of three months, there will be no lack of occasion for us to display our skills. Now, what we have to do is to hurry up and follow battalion commander in retreating."

At the same time they were retreating, the sinister demon air force was nearing from the sky. On the city gate tower, at least half of the mages and magic cannons were aiming at them. But among them, some still managed to escape fatality in the end.

With over four meters of height, six meters long wings covering its whole body, an immense demon suddenly appeared. A glint of greenish black brilliance of the dual darkness and wind attribute formed a blade of light, going straight for Zhang Hairong who was leading the retreat.

“Be careful, commander!” With his incredibly acute perception, Long Haochen, who had immediately led the others to retreat, directly discovered that this flying demon had suddenly launched an attack in their direction, even though he was concealed in the dark night.

This was one of the infamous and formidable aerial species of demons, a wind and darkness dual system Beta Flying Demon of the Maxilias demon clan.

Among the demon army forces, a Beta Flying Demon was a true powerhouse, an existence possessing true inheritance. Having great hereditary potential, it was the specie of one of the seventy two demon gods.

Among the seventy two demon gods, some even possessed directly subordinated armies. Although some of the directly subordinated soldiers were born from the infection of the mainland, they were all mentally controlled by the demon god. And Beta Flying Demons were part of the directly subordinated army of the thirty fifth demon god, Maxilias. And each and every one of the Beta Flying Demons had strength above the fifth step. As for the ones forming Maxilias’ personal elite army, so called Blood Sucking Betas, they were powerhouses of the seventh step.

These armies actually included a direct subordinate of demon god, and furthermore, one that belonged to their top 36. In fact

these mighty grand Demon Gods didn't all possess directly subordinated armies. For instance, the seventh demon god Anan, the one who had been challenged by the Divine Knight of Adjudication Long Xingyu, was a solitary powerhouse.

It was a sudden and violent attack.

His left leg stomping on the ground with full strength, Long Haochen jumped up in a flash. Through his mental connection with Haoyue, Little Green spurted out a gale from his mouth, brushing Long Haochen's back to accelerate him even further.

In midair, the Saint Spiritual Stove glowed of white. Drawing support from Little Green's assistance, Long Haochen had already closed the gap while diving down fast toward the attacking Beta Flying Demon, which was already within a distance of 50 meters from him.

Chapter 174: Contribution Points Equally Divided? (I)

The Saint Spiritual Stove's might became undoubtedly visible at that time. Together with the Beta Flying Demon, this dark black blade of light was pulled by the Saint Spiritual Stove, forcefully turning around, aiming straight at Long Haochen. At this moment, the distance separating it from Zhang Hairong was less than five meters already.

Using his Holy Spirit Shield, he blocked it with a loud bang. As a result, Long Haochen's body was forcibly sent flying.

Having put himself in such a situation so suddenly, he was unable to use Divine Obstruction. Fortunately, it was only an ordinary Beta Flying Demon, so Long Haochen didn't sustain any major injury while falling on the ground.

Having suffered the Saint Spiritual Stove's influence, the Beta Flying Demon dove down in a flash, a dozen of sparkling greenish black blades of wind bombarding Long Haochen.

The Beta Flying Demon's greatest strong point lied in its attack speed, the wind attribute providing it with the ability of flight in addition to incomparably rapid attacks and speed. Moreover, what it used could be considered an innate skill, both strong and incredibly rapid, and furthermore, all its attacks were dual-elemental. They would frequently mount sneak attacks from the air.

A fiery red radiance glowed on Long Haochen's body, symbol of Lin Xin's elementary shield. His defensive magic did not only have great defensive power, but furthermore, because he was relying on his fire cloud crystal, his casting speed was also extremely fast.

With an ear-piercing sound continuously sounding in the air, the Beta Flying Demon's wind blade was blocked by the fire elemental

shield.

This Beta Flying Demon was however not stupid, possessing such innate capabilities meant that its intelligence was in no way low. Seeing that the situation didn't look good, the Beta Flying Demon unfolded its wings, planning on rising to the sky to escape.

Unfortunately, it wasn't able to.

When it dove down fast towards Long Haochen to unleash its attack, it had already entered within a distance of 25 meters from Long Haochen. And thus, the ability Pull of the Saint Spiritual Stove was launched.

Having similarly reached the fifth step, Long Haochen's Saint Spiritual Stove was unable to pull the Beta Flying Demon completely, but the delay it produced was enough.

A glinting radiance covered the approaching enormous shield, while a hammer burst down from the other side.

The Beta Flying Demon's body burst forth with a dark green halo of light,

However, Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian used in the next instant their full strength to attack.

With a loud rumble, the Beta Flying Demon let out a mournful shriek, his left wing already half snapped.

The Sacred Light Hammer originally brought great harm to demons, and this time, it directly cancelled out the Beta Flying Demon's defense. Further adding the strike of Wang Yuanyuan's Gigantic Divine Soul Shield, how could their attack be blocked lightly? It was already fortunate that because of its particularly tough body, this Beta Flying Demon only had half a wing snapped. But this fact implied that it was already unable to maintain its balance anymore. Its body immediately fell down on the ground.

A dim golden radiance awoke suddenly. Zhang Hairong, who just came back to his senses, simply saw the delicate girl behind Long

Haochen tapping her cane on the ground, and a split second later, she was already 20 meters high in the air. Immediately following, seven or eight phantomatic dark golden afterimages flickered in the air before falling above the Beta Flying Demon.

Not letting this Beta Flying Demon fall down, Lin Xin waved his fire cloud crystal, and a ring of brilliant flames immediately enveloped the corpse of this Beta Demon. As he hauled it back, it disappeared in the next instant, entering his storing ring.

Making this large backward motion, he attracted the simultaneous gaze of these elite soldier clad in full-body armor that had just arrived. Looking at this Beta Flying Demon falling down like that, they were in great shock.

Are they really from an ordinary battalion? Since when could a battalion contain mages and assassins?

Long Haochen's group followed Zhang Hairong together with the 1st Soldier Battalion in their retreat. At that time, the looks these soldiers gave them had already changed completely, clearly carrying some reverence.

For the precise reason that they had Long Haochen's group by their side, the 1st battalion's casualties were this time exceedingly low: the dead were below a dozen, and the injured below fifty. This was something they had never accomplished in any another battle in the past. In fact, they were actually the ones that were generally perishing the fastest in the battlefield.

"Thank you brother!" Zhang Hairong patted Long Haochen's shoulder, revealing a straightforward smile.

Long Haochen said, "We are your soldiers, to protect you is our duty."

Zhang Hairong gave him a glance before doing a thumbs up, leading once again the whole battalion to retreat back to the city. At the same time they were retreating, a golden lump could be seen

in the air. At least a hundred knights were flying on their mounts, ready to join the battlefield. The target they were aiming at was precisely the Maxilias Clan's Beta Flying Demon that Long Haochen's group had just slain.

But Long Haochen's group didn't notice that at the time they were withdrawing, a pair of beautiful eyes containing a complex expression were looking at their direction, until the time they finally disappeared from her path of view.

In the city gate tower, Sheng Lingxin was fully clad in martial armor and had an awe-inspiring look. The whole Exorcist Mountain Range now looked just like a sort of machine, operating at very fast pace, acting against the main demon forces' series of uninterrupted deployments.

A total of no less than a thousand mages, divided into ten groups a hundred, was now taking turns in releasing spells, under Lan Yanyu's directions. As soon as it was done, they immediately stepped back to store magic power. And twenty specialized Guardian Knight were standing there, using the same Spiritual Gathering Halo as Long Haochen to assist them.

Assaulted by these mages and magic cannons' heavy bombardment, the losses on the side of demons were simply disastrous.

As for the elite soldiers who arrived to the Exorcist Mountain Pass, there was a total of 3000 soldiers ready to provide them with backup at anytime. They were clad in simple leather armor, and each of them carried a pair of dagger, heading towards the rear of their group. In case a formidable demon gained the advantage, they would immediately launch an attack to assist the elite warriors.

This was the real power of the Assassin Temple. They actually managed to transfer such massive amount of middle and high ranked Assassin. These assassin were all at least at the fourth step,

and formed the cornerstone of Exorcist City.

Returning from the battlefield, Zhang Hairong quickly led the soldiers back to their living quarters, while the injured were sent to the infirmary and the dead were registered to the specialists in charge before being incinerated.

“Go back and grab some rest. Heaven knows when these demon spawns will come back to attack. We may have to head to the battlefield once again soon later. Disband.”

The soldiers dispersed neatly and tidily, returning respectively to their own living quarters. The overwhelming majority of these soldiers could not help but take a last look at the little team of seven beside Zhang Hairong, many of them doing thumbs up. They were particularly grateful towards Han Yu and Lin Xin who helped greatly in protecting these soldiers.

Long Haochen straightened his back; at that time, it seemed as if a flame was being ignited in his heart. That's right! Only through real war experience can one truly experience the cruelty of war and understand the feelings of these fellow soldiers. The soldiers didn't use words to express their gratefulness, but their gesture and expressions already expressed a lot. Long Haochen knew that in this battle, their 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad got the acknowledgement of the soldiers of the 1st Battalion.

Zhang Hairong turned around, looking at Long Haochen's group, and laughed out loudly, “You were very brave. Hurry up to return, take a shower and get some rest. The battlefield's businesses are hard to predict; it's hard to say how long you'll get to rest before going up there again. The fiercest battle I can think of had lasted seven days and seven nights, reducing our troops by a ten thousand, but in the end, we repelled the main forces of the demon armies. And this time, the losses on the demon side were also disastrous, to the extent that they hadn't come to attack us for a whole three months. Reportedly, a total of twenty powerhouses of the eighth step from both sides died that time. ”

“Yes, battalion commander!” The military salute Long Haochen performed to him was quite more standard than before.

Zhang Hairong let out a light sigh, “It would be so great if you could remain in my 1st Battalion forever. However, I’m afraid that we’ll not be associate with each other for so long.” Having said so, he turned around, his eyes filled with deep regret. Even he knew that the elites from Demon Hunt Squads wouldn’t remain there.

Every living quarters had a little bathroom. Actually, the ones who really need to wash themselves were only the three who went to the front to battle: Long Haochen, Sima Xian and Wang Yuanyuan. As for the other four, they were not dirty in the slightest.

As the saying goes, ‘Ladies first’; the one who went the first was naturally Wang Yuanyuan, followed by Sima Xian. In his capacity of captain, Long Haochen was the last one to go to bathroom. He told everyone not to go to rest first, because he had something to tell them first.

Quickly, the three of them finished to wash. After closing the door, Long Haochen declared, “In the battle we had today near the city walls, everyone’s tacit understanding was already quite better. I have two matters to discuss with you now. The first thing is about obeying orders. In the end, we now belong to the army, and as soldiers, obeying orders is our most important duty. In case we violate this rule, even if we manage to kill more enemies, I’m afraid that the other side will be discontented with us. So I have to ask everyone to show more restraint in the future.”

After all was said and done, Long Haochen had still not been captain for so long, and although his capabilities only convinced everyone more and more as time went on, he didn’t really have much authority. Thus, he was being careful with his words, trying to act as tactfully as possible.

Sima Xian stroked his bald head, and replied, “Just now, I have

gotten a bit carried away. I will reflect on my actions.”

Wang Yuanyuan shot him a glance, “I don’t really care about the army stuff, but I will listen to you, Haochen.”

Everyone had seen Long Haochen’s performances in the battlefield with their own eyes. For the sake of the team, he refrained from using his abilities of Retribution Knight to focus on maintaining his Spiritual Gathering Halo from beginning to end, so as to help the others in recovering their spiritual energies. He showed particular consideration to the general situation, having only greater impact as the heart of the team. The atmosphere within the team was very good, and although Wang Yuanyuan’s character was naturally stubborn, she still acknowledge this boy a lot younger than her.

Chen Ying’er stuck out her tongue and remarked, “Hey, with my own capability, it’s out of question for me to disobey orders, you know!”

These three declared their position in succession, and as for Cai’er, Han Yu and Lin Xin, they naturally didn’t press on the topic any further.

Long Haochen smiled, “Thank you everyone. Actually, I’ve been putting serious thoughts on this matter: this time, we will be training in the Exorcist Mountain Pass for a total duration of three months. And our newly formed Demon Hunt Squad is gradually going to be sharpened. Then, when it will be time for us to leave, the Exorcist Mountain Pass’ military should give us an evaluation.

No matter how good our performance is, in case we don’t listen to the orders, the military’s evaluation of us will very possibly be lowered, which can only be unfavorable to our ranking in this team contest.”

Chapter 175: Contribution Points Equally Divided? (II)

As time passed, Long Haochen's meticulous thinking only happened to become wiser and wiser. As the captain, his thoughts on these matters were naturally more developed than his mates.

“As for the second matter I have to tell everyone about, it is a quite important matter. I wish to discuss it with everyone properly. Although I didn't check in detail, in the previous battle, the ones who got the more contribution points should be me, Cai'er, Sima Xian and Wang Yuanyuan. But in terms of contribution to the team, Han Yu, Lin Xin and Ying'er were equally important. But these contribution points are currently not distributed evenly at all. I think that the power of a team doesn't lie on the individual power within it. The more important is our strength as a whole. And the contribution points will directly relate to our future upgrades. If we, melee fighters, are the only ones to get a good amount of contribution points, our comrades in charge of support will get almost none in comparison, and I believe it is not fair to them at all. If in the future, some of us get wounded and are in need for a particular healing, but are unable to get it because of the lack of contribution points, wouldn't it cause us to be in danger? This matter is something we will have to confront, and the sooner is the better. Please give your personal opinions on this, everyone.”

This was the matter of the utmost importance Long Haochen needed to speak about. Contribution points could be mainly earned through two ways, completing Demon Hunt Missions in the Mission Tower, or hunting and killing demons. Without a doubt, the latter was the most direct and simple way to earn them. In the future three months, their contribution points would be gained solely through this means. If the difference of roles within the team prevented some from obtaining contribution points, even if

their comrades in charge for support didn't voice it out, they would truly not feel good.

This time, the one who spoke out the first was the ordinarily calm Cai'er, "My opinion is the same as Haochen, his decision will be mine."

Cai'er, the vice-captain of the team, actually didn't really stand out, but who would dare neglect her opinion? Previously, regardless of whether it was when confronting the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon or the Beta Flying Demon, she achieved kills with single blows. Just like Long Haochen was the main cornerstone of the team, she was the team's sharpest blade.

Sima Xian chuckled gently, "Captain, I actually wanted to raise this issue one day. This Bro-Has-Drugs in the rear is fully responsible of defense, so if we don't think of a solution, this guy who cannot attack will never get a single fart of contribution point! I have no objection; it's admittedly true that contribution points are a good thing, but killing demons is what I like the most!"

Wang Yuanyuan also nodded in approval and said, "The bald man is right, we are a team, a whole entity. Haochen, you handle this. We will fix a rule, that we will act in accordance with in the future. If I were to request anything, it would be to guarantee that the repartition remains as fair as possible."

On this matter, Han Yu naturally wouldn't raise any objection, be it as Long Haochen's retainer or the main person in charge of supporting. As a matter of fact, Lin Xin and Chen Ying'er didn't speak much on the matter, and everyone's gazes fell on Long Haochen.

Long Haochen secretly loosened his breath, nodding to himself before speaking out, "I have previously put deep thoughts in this matter. Sis Yuanyuan is right, we are a whole entity. My suggestion is simple, it is to divide them evenly with everyone. When someone contributes greatly to the whole team somehow,

the others can give him some more contribution points as reward, and this rule of dividing them evenly would also apply to wounded members.”

Divide them evenly? Hearing these three words, a change appeared in everyone’s look. Wang Yuanyuan appeared astonished, Sima Xian was rather full of respect. Lin Xin appeared extremely grateful, and Chen Ying’er impatiently raised a cry, “Long Live Captain!” Although she previously summoned an Metallic Armed Magic Bear, this fellow was just too dumb! He had been teared to shreds before they retreated and didn’t kill a high amount of Dual Bladed Demon, so her contribution points were not so high. And it was only because the ten first Dual Bladed Demon had more value that she didn’t get any.

“Master, I don’t need to be counted in.” At this time, Han Yu said so.

Long Haochen was startled, “Why?”

Han Yu said with a calm face, “I am your retainer, and furthermore, when counting the team’s contribution points, mine will not count. It will affect the whole team’s advancement. As your retainer, my sole duty is to serve you. More importantly, I already obtained very great benefits from the effects of the retainer contract. How could I accept everyone’s contribution points?”

Having gained more and more understanding on Long Haochen’s character as time went on, Han Yu came to accept his own position. And it was not surprising; with the assistance of the retainer contract, his internal spiritual energy had reached the eightieth level! Having gone from sixty-something to eighty would appear like a mere increase of 20%, but in practice, he clearly felt that his own cultivation speed had increased twofold. As for his perception and affinity with light, they were just incredibly greater than in the past. Having already obtained so many benefit, he naturally wouldn’t make any more unreasonable demands.

“That won’t do. You are my chrysanthemum’s protector. No matter what this ‘retainer’ thing is, you are fighting together with everyone. Your contribution to everyone is just obvious to anyone. If we divide the contribution points evenly, we have to divide them together with everyone, otherwise I won’t accept them either.”

The one to speak so was Lin Xin. He immediately expressed his support to Han Yu. As far as the whole team was concerned, Lin Xin’s greatest impact was at present coming from the pills he could make. And Han Yu’s utility was even greater; for the sake of the team, he chose to focus on the aspect of healing just to make up with their defect of not having a real priest. At the same time, he had to bear hardship with equanimity, having to guard the rear and provide support. He had also an useful magical beast companion, that Demonic Eye. With the strength of this Han Yu, if it was any other newly formed Demon Hunt Squad, he would definitely have gotten the position of heart of the team. But now, what he did instead was to focus on providing steady support within this 1st Demon Hunt Squad. And everyone had clearly seen everything he did.

“That’s right, if we share’em, we have to share altogether. Eldest Brother Han Yu, we can be considered as a family.” Chen Ying’er waved her clenched fist. She was the one who benefitted the most from Han Yu’s presence. When completing her Creature Summoning Gate, Han Yu was continuously guarding her from nearby, sticking close for fear that she could suffer any harm. And this girl could see it very clearly.

Sima Xian chuckled once again, “Well said, if we divide it, it will be with everyone. At the very least, my own contribution points will definitely go to you. With your presence, I have less to be blamed for! Just as captain said, let’s divide our contribution points evenly! Come, take mines first. ” As he said so, he immediately raised the sleeve of his garment.

Wang Yuanyuan shrugged her shoulders and said so, “I have no

objection. The contribution points stuff is not so important. Haochen, you make the decision.”

Long Haochen smiled at Han Yu’s direction, “You heard them. There’s no need for me to say any more, just accept, it’s my order. Opposing is futile.”

Hearing Long Haochen’s last sentence, Han Yu, who originally wanted to contest them some more, finally stopped trying to decline. As he pursed up his lips, he didn’t voice out his gratefulness, his eyes carrying a deep feeling. Man, using action will be better proof than some unconvincing babbling.

Long Haochen took out his testing gem, a precious stone glowing of yellow and forming an hexagon.

Pulling his sleeves, he exposed this contribution points tile. As soon as he poured some spiritual energy in it, the circular contribution point tile shone, his precious gem adjusting to it, before rapidly displaying his amount of contribution points.

“47.” This was the total amount of contribution points he got in the previous battle, and the reward for the competition had been completely spent long ago. Long Haochen almost killed only Dual Bladed Demons, but this amount also included Haoyue’s performances. They had gotten rid of a total of nearly 380 Dual Bladed Demons in a mere hour.

Cai’er took the initiative to extend her arm in front of Long Haochen, “Estimate mine too.” Through the contribution testing gem, as long as the other party consented, the device could be directly used on someone else.

Spiritual energy entering it it, the tile on Cai’er’s lotus-like arm glowed. As Long Haochen put his contribution testing gem on it, a number appeared on the other side of the gem.

“25.” This was Cai’er’s total contribution points, that she immediately transferred in Long Haochen’s contribution points

tile.

In fact, Cai'er only killed two demons in total, the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon and the Beta Flying Demon. The Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon was worth 10 points, and the flying one was worth a total of 15 points. It could clearly be seen that high ranked demons had quite more contribution points value.

Chapter 176: Contribution Points Equally Divided? (III)

Haoyue paced back and forth before lying on his stomach and shutting his eyes. The six eyes on his three heads started to distribute a thin purple light, concentrating a huge amount of spiritual energy aura. Long Haochen could vaguely feel that he entered the state of cultivation.

A magical beast having the ability of training directly their spiritual energy by entering a state of cultivation were quite rarely seen. The overwhelming majority of magical beasts generally relied on their natural evolution to enhance their capabilities. Only, because Long Haochen didn't have much knowledge on this aspect, he never felt that it was strange.

Soon after Long Haochen entered this state, hurried footsteps could be heard from outside and the door was knocked, letting out Peng, peng, peng sounds.

"Is Long Haochen there? There's an army ministry order for him to immediately come to report." These words sounded quietly, immediately awaking everyone who just entered the state of cultivation.

Long Haochen wrinkled his brows, jumping down from his bed. Putting on his military clothes, he became the target of the others' looks. Making a small gesture with his hand, he walked to the door of their living quarters.

A soldier fully clad in martial attire was standing at the entrance. Looking in his twenties, he had a solemn expression.

"Hello, I am Long Haochen."

Seeing the youth before their eyes, the soldier clad in martial attire was slightly startled, because Long Haochen's elegant appearance could give a breathtaking feeling. Performing a salute

to Long Haochen, he declared, “Please follow me, the army ministry orders you to immediately come to report.”

“Good.” Although Long Haochen didn’t understand what was happening, he gave the salute back to him.

“I’m coming with you.” At some point, Cai’er already arrived by Long Haochen’s side.

Long Haochen revealed a smile and , “It’s nothing, just go grab some rest. I’ll be coming back soon.” Having said so, he turned around before following this soldier.

Cai’er stood there, wrinkling her brows. Only when she could not hear Long Haochen’s footsteps anymore did she close the door of their living quarters.

Sat on his bed, Sima Xian murmured, “To be calling out people so late, the military ministry is truly shameless. ”

Lin Xin smiled and remarked, “Maybe it’s to honor my performance of today?”

Under that soldier’s lead, Long Haochen headed toward the city gate once again. On the way, an extremely bloody scent assaulted his senses. Obviously, during the short time that passed after they left, the battle in the city had grown all the more intense.

That soldier didn’t lead him to the front lines, but to a three meter high passageway behind the city walls, leading to a second floor.

Having not gone to the city gate tower before, Long Haochen felt distinctly that a tremendous amount of magical essence of every attribute was present, and was currently growing frantic.

Stepping into this city gate tower, Long Haochen immediately saw an astonishing scene. First of all, he saw more than a thousand mages; magic was unstoppably being released in the front, while mages in the rear were trying to catch up. Ten groups of mages were continuously cycling on unleashing magic, with a great

amount of priests and Guardian Knights in front of them.

Gazing at the scene from afar, he could see that an enormous halo formed of golden light had enveloped the front of the Exorcist city walls; no enemy could climb them. But the main demon forces were omnipresent and from all places, to the extent that a black pack of enemies was formed in the air, .

Violent rumbles rang unceasingly, and bullets of light were frantically exploding, dealing violent damage to the side of the demons' main army forces.

It shocked Long Haochen to the extent that he was completely speechless. No matter whether it was on the human side or the demon side, all people seemed insignificant in this kind of battlefield.

The soldier led Long Haochen, walking straight and passing by the center of the room. With a glance, Long Haochen saw that Sheng Lingxin was standing there, commanding the others.

Sheng Lingxin had a solemn face, his eyes sparkling with coldness. Even if there was still ten meters distance separating them, Long Haochen could feel his overwhelming killing intent.

At least a dozen commanders were standing beside him, each one of them releasing an extremely powerful aura. They were at a level that Long Haochen at the first rank of the fifth step could not possibly compare to.

“Reporting. I brought Long Haochen with me.” The soldier who led Long Haochen shouted out these few words with a specially loud voice. The nearby exploding sounds were just too loud, so if he didn't do so, he would have difficulty even hearing his own voice.

Sheng Lingxin turned slightly his eyes, sweeping a glance to Long Haochen before bending forward, immediately transmitting an order.

Going to his side, Long Haochen stood straight, performing a salute to Sheng Lingxin.

Sheng Lingxin didn't give him a single glance and continued to command the guardians.

"Call the Airborne Knight team to return, to rest and reorganise. The summoner team is to summon flying magical beast to replace them in a moment."

"Reporting, leader, the Brilliant Angels Knight Squadron is ready."

"Reporting, the Assassins of the Dark Night are ready. "

Sheng Lingxin's eyes lit, looking at his side before saying, "Replace me in conducting the defense. These demons spawns... They will not give up unless we inflict heavy losses upon them."

"Leader, where are you going?" The commander looked at Sheng Lingxin with a shocked face.

Sheng Lingxin nodded, and said, "In my capacity as commander-in-chief, can't I go boost the soldiers' morale? I believe that's what I ought to do."

"Lan Yanyu." Sheng Lingxin said in a loud voice.

"This subordinate is there." Lan Yanyu, clad in a watery blue mage gown, stepped forward toward him from a nearby position. Seeing her, Long Haochen couldn't help but feel shaken. This person was Cai'er's mother, so when he thought of the scene where he been seen by this Lan Yanyu sharing a bed with Cai'er, Long Haochen couldn't help but feel awkward. Slightly bowing forward, he performed a salute to her.

Lan Yanyu didn't give Long Haochen a single look, only giving Sheng Lingxin a concerned look.

Sheng Lingxin said in a deep voice, "A moment later, I am going to lead the Brilliant Angels and the Assassins of the Dark Night to

rush and kill the enemy in the front. After I'm out, the mage regiment no longer has to economize magic power; order them to protect our two sides while using the magic cannon to cover us. Also, inform Elder Brother Gao's group that they have to get ready to provide support at anytime."

"Yes." Lan Yanyu immediately retrieved her staff, and slightly bowing, performed a mage salute.

Sheng Lingxin gave Long Haochen a glance, "Come with me." His voice was extremely cold, but especially distinct. It sounding like a gust of ice cold wind blowing in the summer. Although it was quite cold, this tone aroused his fighting spirit, and particularly awoke his consciousness.

With but a single sentence, Sheng Lingxin turned around and took large strides, but unexpectedly, no soldier accompanied him.

Although Long Haochen didn't know why Sheng Lingxin suddenly called him over, this Sheng Lingxin was the supreme commander of this Exorcist Mountain Pass; how could Long Haochen possibly disobey his orders? Hurrying, he followed with large steps.

Earlier, Long Haochen walked up to an upper floor, arriving above the wall on the border of the city, but now, Sheng Lingxin was leading him towards the center of the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

After going down from there, a large area concentrated with large armies appeared.

It was already late night; a moonless night, only litten by the magic radiances that occasionally brought a little brightness to the city.

With the help of this light, Long Haochen faintly saw that in the space below, a wide area seemed to be glinting with metallic lusters.

Sheng Lingxin's motions seemed slow, but Long Haochen needed

to run to catch up to him. He noticed that every steps Sheng Lingxin took seemed to cover a very large distance, making him appear as though he was sliding over the ground.

Below the city gate tower, Long Haochen condensed his spiritual energy within his eyes, immediately taking a deep breath.

Under the stimulation of the spiritual energy, his eyes had a mysterious feeling. Everything in his line of sight seemed particularly distinct, and at this moment, he could finally see the identity of that metallic luster in detail.

It was actually coming from big, majestic horses clad in a thick black armor. That armor seemed as if it could wrap their bodies in it. These tall horses were furthermore extremely robust in appearance. Elevated nearly three meters high, surpassing five meters in height, these war horses had majestic appearances. It was the first time Long Haochen saw such imposing horses.

Similarly, the knights mounting these horses looked very robust. They were at least two meters tall, and were clad in black heavy armor. Their legguards, seemingly linked with the armors of these war horses, created a feeling that the man and the horse formed a single entity.

The most peculiar was that at the back of these tall knights were two immense wings roughly three meters in length. They looked as if they were done of complete metal, and on the armor at the knight's back stood a pair of heavy blades, pointed forward toward the horizon.

Every knight had an approximately three meter long heavy blade in his hand, its handle occupying a third of the whole space. It was furthermore a third of a meter wide, and three patterns extended forward on the two sides. The blade, as smooth as water, carried a silk of red.

At that moment, a great amount of foot soldiers were standing on stairs, near these huge horses. Obviously, a lot of staff needed to be

working together to clad a knight that way.

Because it was deep night, Long Haochen was unable to see clearly how many of these knights there were. But he could vaguely see that on each of these tall horses, another person seemed to be seated at the back. Only, they seemed less imposing and thinner than these knights, and seemed completely concealed by the knights' majestic figures.

Sheng Lingxin brought Long Haochen to stand at the top of the troops, raising his right hand. Immediately, a bright light shot up, illuminating the dark landscape.

Immediately, these knights that were originally still a bit noisy completely quieted down. The huge horses were standing in neat formation; because his line of sight was obstructed by the fact he was standing on the ground, Long Haochen was unable to see clearly how many people in total there were.

“Brilliant Angels and Assassins of the Dark Night, the savage demon spawns are attacking our Exorcist Mountain Pass. Over the last thousand years, we have never lost our homeland to any kind of foe. This general is going to stand in the front lines, cutting a bloody path out of this battlefield and aiming for their chief.”

Bam, bam, bam.

Three metallic sounds broke out at the same time. None of the knights spoke; the entirety using the heavy blade in their own hand to beat their own chest armor.

Chapter 177: Angel Vanguard

Sheng Lingxin turned his body, looking straight at Long Haochen for the first time, “These brave Brilliant Angels are all Earth Knights of the fifth step. I know you are at the fifth step too. Do you dare assault the frontlines with this general, so as to exterminate the enemy?”

Long Haochen stamped his right feet on the ground, performing a sincere military salute, “This soldier will obey to any order.” Having said so, he rapidly took out the Holy Spirit Armor from his forget-me-not ring, putting it on.

The forget-me-not ring glinted with blue light, producing a particularly distinct scene in the deep night, as the faint-gold-colored decorative patterns moved rhythmically. When Sheng Lingxin looked at this scene, his pupils clearly shrank, giving Long Haochen a look that carried, in addition to the original ice-cold, a bewildered feel.

Clad once again in his armor, which still had traces left of the previous battle, Long Haochen looked up with rapt attention. Compared to previously, his look appeared a lot sharper, the internal spiritual energy in his body having already mostly recovered.

With regard to Sheng Lingxin’s order, Long Haochen felt actually extremely puzzled. He was indeed quite unclear on why this general of the Exorcist Mountain Pass looked for him. It was simply irrational If this Brilliant Knight regiment was charging in the front; within the newcomers, Duan Yi, who possessed a Golden Horned Mammoth, was clearly the most fitted! Whether it is in terms of attack or defense, his Golden Horned Mammoth was just the most suited for an assault of this kind.

Furthermore, this was the Exorcist Mountain Pass. In his capacity of military chief, it shouldn’t be hard at all for Sheng

Lingxin to look for a powerful knight. But for him to chose to pick a tiny Earth Knight of the fifth step, what was he planning on doing in the end?

No matter what he thought deep inside, Long Haochen couldn't disobey military orders.

"Are you afraid?" Sheng Lingxin's indifferent voice sounded in Long Haochen's ears.

Long Haochen shook his head, "Reporting to general, I am not afraid."

Sheng Lingxin declared with a cold face, "Since you're not afraid, what are you waiting for before calling out your mount? Are you able to take responsibility for causing delay to our offense?"

"Yes."

With a glint of purple light, purple glints appeared on Long Haochen's forehead. In the next instant, a radiance was projected, and Haoyue immediately appeared in front of him.

Sheng Lingxin's look stopped over Haoyue's body, his eyes containing traces of doubt. This was the first time he had ever seen a magical beast of this kind.

Long Haochen leaped up, falling on Haoyue's back while directing his look toward Sheng Lingxin.

Sheng Lingxin's feet tapped on the ground, and he appeared like a specter at Long Haochen's back. In a split second, he clearly appeared somewhat smaller, fading away from Long Haochen's awareness.

What a powerful assassin! Long Haochen felt inwardly shaken. So that's the strength of an assassin of the seventh step? He had confidence in his own perception, but when confronting an assassin of the seventh step, he just felt that his perception was completely powerless.

Sheng Lingxin's voice was cold and full of fighting spirit, rapidly sounding in the air, "Operation start, assault!"

A rumbling sound was heard in the front, as the thick and broad terrifying door opened, a rich bloody atmosphere directly hitting his face. Behind Long Haochen's back, together with a series of sonorous noises, a biting cold killing intent rushed out, appearing like a very large sword.

At this time, Long Haochen didn't have any other choice but to ride Haoyue, appearing elegant like never before.

Behind him were 3000 Brilliant Knight, forming a regiment of formidable Earth Knights, who sharpened themselves through countless experiences on the battlefield, and emitted bloodthirsty killing intent. But Haoyue seemed as if he was not completely awake. With his four meter height, three heads standing upright and unafraid, he seemed influenced by the reeking of blood, purple ripples undulating around his body.

A fantastic aura spread out from his body, making the Brilliant Angel Knights at his back unexpectedly not dare to set out. In the next instant, Haoyue's four sturdy limbs abruptly stepped on the ground, shooting out of the city as he carried Long Haochen and Sheng Lingxin.

An intense and burning hot feeling coming out from his body, Long Haochen felt as if his blood had been ignited. This sensation wasn't only produced by the fact that he stepped in such a vast battlefield, but also because of the frantic fighting spirit transmitted by Haoyue to him.

Confronting the external reeking of blood and the hundreds of thousands of enemies, it seemed as though a change appeared in Haoyue. Around his three heads and six eyes appeared ripples of purple light, containing unprecedented killing intent bursting out from his own body, which produced the effect of igniting Long Haochen's fighting spirit.

Currently without his teammates, charging out of the Exorcist Mountain Pass, Long Haochen realized that at that time, what he had to do was to fight for his own sake; to live on and return was his only goal.

Rushing out from the city gate, he saw the enormous mantle of light standing forward, that incomparably formidable defense enveloping the whole Exorcist Mountain Pass in it, making it so that the demons were unable to directly attack the city. But from the point of view of the regiment soldiers defending the city that previously fought by their side, this mantle of light clearly needed to pay an important cost, and wouldn't be easily released unless it is absolutely essential. And the great amount of demons that were attacking were precisely blocked by this mantle of light.

At the split second Long Haochen's group rushed out from the Exorcist Mountain Pass, an incomparably magnificent scene could be seen.

Having stopped erupting a moment ago, the offensive spells suddenly erupted all around. Close to a thousand magic radiances were omnipresent, flying out from the city gate tower and accompanied with violent firing noises from the magic cannon. Immediately, a large amount of demons were exploded and turned into fodder outside of this mantle of light. As far as the eye could see, a rain of blood was falling down outside.

Also at that instant, Haoyue rushed out from the mantle of light. Strong smell assaulting his nose, Long Haochen could even see destroyed limbs falling out of the blue.

Replacing the Holy Spirit Shield in his left hand, a bright radiance shining of blue and golden replaced it in his left hand, signifying that Long Haochen decided to make use of dual swords.

He wasn't completely covered by the mantle of light, but his two swords were wielded extremely rapidly. He didn't look up in the air, but with each of his moves, a flying limb flew back in the air,

none falling on his body.

Sheng Lingxin was currently half squatted on Haoyue's back, and could distinctly see each of Long Haochen's movements. Deep inside, he felt secretly baffled; naturally, he could see that Long Haochen wasn't using spiritual energy, but each of his blow was extremely accurate. There wasn't the slightest waste of energy, nor was there any overused energy. This was a fine and orderly swordplay, just like a great expert's. What left him the most curious was that this youth was previously clearly acting as the Guardian Knight of his squad, cornerstone of the team. But at that moment, the dual swordplay he was showing off was quite decent, just as if he changed into a Retribution Knight. How could such trick be performed?

There was a single reason as for why Sheng Lingxin called out Long Haochen, who just finished his mission: it was because he was Lan Yanyu's husband and Cai'er's father.

In his capacity as a father, when he got to know that his fourteen years-old daughter shared a bed with a youth of similar age, Sheng Lingxin only thought of slapping this freaking kid. When the battle in the border of the city concluded, after they returned to their living quarters, they would certainly lie down side by side once again. How could Sheng Lingxin accept this? Nervously, he commanded a subordinate to call this kid out.

However, even though he felt extremely furious, they were after all facing the demons' main forces, so he didn't have the time to interrogate or scold intensely this Long Haochen. More importantly, Long Haochen was a squad captain, so even with his authority, Sheng Lingxin couldn't dare treat him lightly.

Outside of his wrath, Sheng Lingxin also felt quite curious. Ever since his daughter became the descendant of Samsara, acting cold towards anyone else, how could she suddenly treat another youth so well, to the extent to lead to such a situation.

Thus, Sheng Lingxin wanted see with his own eyes the remarkable sides of this youth called Long Haochen, by the means of a battle in this war.

If this kid turned out to be a weakling or a coward, acting like trash in the battlefield, then Sheng Lingxin wouldn't mind leaving him at this point, in this place reeking of blood.

However, having seen this Long Haochen turn into a Retribution Knight, the wrath in Sheng Lingxin's heart was gradually replaced by curiosity. More importantly, in such a terrifying battlefield, this youth that was brought in the front of the battlefield so suddenly still managed to remain calm; Sheng Lingxin didn't feel the slightest bit of fear from him. This was not something any ordinary youth could accomplish. Having become the captain of a newly formed Demon Hunt Squad, this youth he didn't seem much older than his own daughter, actually had such ability.

The demon race's main forces were naturally a bit shaken by the appearance of such a large attack force. At that instant, Long Haochen, who was acting as the vanguard of this Brilliant Angel Knights regiment, arrived.

In the instant they rushed out of the Exorcist Mountain Pass, their previously pitch-black armor immediately lit up with a shiny and dazzling golden color, and the 3000-men army forming the Brilliant Angels Knight Regiment abruptly came out, appearing like a gigantic golden sword directly aimed at the demon army.

One large horse after another charged at extreme speed. As fast as lightning, a flood of golden steel advanced at crushing speed.

Compared to those huge horses, Haoyue's body was a lot smaller. His height didn't reach half of theirs, and thus, despite the fact that Long Haochen was riding Haoyue at the top front, he didn't stand out much.

A faint green color was encircling Long Haochen and Haoyue's bodies. It was Little Green's Float Technique. Lightening their

weight, Haoyue accelerated even further, appearing not the least inferior to those vigorous horses.

Having rushed out from the mantle of light for nearly three hundred meters, they finally met the enemy. They appeared even more dreadful than the ones that took part in the previous battle at the border of the city.

The attacks coming from the Exorcist Mountain Range didn't stop in the slightest. The rumbling magic cannons, as well as the mages, made an all-out effort to provide Long Haochen's group with optimum shielding.

The offense of the mages was mainly concentrated on the two sides. The Magic Cannons were aimed from afar, targeting the enemies in the air. Because of this, Long Haochen's group only had to confront the enemies in the front of them.

Facing them the first were a dozen of Dual Bladed Demons, survivors of the previous bombardment. Without need for Long Haochen to act directly, Little Flame unleashed some flames from his mouth, firing fireballs that exploded upon colliding with the Dual Bladed Demons.

Long Haochen lifted up his Holy Spirit Sword high, releasing Faith Halo, Guardian's Favor and Imposing Halo, three great support abilities that were simultaneously released. Their range wasn't so large, but it was enough to envelop Haoyue and Sheng Lingxin, who stood at his side, in it.

Ordinarily, Long Haochen was a kind-hearted and gentle kid, but because of Long Xingyu's teachings, forcing him into training in that owl-ants' nest, when he entered a situation of battle, he would totally appear like someone else.

At this moment, the demon army swept up, directly rushing at these Brilliant Angels knight regiment.

Hundreds of purplish-black-colored fireballs were shot at them,

covering a large area. It was precisely the Bright Magic Bullet of the Demon Eye Soldiers. Because those Demon Eye Soldiers were not all the same strength, the Bright Magic Bullets were of different sizes. Among them, at least three flew in Long Haochen's direction.

Without need for Long Haochen to do anything, Little Light's eyes lit up, his incantation having just been completed. A glint of golden light took the shape of a Light Element Shield, blocking in front of him.

With a violent explosion, purplish-black-colored rays scattered in all directions, stopped by the Light Elemental Shield. With his natural instinct, Haoyue didn't slow down in the slightest, brazenly rushing forward instead.

Fireballs uninterruptedly shot out in rapid succession from Little Flame's mouth, while Little Light was in charge of the defense and Little Green took responsibility for controlling their speed and coordinating their body. Dividing up the work, the three heads didn't launch all-out attacks, exercising restraint to give priority to safety.

In the front of such an enormous demon army, Long Haochen had to guarantee that Haoyue kept enough physical strength to carry them when it would be time to return.

Bang—

Before them, a violent explosion sound could be heard, and immediately, an enormous silhouette advanced in Long Haochen's direction.

Dual Bladed Demon?

Looking at it, Long Haochen couldn't help but feel tense. That's right, that was a Dual Bladed Demon, but not an ordinary Dual Bladed Demon and not even a Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon.

At the split second it appeared, the surrounding demon forces

seemed to scatter voluntarily, giving way to it.

This Dual Bladed Demon's height exceeded five meters, and it was situated over three and a half meters high in the air. Compared to it, Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon simply appeared like little children. On its carapace and its forehead were three glittering symbols; its whole body was emitting a dark golden metallic gloss.

He could vaguely see that there was a strange glint of dark gold under its massive body.

A ruler, this was a ruler among Dual Bladed Demons.

Within demonkind, any community would have one acting as a ruler. And this ruler was among the most powerful community chiefs. Although Dual Bladed Demons were similar to cannon fodder, as the most numerous race of soldiers, this Golden-Veined Dual Bladed Demon Ruler was obviously an incomparably more terrifying enemy.

From the fact that Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons were at the fifth step, at which step could this Golden-Veined Dual Bladed Demon Ruler be? At the very least, isn't it equivalent to a human powerhouse at the sixth step?

"You cannot stop, rush forward." Behind him, Sheng Lingxin ordered.

That's right! I cannot stop, thousands of Brilliant Angels Knights are charging at my back. In case we come to a halt, I'm afraid the allies at our back will collide against us.

Suddenly taking a deep breath, Long Haochen's figure flashed, standing up on Haoyue's back. Haoyue suddenly bowed forward, launching his body like a catapult, aiming directly at this Golden-Veined Dual Bladed Demon Ruler.

Intense golden light blossoming around him, Long Haochen spiralled violently in the air. In his left hand, Blue Rain, Hibiscus

of Light brazenly chopped forward, striking the forelimbs of the Dual Bladed Demon Ruler.

With a light puff sound resounding, Long Haochen revolved even faster. It could clearly be seen that a large area of golden fog surrounded his body, as he appeared like a meat grinder, resolutely striking the Golden-Veined Dual Bladed Demon.

“Condemning Revolving Sword?” At his back, Sheng Lingxin cried out in surprise.

Chapter 178: Three Grand Demon Gods (I)

Confronting the tyrannical Golden-Veined Demon, Long Haochen employed his most powerful attack, Condemning Revolving Sword.

Having reached the fifth step of cultivation, a change of nature appeared in Long Haochen's Condemning Revolving Sword, and his comprehension of it. Most of all, he came to comprehend how to increase the power he borrowed; he would deepen his understanding by a far larger extent after blocking consecutive blows.

Currently putting everything in his disposition to use, he appeared like a resplendent golden spiral, drawing support from the power of the Golden-Veined Dual Bladed Demon's offense; his body's revolving speed could not be followed by the naked eye.

That wide area of golden fog was due to Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, which was just revolving at an astonishing speed when fully used; ear-piercing frictions unceasingly resounded. Although the Golden-Veined Dual Bladed Demon Ruler was powerful, its body could in the end not compare with Long Haochen's two swords. While its two solid forelimbs were continuously brandished, trying to resist, Long Haochen had already left several marks on its body.

Watching this scene, Sheng Lingxin felt dull.

Condemning Revolving Sword! It's really Condemning Revolving Sword! The great majority of people didn't know even the existence of this technique, but how could he not know about it?

That reminded him of that moment, an event that occurred nearly twenty years ago.

~

"Elder brother Long, you're so strong! What was this blow called? How is it that I have never seen it before?"

“You little heel, hurry up to return and cultivate seriously. Otherwise, your grandfather will beat your butt up again.”

“Elder brother Long, tell me what this technique is called first. Is it okay to teach it to me?”

“Okay, but return and train first. After you break through the fifth step, I will pass it to you. This is the Retribution Knight technique I personally created. Its name is Condemning Revolving Sword. Borrowing force to use it as its own, it is a secret technique for the weak to defeat the strong. Although you are an assassin, you are also a dual-handed weapon wielder, so you should barely be able to learn it.”

“Wah, so cool! I’ll definitely break through the fifth step this year!”

“As long as you are willing to put in the necessary effort, your grandfather won’t beat you up for not meeting his expectations. But you have to remember that even to a knight, an ability like Condemning Revolving Sword is only suitable to be used as a final blow. You have make good preparations before using it; if you use it from the start, you’ll be in danger because of your comparatively weak defense as an assassin. Furthermore, your weapons aren’t as long as the ones we knights use.”

These words rang in his ears, as if it had happened the day before. But he had not seen this tall and majestic figure for many years already.

Sheng Lingxin’s two eyes suddenly became filled with grief as the golden light in front of his eyes turned even more dazzling.

Elder brother Long, are you alright? So many years passed since I last saw you, how are you right now?

Condemning Revolving Sword, this Long Haochen actually really used Condemning Revolving Sword. Wait, he... His surname is Long, could it be that he is...

At this point of thinking, Sheng Lingxin only felt that his whole body turned cold, and he appeared instantly shaken, as if he had been electrocuted.

If... If he really is Elder Brother Long's child, how could I let him be in such a dangerous situation?!

That's right, at the same time Sheng Lingxin started staring blankly, Long Haochen's situation was already very dangerous.

The Golden-Veined Dual Bladed Demon was even more powerful than he imagined. With the Condemning Revolving Sword's overkill attack speed in addition to its method of borrowing power to make it the user's own, even if Long Haochen's display of strength was far exceeding his own level, the Golden-Veined Dual Bladed Demon he was facing was actually not just a demon of the sixth step, but one at the peak of the sixth step, a single step away from becoming an existence categorizable as a powerhouse of the seventh step.

The Golden-Veined Dual Bladed Demon was abruptly blocked by Long Haochen, and his Condemning Revolving Sword turned out to be quite troublesome, but after slightly stabilizing itself, its pair of forelimbs erupted with incomparably terrifying power.

That's right, Long Haochen's Condemning Revolving Sword was good at borrowing force, but how much of such an excessive power could be borrowed?

The Golden-Veined Dual Bladed Demon's pair of forelimbs was simultaneously abruptly raised, violently producing a colliding sound and dispersing the golden lump of light formed by Long Haochen's swords. In midair, Long Haochen felt a bitter feeling in his throat, and couldn't refrain from spouting out a mouthful of blood.

Transmitted to him, that terrible power completely vibrated his body. Bang.

The Golden-Veined Dual Bladed Demon vigorously stepped forward, pushing its own enormous body forward, so as to pursue Long Haochen. Its pair of sharp blades-like forelimbs were immediately raised. If they were to really strike Long Haochen head-on, Long Haochen could only receive severe wounds.

“Houu” A roar full of rage resounded at that moment; it was Haoyue.

Red, golden, green. Three radiances were were simultaneously spurted out, forming three arrows shining of intense light condensing in the air before brazenly striking the Golden-Veined Dual Bladed Demon’s body.

The Golden-Veined Dual Bladed Demon’s body was exceedingly huge, and in the air, Long Haochen had no way to avoid him. The three radiance were condensed into a thin purple layer, violently erupting with a rumbling sound and unexpectedly exploding directly at the chest of this Golden-Veined Dual Bladed Demon, piercing its carapace and leaving a huge crack on its chest.

But when he unleashed this blow, the radiance coming out from Haoyue’s three heads and six eyes turned a lot dimmer.

At this moment, Sheng Yue was completely startled.

Having discovered that Long Haochen seemed to have a relationship with the Elder Brother Long in his memories, he didn’t have the slightest hesitation. Turning into a pitch black shadow, he disappeared in the night sky like a mirage, and without letting out the slightest metallic luster, a black shape flashed before disappearing.

At the moment it vanished, all the water within the scope of this figure turned into ice.

It was his materialized killing intent that affected the surrounding temperature at a terrifying rate.

How could a damaged breastplate withstand with such a sharp

attack?

In the next instant, a dark green liquid abruptly flowed out from the back of the Golden-Veined Dual Bladed Demon, its enormous body falling down with a loud bang.

The assassin's individual attack would forever be most powerful among the Six Great Temples, to say nothing of the fact that this Golden-Veined Dual Bladed Demon's attention had been attracted by Long Haochen and Haoyue. As a powerhouse at the peak of the seventh step, Sheng Lingxin naturally handled that Golden-Veined Dual Bladed Demon with a single sure-kill blow.

Despotic Stab. If Cai'er was there, she would definitely have been able to call out what ability Sheng Lingxin used. Despotic Stab didn't only have a extremely powerful attack power; it also came with an impact power, making the Golden-Veined Dual Bladed Demon instantly fall out on the ground.

At that moment, Long Haochen happened to be falling down from the air. Immediately, Haoyue leaped without sparing any effort, catching him in midair.

Long Haochen just took a pill without the slightest hesitation; it was precisely the Energy Pill, as that jade colored pill was called by Lin Xin.

A sparkling and translucent dark green color appearing at the surface of his body, Long Haochen felt a great boost of power on his body. At the same time, Little Light released a Holy Mantle falling on his body and treating the wounds on his internal organs.

"Are you okay?" Sheng Lingxin's voice sounded in Long Haochen's ears.

When described, this scene seemed to have occurred slowly, but in reality, everything took place in a very short timespan. From the moment Long Haochen put his Condemning Revolving Sword to use to the moment he fell on Haoyue's back at the end of the battle,

only a few seconds passed. At the same time that Dark-Veined Dual Bladed Demon fell down, the Brilliant Angel Knights charged without the slightest obstruction.

At this instant, both armies clashed severely with each other.

After the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment charged through a long distance, enormous golden wings appeared at the two sides of their bodies. Relying on them, they reduced by a large extent the weight they put on their mount. And on their front side, this pair of golden wings was as sharp as a blade. Charging in these circumstances, they could display a formidable might, tearing to shreds demon after demon. The heavy swords in their hand struck brutally with the boost of their spiritual energy. The armies of demons attacked were instantly defeated, and everything in the path of their swords was destroyed.

The Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment was truly formed of elites among the elites of Exorcist City. These three thousand knights could be said to be the most powerful troops formed of knights to be charged with the defense of the Exorcist Mountain Range. And no other Temple had such assistance power as this Knight Temple. It was truly for the best that the relationship between the Assassin Temple and the Knight Temple was the best one.

Furthermore, at the back of each Brilliant Angel Knight was an assassin, or more precisely, an Assassin of the Dark Night belonging to the Assassin Temple. They were also at the fifth step of cultivation, prime examples of the saying 'Knight and Assassin forming a single entity' as it had been said to Long Haochen and Cai'er.

The assault of these Brilliant Angel Knights was enough to cope with all the demons under the fifth step. Even those who barely avoided the knights had no way to escape the following attacks from the Assassins of the Dark Night. Every time they ran into an opponent at the fifth step or above it, at least a dozen of shadows would immediately twinkle. In the battlefield, individual power

was after all negligible. In the front of ten assassins of the fifth step attacking with full force, even a powerhouse of the seventh step would find it hard to resist unless he possessed extremely formidable equipment.

At the time of this instantaneous clash, over ten thousand demons that clashed against this Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment fell apart. In the process, an innumerable amount of heads fell down.

“I’m alright.” Having heard Sheng Lingxin’s voice that seemed filled with deep concern, Long Haochen unconsciously blurted out that reply.

Although he was only an Earth Knight, Haoyue was an expert at using magic, and not good with the knight-style of charging and breaking through the enemy lines. Since they had already come that far, Long Haochen could only make an all out effort and be the one to carry this duty.

He was fighting for his own survival!

“You will simply have to listen to my commands and charge forward; never stop! When we encounter enemies, I will intervene personally to dispose of them.” Sheng Lingxin’s slightly gloomy voice was heard.

“Yes.” With these words pronounced by Sheng Lingxin, Long Haochen immediately felt the pressure on him lowering. The other mounts had already caught up with them, overtaking Haoyue. In the front, demons appeared unceasingly, and against demons of the fourth step or higher, a chillness would violently shoot out from Long Haochen’s side, making any of the demons in their path unable to stop them in the slightest. As for the ones with inferior cultivation level, they would be left for him to make contribution points from them. At this very moment, Long Haochen suddenly noticed something indistinct appearing in his line of sight, as the part of the demons’ main forces that previously clashed against

them seemed to have been already entirely defeated. Against all expectations, only wide open ground was left in the front.

“Be careful, it’s the Invisible Demons from the Dyke Clan!” Sheng Lingxin’s voice suddenly turned grim as it was raised up.

Chapter 179: Three Grand Demon Gods (II)

Long Haochen was surprised. Slightly lifting up his two swords, an intense golden flame suddenly erupted, rippling around his body. In this night filled with the reek of blood, this golden flame appeared like a sacred light trying to purify the surroundings. At the same time as it illuminated all the surroundings in an instant. It incidentally emitted a blazing aura, seemingly cleaning a great part of the surroundings of the smell of blood.

Sunlight fire.

This was the ability Yang Wenzhao had previously used. After breaking through the fifth step, Long Haochen also unlocked this formidable Retribution Knight ability from the inheritance ring he received from his father.

Sunlight fire had a very high consumption of spiritual energy, but was a very powerful ability combining attack and defense. It didn't persist for very long at the time Yang Wenzhao relied on it, but it enabled him to overwhelm Long Haochen completely. Relying on his special physique as the Scion of Light, the consumption of spiritual energy of this fully used Sunlight fire was already a lot less. More importantly, he still had Little Light's assistance as well as the pills given by Lin Xin.

Long Haochen had faced these Dyke Clan's Invisible Demons before, but that time, it was a single Invisible Demon and no more, that almost managed to take Lin Jia Lu's life. Even if at the present time, he felt slightly distracted, this was the battlefield of a real war, so one could imagine well the amount of Invisible Demons they were going to face.

Seeing that they couldn't block this front, the demon army dispatched a great amount of Invisible Demons, planning to rely on assassination to weaken the power of this Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment.

This was obviously not the first time this Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment had entered in the battlefield. Over the past battles, demons had also accumulated some experience in dealing with them. This was after all a combination between knights and assassins, and at that moment, they had already traveled quite a distance from the Exorcist Mountain Pass, leaving the range of the priests' Eyes of Truth. The formidable concealing capabilities of these Dyke Clan's Invisible Demons would give extreme headaches to these knights and assassins. The Assassins of the Dark Night could still rely on their own speed and concealing capabilities to evade, but the Brilliant Angel Knights just appeared like distinct targets.

Long Haochen narrowed his eyes, his mental strength already increased to its peak. Moving promptly and with no hesitation, Blue Rain released a Lightning Thrust at his left side.

The Hibiscus of Light's power was unleashed, hundreds of thousands of rays of lights produced in a very wide area.

Ding, ding, ding, ding... Repeated series of exploding sounds resounded, as a faintly discernible figure appeared in Long Haochen's line of sight.

Instantly transferring his sunlight fire, he immediately linked the Lightning Thrust with a Light Thorn.

Ordinary Light Thorn didn't have much offensive power, but a Light Thorn used in combination with Lightning Thrust could already match Shining Sunlight Strike in power. The dazzling golden flame took the shape of an enormous blade before slashing the air.

With a pu sound, a grey-colored demon was slashed in two pieces by Long Haochen's strike before falling down. A slice of scorched black color was produced by the burnt darkness on the edge of the sword.

But this was just a beginning.

Just at the same time Long Haochen disposed of this Dyke Invisible Demon, slashing sounds could already be heard from three different directions.

At this time, the reflexes that Long Haochen developed in that owl-ant cave had a decisive impact.

The strength of the Dyke Clan's Invisible Demons was at least at the fourth step. The Holy Spirit Sword in Long Haochen's hand produced countless brilliant rays, and balls shining of white unceasingly blossomed and glinted in front of Long Haochen, each of these white glitters producing a ding noise. Because he was charging at the upfront, Long Haochen naturally confronted a lot more Dyke Invisible Demons than the others.

At least seven or eight of them were attacking him from all sides, but waving his pair of heavy swords, Long Haochen actually blocked all these attacks, leaving no flaw in his defense. At the same time, the effects of the sunlight fire were being activated, leaving more or less ashes on the bodies of these Invisible Demons.

The light attribute was the best at restraining demons using the darkness attribute. The sunlight fire surrounding Long Haochen's body was thus showing extreme might, burning the weapons of the absolute majority of the Invisible Demons.

A circle of red flames spread out, weakening the offensive power of these Invisible Demons by a large extent. This was the Repelling Ring of Fire released by Little Flame.

Immediately, Long Haochen's two swords danced, a Light Thorn erupting from them. Light Thorns supplemented with the sunlight fire were not something these Invisible Demons had the capability to block, immediately being slice like wheat before dying in a single blow.

From the beginning, Sheng Lingxin had been following Long Haochen closely, for fear that he would be sneakily attacked by one of these Invisible Demons. But when he saw that Long Haochen's

response was so good, he couldn't help but secretly feel impressed.

What kind of perception was that? To go as far as to be able to sense the location of these raiding Dyke Clan's Invisible Demons and show such a fine response. But in the contrary, he didn't feel so impressed by this sunlight fire Long Haochen employed. If Long Haochen was really the son of this Elder Brother Long, the fact he could use sunlight fire was no big deal.

The approaching Dyke Invisible Demons were numbering more than a thousand. Just as the knights of this Dazzling Angel Knight Regiment were in the middle of advancing, ear-piercing metallic colliding sounds occasionally broke out.

These Invisible Demons were indeed ferocious; they were just like assassins of the Assassin Temple, specializing in finding weak points to attack, and their speed was just astonishing. Even if the knights were clad in plate armor, their bodies would still be pierced. As a result, the charging speed of the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment immediately dropped down; these knights matching with the Assassins of the Dark Night could only rely on their perception and their own judgement to resist these Invisible Demons.

Sheng Lingxin wrinkled his brows and declared in a deep voice, "Something doesn't feel right. The demons shouldn't have known in advance when we would be rushing out; how could they deploy so many Dyke Invisible Demons to intercept us? Could it be that they had planified everything in advance?"

Thinking to this point, Sheng Lingxin came back to his senses. A golden ball of light was suddenly tossed from his hand, as he shouted out, "Move around to the left side and return to the Exorcist Mountain Pass!"

In his capacity as commander of chief, although he couldn't be sure of whether his own judgement was correct, because the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment was the true elites of the elites of

this Exorcist Mountain Pass, his current purpose was to pierce the enemy's defenses the most possible. The purpose of the operation was to kill a great amount of enemies while intimidating the demons. At the same time, it would earn some preparation time to the mages and priests in the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

But the situation unfolding before his eyes was evidently far from good. The Dyke Invisible Demons had appeared at a too great speed, so much that just after they broke into the demons' forces, their killing power had slowed down too greatly. The Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment's greatest superiority lied in their speed and their piercing power. In case their speed lowered, their piercing power would also lower. The demons had at least an army of hundred thousands there, so in case they were to be surrounded, without their speed advantage, even if this army of three thousand man had even greater strength, even with the match between the Brilliant Angel Knights and the Assassins of the Dark Night, they would have no way to leave this battlefield.

Thus, Sheng Lingxin would rather act more prudently and was unwilling to keep advancing forward. Seeing how dark the sky was currently, he estimated that it would be hard to see the enemies' reinforcements coming.

Long Haochen would obviously not question Sheng Lingxin's order. Because of his outstanding perception coupled with the sunfire light, the Invisible Demons would find it very difficult to bring harm to him.

Accordingly to his instructions, Haoyue rapidly turned to the left side before advancing; thanks to the characteristic of the sunlight fire that appeared so bright, the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment on the rear found it easier to follow him.

But the enormous amount of Dyke Invisible Demons that had been dispatched was even great than Sheng Lingxin thought. Although the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment followed Long Haochen in turning around, because of the attacks of the

numerous Invisible Demons, they felt as if they were sunk into a quagmire and found it hard to advance.

At this precise moment, with silent incantations, Little Light ferociously flung his own head backwards, releasing out a ball of light releasing a luster appearing illusory and shooting out towards the rear.

In the next instant, a faint white radiance was spread into the sky in a range of at least a hundred square meters.

In midair, the white light condensed and sparkled, and immediately, a great amount of grey silhouettes became visible.

Eyes of Truth? Is it really Eyes of Truth?

At the same time Sheng Lingxin was greatly shocked, he couldn't help but have a whole new level of respect for this strange mount of Long Haochen's.

Haoyue's three heads had been incessantly using magic with perfect matching with Long Haochen, as if they were a single individual. And just now, he released the ability Eyes of Truth only priests were supposed to be able to learn; how could this not shock him?

In these many occasions, it wasn't offensive power that was the most required, but utility. Eyes of Truths was merely a third step spell, but when used in such circumstances, it provided the best help one could ask for!

The strength of the Dyke Invisible Enemies was merely at the fourth step, and this Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment was formed of powerhouse of the fifth step dressed with armor of superior quality, who furthermore had the help of the Assassins of the Dark Night. In case these Invisible Demons were to become visible, this battle would just turn into a bloody and one-sided slaughter.

In no more but a few seconds, the integrality of the Dyke Invisible Demons within the scope of a hundred square meters

died, and at least 200 Brilliant Angel Knights were liberated.

“Long Haochen, have your mount to keep releasing the Eyes of Truth; we have to reduce our speed.” Sheng Lingxin made prompt decisions. The situation with these Invisible Demons was not settled yet, so their retreating speed was just too slow, and the demons’ main forces were already rushing out to this side.

“Yes.” Long Haochen gave a short reply and Haoyue stopped advancing. Eyes of Truth were released one after another from Little Light’s mouth, illuminating the entire rear. A large quantity of Invisible Demons unceasingly had their blood to turn into a part of the soil, under the effects of the Brilliant Angel Knights’ weapon.

Originally, the knights were very puzzled on why Long Haochen and Haoyue were placed in the most front of the battlefield, but they were now truly glad it was the case. This was truly a great reinforcement worthy of the deepest respect! The fact there was actually a mount with the capability of using Eyes of Truth was of the utmost importance to these knights. This was not the first time they suffered losses because of these Dyke Invisible Demons. Admittedly, Little Light was the only one who could use Eyes of Truth...

But his casting speed was just astonishing! And the range his ability covered was very wide. His existence was already enough to cover the entirety of this knight squadron.

Chapter 180: Three Grand Demon Gods (III)

Having settled the problem of the Dyke Invisible Demons, and seeing that on the other side, the demon army was already rushing in their direction, Sheng Lingxin immediately commanded Long Haochen to keep going.

They had to cover a mere kilometer before entering the range of protection of the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Although this attack failed, it still took out a large amount of demons, and earned some time for the Exorcist Mountain Pass. As long as their losses weren't too large, Sheng Lingxin would be able to accept these results.

Just as Long Haochen's mount finally turned his head and the Sunlight Fire was stopped, a shocking scene occurred before their eyes.

Just as they were about to return on the only path, three huge light pillars suddenly rocketed in the air.

Each of these light pillars was over thirty meters in diameter. Under this pitch black night sky, the three-hundred-meter plus pillars appeared extremely distinct.

The three pillars were of different colors: the one in the middle was a blazing red color, while the ones of the two sides were black and green-colored.

It looked as though a real and material pillar was standing within each of these three thick light pillars. On them, inscriptions were carved, and they were decorated with magnificent designs that Long Haochen had never seen before.

The three enormous light pillars released an intense oppressive aura. Blocking the only path of return, they stood in front of the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment.

The situation Sheng Lingxin was the most unwilling to see had

finally happened. Clearly, the demons had set up this trap long ago, waiting for the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment to come out. This trap was not of the most brilliant kind; it was only about waiting around the stumps for hares. Until now, the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment had always been the greatest threat to demons, and as the military chief of the Exorcist Mountain Pass, Sheng Lingxin would definitely have mobilized them outside of the barrier sooner or later.

After all, the knights' favorite battlefield was the plain, and not the defense of a city wall. The trap set up by the enemies had finally worked.

Sheng Lingxin took a deep breath, entering a bizarre state. Long Haochen clearly felt that the military chief at his back was completely dull, even more incomprehensible than before.

"Long Haochen, you should know about Long Xingyu right?" At this time, Sheng Lingxin asked Long Haochen an unexpected question.

"Eh?" Long Haochen felt completely baffled.

Sheng Lingxin smiled humbly and declared, "I really didn't expect that I would meet Elder Brother Long's offspring. You don't need to deny it. Condemning Revolving Sword was the technique Elder Brother Long created personally. Who would he teach it to, aside from his offspring? In this world, I only know three people who can use this ability, one of them is Elder Brother Long himself, the second one is you..."

At this point, he took a pause, declaring in a voice full of emotions, "And the last one is me."

Long Haochen turned his head to look at Sheng Lingxin and discovered that this military chief carried in his face a gentle expression, looking at him without anything else in his expression but gentleness.

“Mister chief, you...”

Sheng Lingxin’s smile didn’t decrease at all, “I used to be the most faithful attendant supporting Elder Brother Long in the past. He is my idol, and in my heart, Elder Brother Long’s status even surpasses grandfather’s. I really didn’t expect to see Elder Brother Long’s Condemning Revolving Sword once again in today’s battle.”

Long Haochen lightly shook his head, remarking, “I also haven’t met Father in a long time.”

“Father? So you were indeed his son. Haha, great, truly great. It looks like Cai’er really has good taste.” Sheng Lingxin laughed heartily. The three enormous and fantastic light pillars were standing nearby, but in spite of everything, he was laughing in such a situation.

“Mister chief, what is going on?” Long Haochen felt an indistinct uneasy feeling growing bigger and bigger in him.

Sheng Lingxin replied indifferently, “Never mind, I just recalled some events that happened in the past. Did these demon spawn think they could annihilate my Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment like that? Truly ridiculous. In a little, don’t attack, and have your mount rush to the left side. I will be holding the enemy back.”

“Yes. Honorable chief, what are these three light pillars?” As Long Haochen listened to Sheng Lingxin’s command, he could still not help but ask curiously.

Sheng Lingxin gave him an irrelevant reply, “Is this the first time you step on the battlefield?”

Long Haochen nodded without thinking.

Sheng Lingxin faintly smiled, his handsome face displaying traces of madness, “You are really lucky. The first time you set on the battlefield, you get to see personally the most powerful existences among demons. Have you heard about the seventy-two

demon gods? Those are three of them.”

Long Haochen stared at him, totally dumbstruck. He really wanted to ask this military chief at the peak of the seventh step why he was currently smiling. According to Long Haochen’s knowledge, among the seventy two demon gods, even the weakest one was a powerhouse at the peak of the eighth step.

Just at that time, Sheng Lingxin raised his hand, a lump of light shooting out to the sky. Traces of light spread forward, taking the shape of a dazzlingly beautiful flower in the sky.

Long Haochen could currently see that in the night sky, Sheng Lingxin was using a peculiar method to transmit an order to the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment.

As expected, as the traces of light spread around, the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment at their back suddenly slowed down, changing their previous assault formation to a defensive formation. All of the Brilliant Angel Knights took the same formation, no longer moving at the slightest, entering a completely defensive formation.

Long Haochen hadn’t awoken from the stupor he had fallen into upon hearing everything Sheng Lingxin said about the seventy-two demon gods. When he was young, he came to learn about the existence of these seventy-two demon gods; that more than six thousand years before, it was precisely because these seventy-two demon gods descended that the continent entered the dark age from the glorious era.

Looking at those three enormous light pillars linking heaven and earth, he unconsciously felt as if he was extremely small.

“Stop.” Sheng Lingxin ordered.

Long Haochen hastily had Haoyue to stop his steps. At that moment, these three light pillars started to move from the sky, seemingly moving slowly, but actually rapidly heading to their

direction.

As his body flashed, Sheng Lingxin jumped to the ground. Turning his head towards Long Haochen, the smiling expression on his face seemed to appear a lot warmer, “Remember my words, advance to the left side and leave. With your current strength, you shouldn’t attract their attention. In the future, treat Cai’er well. You are Elder Brother Long’s son, so I can be at ease. I leave my daughter to you.”

He is Cai’er’s father?

At that instant, Long Haochen finally understood why he had to follow Sheng Lingxin in the battlefield. He was actually Cai’er’s father, and the husband of that mage regiment captain Lan Yanyu. It was no wonder that he previously acted so coldly towards Long Haochen. It was because of his position as Cai’er’s father!

Sheng Lingxin only gave a simple explanation to him before slowly moving forward, ready to welcome these three immense light pillars. A layer of grey air condensed around his body, as his appearance turned into something close to a sharp grey-colored crystal. A pair of little grey wings resembling those of the Brilliant Knights slowly condensed at his back, unfolding gracefully before becoming smaller, sticking close to his back. In each of his hands, a grey glow shone; it seemed to be a pair of grey daggers.

The scene unfolding before his eyes astounded Long Haochen greatly. Under the sinister night sky, Sheng Lingxin appeared like a single wolf, welcoming those three peak demons coming from afar to him.

The three enormous light pillars seemed to grow closer and closer; in comparison to the radiance blossoming from them, Sheng Lingxin seemed really tiny. But his shoulders that did not seem so wide at first glance looked as though they were able to resist everything, to overcome this situation.

Long Haochen didn’t directly mount Haoyue to head off to the

left side. Dazedly, he stared at Sheng Lingxin, who stepped forward in this place reeking of blood. As for Long Haochen, he only felt as if something was choking him from the inside of his stomach.

Just to breath, he already needed to exert himself physically. Without a doubt, on this battlefield reeking of blood, the sky was turning muddy. And for a mere second, Long Haochen shut his eyes.

His heart was burning, his blood was boiling, his spiritual energy was igniting and his boundless fighting spirit was completely flaming.

Can I really return just like that? In front of this Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment and the Assassins of the Night accompanying them, am I about to go back?

What about my honor as a knight? If I were to act this way, would I still deserve to be called a knight?

How will I account for Cai'er? Will I just have to tell her that I abandoned her father and fled for my life, by myself?

Slowly raising his head, Long Haochen's eyes filled with pride, "I am the son of Long Xingyu, the Divine Knight of Adjudication and Punishment , possessing the Divine Throne of Doom and Slaughter. Even if I have to die in the battlefield by staying, how can I desert the army?"

Opening his both eyes once again, Long Haochen's look was brimming with resolution. Haoyue turned his three heads around, looking at him, lightly nodding.

Long Haochen was mentally interconnected with him, and could naturally tell out Haoyue's thoughts. Because of the blood contract between the two of them, if Long Haochen were to die, Haoyue wouldn't be able to keep living. Thus, if Long Haochen didn't want to leave, Haoyue would follow him in a battle for life or death.

Deeply eyeing at the distant Exorcist Mountain, Long Haochen's

expression softened. Cai'er, if I can return alive, I will claim a kiss from you.

“Haoyue, let's go.” Long Haochen shouted out loudly, a few pills appearing in his hand. After taking a Spiritual Recovering Pill and fully operating the power in his Saint Spiritual Stove, he could recover to some extent the spiritual energy he had previously consumed.

Haoyue dashed with his four limbs, quickly pursuing Sheng Lingxin.

Sheng Lingxin suddenly turned his head around, furiously asking, “Why are you not leaving yet?”

Long Haochen stared at him with a firm and stubborn look, “I am a knight. If I were to abandon you, how could I have the qualifications to stay by Cai'er's side? I am Long Xingyu's son, and only the Long Haochen who battles to death, who doesn't abandon his comrades to flee for his life by himself, is Long Haochen.”

Sheng Lingxin stared at him blankly. In Long Haochen's look, he seemed to see the unequalled Divine Knight of Adjudication and Punishment of his memories, galloping tranquilly on the battlefield.

Long Haochen's look full of determination was already telling him a lot of things, that he will never shrink back because of confronting a powerful enemy. In this instant, Sheng Lingxin felt full of regrets; why did he let this Long Haochen enter a such dangerous situation?!

Chapter 181: Sheng Lingxin Ignited (I)

At the time Long Haochen and Sheng Lingxin were exchanging words, the three gaudy light pillars already arrived in front of them. Under each of those three light pillars, demon armies of a hundred could clearly be seen.

Although they were only 300 in total, the pressure these 300 demons let out was actually not inferior to the demon army arriving from the other side.

At such a close distance, Long Haochen could also distinctly see the appearance of those three demon gods.

The demon god of the middle pillar produced a gaudy red luster together with a dazzling glitter of golden light, but it wasn't the golden light coming from the holy attribute. It was instead a light brimming with intense darkness and flaming aura.

In this lump of light was a demon god more than three meters tall and reaching a height of 10 meters on the back of his war horse.

Clad in a golden armor, with a matchless and awe-inspiring appearance, his face was actually somewhat similar to a lion's, while his body looked like a human's. His face and skin were red colored.

When Long Xingyu previously talked to Long Haochen about the seventy-two demon gods, he had in addition ordered him to remember about all of them.

Seeing that enormous figure clearly, Long Haochen immediately determined its identity. It was one of the seventy-two demon gods, ranked fifty-second, named Allocer. As a Blazing Demonic Lion, he was expert in using the power of darkness and fire. Those demon gods were truly military powerhouses; although he was only fifty second in ranking, he was still an authentic powerhouse of the

ninth step.

The Blazing Demonic Lion Allocator approached from the left side. At that instant, an incomparably majestic figure came out under the black light pillar. This demon also had a human body, but a bull head. On its back extended pair of black wings made of feathers. His whole body gave off a blue jade gloss. As for the naked upper part of its body, only the word 'terrifying' could be used to describe the python shaped muscles on it. And its height was over five meters.

This one was the sixty-first demon, the Demonic Winged Mad Bull Zagan.

On the other side, a green luster covered the last human-shaped demon; he was riding a green-colored winged horse and was shaped like a handsome man above two meters of height. But regardless of whether it's the demon or his horse's, their both eyes released a red-colored glitter, and green light surrounded their bodies, giving off a weird feeling.

This was the seventieth demon god, the Evil Demon Rider Seere.

The twelve last-ranked demon gods were at the peak of the eighth step of cultivation, while the other sixty were at the ninth step. As for the three before their eyes, they were comprised of a powerhouse of the ninth step and two at the eighth step; truly terrifying beyond compare.

Each of these three demon gods had a hundred elite demons in front of them. Because of their status within demonkind, they possessed their own guard, belonging to various tribes.

The Evil Demon Rider Seere had at least a hundred Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons obeying to his orders.

As for the Demonic Winged Mad Bull Zagan, he had a hundred of Dual Headed Demonic Eagles as subordinates, possessing a capability of flight not inferior in any aspect to Beta Flying

Demons.

As for the Blazing Demonic Lion Allocator, he led a hundred of Blazing Devils, with heights exceeding three meters and their whole bodies glinting red.

Three grand demon gods plus three hundred guardians. With all of them together, it simply seemed as though a natural moat was separating the Brilliant Angel Knights' path of return. To force a way out would definitely not be an easy thing.

Sheng Lingxin's voice was transmitted to Long Haochen's ear, "We cannot fight them head-on. The most important thing will be to stall for time. The Exorcist Mountain Pass definitely has noticed the appearance of the three demon gods. Ten minutes; we need to resist at most for ten minutes before reinforcements come."

Hearing him at this point, Long Haochen understood that Sheng Lingxin approved the fact of having him stay here.

The three grand demon gods clearly didn't expect that Sheng Lingxin wouldn't have the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment to launch an assault to seize the opportunity for rushing back to the Exorcist Mountain Pass, instead keeping his troops in neat formation, defending their position to the death. As a result, their reaction slightly slowed down as a whole.

Just like Sheng Lingxin didn't expect that the three demon gods would have arranged specialized troops to cope with the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment, those three demon gods didn't expect Sheng Lingxin to make such prompt decisions. Slightly pondering, they realized that Sheng Lingxin was waiting for the reinforcements from the Exorcist Mountain Pass. Consequently, these three launched their attack immediately and without the slightest hesitation. As long as they could defeat the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment and the Assassins of the Dark Night, they would inflict serious damage to the Temple Alliance. With this objective, they ordered their private guard to rush forth.

As for Sheng Lingxin and Long Haochen, why would the three demon gods give them special regard? Moreover, never would they expect that Sheng Lingxin, the military chief of the Exorcist Mountain Range, would come out to order the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment personally.

Seeing that the enemies were currently less than a hundred meters apart, Sheng Lingxin suddenly turned his head to give Long Haochen a smile, “Do you know the reason why even though demonkind has the seventy two demon gods, they have never been able to genuinely extinguish humanity? In fact, the humans at the ninth step are less than twenty.”

Long Haochen shook his head vacantly.

“It is because we, humans, have preserved a great heritage from the glorious era. Also, we possess a lot of equipment demons don’t have. Don’t move from this place; they are clearly overlooking our existences. I am going to meet them head on. Make your preparations to run. When I return, let’s immediately run to the left side. Today, we’ll see how long we can last, for the sake of the knight regiment.”

“Wait, this is for you. It will unleash your potential for a brief period of time, before making you weaker for a short amount of time after using it.” As he said so, Long Haochen gave Sheng Lingxin two pills; a Jade Protection Pill and a Spiritual Bursting Pill. As for Spiritual Restoring Pills, someone with over 30’000 units of spiritual energy like Sheng Lingxin would clearly have no use for them.

Sheng Lingxin took the two pills, directly throwing both into his mouth, before glancing at him with some astonishment, “I didn’t expect you to actually be wealthy. Make your preparations to rush out at full speed. Use everything you can to conceal yourself.”

Having said so, Sheng Lingxin’s tiptoes tapped on the ground, the latter floating out in the air.

This time, Long Haochen didn't go together with him. He had the guts to stake his life in the battle, but would absolutely not act impetuously. Even if he had a single way out for survival, he would strive for it.

In such circumstances, where none of the enemies were weaker than him, and with tyrannical existences such as three of the grand demon gods, carrying out Sheng Lingxin's tactics would be the most important. Faintly, he understood what Sheng Lingxin's main goal was.

In a split second, Sheng Lingxin's figure flew out like a bullet, becoming somewhat fuzzy. Despite his astonishing level of perception, Long Haochen couldn't tell off his location at all.

Among the three hundred vassals of the three demon gods, the one to take position at the top front were the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons. At that moment, the nearest one was still more than fifty meters far from Long Haochen.

Haoyue's three huge heads were attentively watching forward, but because Long Haochen was seated on his back, he could not see their eyes.

Little Flame, Little Light, Little Green; these three heads and six eyes had exactly the same expression. It was one that seemed to contain endless coldness and proudness, just like a sovereign controlling the whole world and looking down at his own slaves. Even when his gaze shifted at the three enormous demon gods, it was still the same.

Sitting upright on his back, Long Haochen immediately swallowed a Jade Protection Pill, a Spiritual Bursting Pill and a Spiritual Recovering Pill. In an instant, he felt his whole body warming up. In the Saint Spiritual Stove located inside of his own chest, the spiritual energy in liquid state seemed to boil frantically, surge after surge.

Long Haochen's skin was drizzling with red, and in his golden

eyes, it seemed as though two flames had been ignited.

This was the first time he took a Spiritual Bursting Pill, but he didn't expect this thing to have such violent effects; this boiling feeling even started to affect his own perception.

Peng. Charging at the top front, a Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon suddenly jumped up, directly aiming at Long Haochen. Lifting its enormous forelimb, it was clearly trying to tear Long Haochen to shreds.

"KILL." Long Haochen shouted out loudly. The current him had attained an unprecedentedly rich and powerful level of fighting spirit and killing intent. His legs both exerted strength, jumping down from Haoyue's back and welcoming this Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon's clash.

Haoyue didn't rely on knight skills to rush forward; he was expert in supporting and providing assistance in attacking.

Long Haochen's body soared up, and Little Light spouted out a golden light on him, applying supplementary power to his body. It was a glowing ball of flame, or more precisely, it was against all expectations the sunlight fire Long Haochen used previously.

This ball of sunlight fire lit up his body, igniting it while giving off an unusual impression. In a flash, a pair of swords were moved above his head, launching an attack immediately after receiving this boost of power.

The Holy Spirit Sword and Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light were just like two suns, illuminating the whole Earth. Under the effects of the Spiritual Bursting Pill, Long Haochen's current internal spiritual energy seemed to be breaking out in fury.

Dual Shining Sunlight Strikes, hitting firmly!

The Sunlight Fire sent out by Little Light had the same properties as the flame of light coming out from Shining Sunlight Strike. These two supplemented each other, and by combination with

Long Haochen's erupting state, this blow was filled with incredible aggressiveness.

“Bang—”

The intersected swords in Long Haochen's hands struck the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon's blade-like forelimb. With an ear-splitting shattering sound, the terrible holy energy erupted out.

That Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon's two forelimbs were unexpectedly smashed apart by Long Haochen's blow, as the latter fell on the ground because of the recoil.

These soldiers directly commanded by the demon gods could only be said to be even more valliant than normal demons. Even if their most proud and powerful weapon had been shattered to pieces, these Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon unexpectedly didn't waver the slightest bit, instead directly rushing at Long Haochen, attempting to use their firm bodies to crush him to death.

A resonant dragon cry resounded at that moment, Long Haochen's swords entangling with each other. At that moment, golden scales came to view, surrounding his body. Golden light swaying around, an ear-piercing grinding sound resounded, as the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon's firm carapace was smashed to pieces. The sharp Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light's took its life in one blow.

Chapter 182: Sheng Lingxin Ignited (II)

Having taken the Spiritual Bursting Pill, Long Haochen's fighting strength had at least increased by twofold. Facing the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons, he unexpectedly scored a kill in a very short span of time.

However, even more Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon were at that moment rushing to his direction.

At this very time, a white glow suddenly lit these Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons. This white glow appeared extremely abruptly, and instantly, a myriad of other white glows erupted from that one, producing ear-piercing sounds while wailing like ghosts and howling like wolves, diffusing an incomparably sharp aura.

The Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons' carapaces were exceedingly hard; if not for the sharpness of Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, even with the boost of power coming from the Spiritual Bursting Pill, Long Haochen wouldn't have managed to get rid of one of them with a single blow.

At this very moment, the white glows were producing holy illumination and enveloping everything below. Everywhere it passed, those madly rushing Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons suddenly stagnated, their heads immediately falling down. As soon as one of these white glows traversed a body, it would be immediately penetrated.

After a very short time, from the hundred of Dark Green Dual Bladed Blades, only forty were left; more than fifty Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons fell down simultaneously, more than thirty of their heads falling down. As for the few remaining ones, they received for the most part of them heavy damage, laying on the ground without any force.

In midair, these white glows vanished as a vague silhouette

flashed sorrowfully before disappearing once again.

This series of event was quite convenient to Long Haochen. Rushing forward at great speed, his swords fell on two heavily wounded Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons that had yet to die.

Haoyue didn't stay idle either; launching bursting fireballs and light stings, Little Light and Little Flame were attacking at full power, helping Long Haochen to finish off the remaining heavily wounded enemies. At the occasion, Haoyue's heads used their sharp teeth to bite on the carapaces of the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons they encountered on their way, devouring their magical crystal.

As the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons suddenly suffered such destructive attacks, the three distant demon gods immediately showed reaction, as the Blazing Devils sped up forward, and the Dual Headed Demonic Eagles covered the sky with their overwhelming numbers.

Among the three of them, the seventieth ranked demon god, known as the Evil Demon Rider Seere advanced on his green devil horse, stepping on the air and rising high in the sky.

The immense green pillar followed Seere; it seemed as though its brightness was produced by Seere's own body.

At the same time, at a close distance from where the white glows erupted, another fantastic scene occurred in the air.

In the air appeared entirely grey-colored crystal. That's right, it was an approximately two meters long crystal, surrounded by a sparkling and translucent thin silver color.

A blazing illumination was being emitted from the Blazing Devils' bodies, spreading all around and filled with a sentiment of danger.

"Wulhalu!" The Evil Demon Rider suddenly shouted out as a green-colored lance appeared in his right hand, his body slightly

turning back, and in the next instant, he shot the green lance, going straight for the grey colored crystal with thundering sounds.

He truly deserved the title of demon god; at the time the green spear was launched, an area of a circumference of a hundred square meters completely turned green.

At that time, Long Haochen, who was in the middle of finishing off Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons, suddenly felt tense, his whole body suffering the effects of that green light and feeling extremely stiff.

But a layer of golden light immediately fell on Long Haochen's body, making this feeling of stiffness disappear. It came precisely from Haoyue who arrived to his side; as for why Haoyue wasn't affected by it, Long Haochen didn't have the time to ponder over the matter.

“Wuwu.” Haoyue roared these two low pitched cries.

Long Haochen immediately understood his intentions, throwing a Spiritual Bursting Pill in Haoyue's mouth.

Little Green, who hadn't participated in attacking yet, suddenly lifted up the head. Previously, he had been continuously chanting at low pitch, and after he took the Spiritual Bursting Pill, a drizzling green radiance came out from Haoyue's whole body, especially from the bulges protruding from his back, and three golden threads shot out from him.

Little Green roared in low pitch, and Little Flame and Little Light immediately followed with their own roars, giving birth to a fantastic scene. Completely disregarding the rest of the battlefield, Haoyue completed with his three heads a bizarre chant.

Under his body, a nonagon was formed with mystical traces of sparkling starlight, a green light slowly rising.

Although Long Haochen didn't know what Haoyue was doing, he stood by his side without hesitation while gazing at the nearby sky.

The radiance produced by the green lance delayed all creatures located within its range, and its propagation speed was just terrifying. In no more but a flash, it pierced the grey crystal that laid in the sky.

Long Haochen unconsciously tightened his body; although in this instant, he was currently focused in clinging desperately to life, when seeing that this grey crystal, Cai'er's father after transforming, had been hit by the attack of the Evil Demon Rider Seere, he became extremely worried deep inside.

In fact, to each vocations, the gap produced by each step was just as extremely wide, because each step provided specific formidable boosts. For instance, liquid spiritual energy in the fifth step, opening of the spiritual orifices in the sixth step and transformation of the body using spiritual energy in the seventh step. As for the steps above the eighth step, although Long Haochen didn't know which changes it brought, he could still guess that it was bound to be a qualitative leap.

The Evil Demon Rider Seere was at the peak of the eighth step, whereas Sheng Lingxin was at the peak of the seventh step; this was a gap of an entire step!

Puf

A soft sound echoed, and all the personal troops of the demon gods, be it on the sky or on the ground, focused their looks on this grey-colored crystal.

At that moment, a strange scene occurred. The green lance suddenly turned into an immaterial breeze of wind, quietly disappearing upon hitting the grey crystal and not shaking it in the slightest. And the crystal was lit with an even more intense radiance.

This was...

Regardless of whether it was Long Haochen or those three demon

gods, they could not help but feel puzzled at looking at this scene. They were all unclear on what kind of existence that grey crystal was.

“Ding.” A melodious sound rang, sounding just like a heavenly music. Grey shadows came out and burst forth from the grey crystal. The shadows that appeared had exactly the same appearance as Sheng Lingxin’s body, and in that instant, several hundreds of shadows burst forth. Each of them had an extremely oppressive aura, glinting with a sparkling grey luster.

They were characterized by their speed, their wildness, and their decisive sacrifice.

Bam, bam, bam.

The speed of these shadows was overwhelming, and on their path, wide traces were left behind. Even with his perception, Long Haochen could only follow a single one of them with his eyes. He only saw that shadow flicker three times in the sky, before the formidable Dual Headed Demonic Eagles fell down from the sky.

The Blazing Devils had an astonishing defense, but as soon as they were hit by one of the shadows, they broke down into pieces with three exploding sounds.

This blow’s power was just too great! Even a powerful existence such as the Evil Demon Rider Seere could only go all out to parry these unceasing projectiles, using his two arms to hold his lance. At that moment, his green horse could unexpectedly only fall back.

In a blink of an eye, the Dual Headed Demonic Eagle and the surviving Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons were all swept and a third of the Blazing Devils disappeared. The violent fluctuations of spiritual energy coming from the shadows covered the entire perimeter with a layer of ice cold, and the grey crystal that was previously floating in the sky disappeared quietly.

“Let’s leave.” A weak voice sounded in Long Haochen’s ear, and

he felt his back dropping; someone's back was already leaning against his own.

Without need for Long Haochen to order him, Haoyue immediately moved. Almost instantly, Little Green, Little Light and Little Flame's incantation was completed.

At this very moment, his three pair of eyes suddenly glinted with a green color. Suddenly spitting out a green flame, he carried Long Haochen and Sheng Lingxin to the other side, as fast as lightning.

This incantation Haoyue had just chanted had the surprising effect of temporarily changing Little Light and Little Flame's attributes. The current him was like three wind system mages having a fifth step cultivation level and going all out in accelerating their movement.

With the use of the Float Technique in addition to the push provided by the wind element forward, Haoyue was advancing in the sky simply as if he was flying, reaching an unprecedented speed in a very short timespan.

But also at that moment, the three grand demon gods let out roars filled with wrath.

A humiliation; it was a humiliation of the most straightforward kind! In front of the three of them, a mere human had actually decimated the overwhelming majority of their direct subordinates, using an extraordinary method.

Sheng Lingxin had acted as he planned to; to earn some time to the Brilliant Angel Knight Squad, he wanted to attract the attention of the three grand demon gods. Without a doubt, he had been successful. The three demon gods, turning into three different rays of red, green and black, directly chased after Haoyue. Even if Haoyue was currently relying on his three heads at the same time, fully using his acceleration capability and even if they set in motion with a great advance, their distance from the other party was just decreasing at an astonishing rate.

Leaning against Long Haochen's Holy Spirit Armor, Sheng Lingxin's face was at that moment extremely pale, as if completely congealed. That pale white color didn't contain the slightest bit of blood, and his eyes were filled with a dark light, not carrying any of the original graceful bearing of this military chief of the Exorcist Mountain. But his eyes were currently looking extremely relieved. That's right! Relying on the greatest part of his power, he eliminated so many demon powerhouses; it was enough of a feat for him to feel extremely proud.

It wasn't only that the ability he used was extraordinary, but the main point of this attack was its sudden nature. It happened at the moment those three grand demon gods expected it the least! Otherwise, if any of those three had made preparations, the effects of that attack wouldn't possibly have been so great.

Chapter 183: Sheng Lingxin Ignited (III)

The seventy two demon gods had one common trait, that was to have an arrogant and proud character. After having dealt with them for so long, how could Sheng Lingxin possibly not know about it?

“Haochen, I should really not have brought you with me. You should have been able to escape had you left a moment ago.” In Sheng Lingxin’s voice, a fantastic chance started to appear. It seemed as if his voice was becoming melodious and tender.

Long Haochen seemed to be very calm at that moment, “I’m afraid you wouldn’t have had any chance of survival had I not stayed behind.”

That’s right! If Sheng Lingxin had stayed behind by himself after suffering from that terrible blow, the result would have been him being directly torn into pieces by the three grand demon gods. And it was clearly only because of Long Haochen’s existence that he managed to stall some time, even if this amount of time was very short.

Sheng Lingxin’s face displayed an odd smile, “Although I am very dissatisfied about the fact you chose to stay behind, I believe Elder Brother Long would have been proud and content of your act. You really deserve to be his son, and to be the man Cai’er chose. If we can manage to escape alive from this, I will recognize you as my son-in-law.”

Long Haochen flushed, “Cai’er and I...”

Sheng Lingxin laughed lightly, currently having a seemingly relaxed mood, and he kept speaking out, as if letting out everything he had in heart, “You are already sharing a bed to sleep, what are you trying to explain to me?”

Long Haochen blanked out; although he was only fourteen years-

old, he still understood what it implied for a man to sleep together with a woman in the same bed. That's right! Cai'er and I have already reached this stage!

A surge of warmth rose from his heart; Cai'er is still waiting for me to come back!

An intense will to live erupted out from him. Pouring his internal spiritual energy into Haoyue, he hoped to help him increase his speed.

At that moment, from afar, a lump of green light could be seen running forward, followed by three enormous light pillars chasing after it.

Haoyue's speed had already reached the peak; he was madly rushing at a great speed, his current speed had actually already reached the standard of the eighth step! Although it was far from being sufficient, he was already exhibiting that astonishing level, to the extent that his three heads were already flowing with foams of blood.

"If we can come back alive, I would like to apologize about what I did to Cai'er." Sheng Lingxin's soft voice kept channeling, "I know she hates me, to the extent that she came to hate everyone in our family. But at the time she got this condition of Saint Daughter of Samsara, this order had to be commanded for the future of humanity. Neither can I oppose father's decisions, nor do I have the capability to do so. And this was the only child I had with Yanyu; we didn't want any other child. It was because we wished to make up for the suffering she bore by giving her all the love we could. What a pity that it looks that I won't have this chance. Haochen, do you know? As of now, what I wish for the most, is to hear her call me 'father'."

The three grand demon gods were already getting closer and closer. Three hundred meters... In a hundred more meters, they would enter their range of attack.

The Blazing Demonic Lion Allocator bellowed loudly, his hair and beard spreading in all directions. A ripple of red immediately spread from the sky, enveloping Haoyue inside.

Hearing that bellow, Long Haochen and Sheng Lingxin shook with their entire bodies, only feeling as if all their strength was being taken away by that bellow. As it reached Haoyue's back, they suddenly started to lose consciousness...

A single instant before losing consciousness, Sheng Lingxin seemed to stroke something in Long Haochen's breastplate.

The strange thing was that, at this moment, Haoyue violently stopped his steps, and after sliding violently forward, he turned around, his four limbs sticking to the ground.

In Little Light and Little Flame's eyes, their original color reappeared. Raising up his three huge heads at the same time, a glint of purple appeared from his three heads and six eyes. In that instant, all his scales were filled with a demonic purple color.

“HOUUUU”.

Little Flame, Little Light, and Little Green bellowed at the same time. In the front of a powerhouse of the ninth step like the Blazing Demonic Lion Allocator, they unexpectedly didn't have the slightest fear, and that roar created against all expectations a purple ring.

In comparison to the ring the Blazing Demonic Lion Allocator had released with his own bellow a moment ago, this one could only be considered to be a little drop in the ocean. Haoyue, a magical beast of the sixth step that was only equivalent to a human at the fifth step of cultivation was confronting the Blazing Demonic Lion demon god of the ninth step. What kind of gap was this?

But in the instant Haoyue let out that bellow, regardless of whether it was the Blazing Demonic Lion Allocator, the Demonic Winged Mad Bull Zagan, or the Evil Demon Rider Seere, all these

three enemies had the same reactions; to stop in their pursuit.

What a weird scene was it! The three immense demon god pillars that were advancing forward, keeping a great speed, suddenly stopped, just like that.

If someone could distinctly see the expression on the three demon gods' faces, he would surely find out that their eyes flickered, carrying bewildered looks. With tenacious looks, they stared fixedly at the ripples produced in the air, accompanied by the release of a purple light.

Haoyue lifted up his head, staring coldly at them with the six eyes on his three heads, before turning around once again, and speeding up to the side.

This time, his speed wasn't that great, but the extraordinary fact was that the three grand demon gods didn't chase any further, only staring firmly at Haoyue's leaving figure.

At this moment, a hiss sound sounded forth from the Exorcist Mountain. Clearly, a dozen of lusters came out from the Exorcist Mountain and on their owners' bodies, different colored radiances were lit. The first one had his entire body glinting with pure grey, hastening forward. An oppressive shadow was extending from behind him, more than a hundred meters long, appearing just like an enormous grey dragon and rushing directly to the three grand demon gods.

Behind him were ten eye grabbing silhouettes. If Long Haochen was at that moment still in a good shape enough to look at it, he would discover that these people were precisely Gao Yingjie, and the others forming the ten Temple Knights and squad leaders.

They were all clad with Mythril Foundation Armors, each of them emitting a silver halo under their feet, hurrying to the extent that they didn't even take the time to summon their own mounts, and dashing forward with that grey figure.

In the sky, three silhouettes were still floating. Because of the high attitude, they could not be seen clearly, but at the moment these powerhouses appeared, even the Blazing Lion Allocator, head of these three grand demon gods, was somewhat suppressed by the shining radiances.

The Demonic Winged Mad Bull Zagan and the Evil Demon Rider Seere stared at Allocator. At that moment, Allocator tightened his eyebrows, “Let’s head back and discuss about it. I wished everything we just got to see was just an illusion...”

Just now, the faint purple glint they saw brought them a chill going all over their bones, but despite the fact that this silhouette and this purple glint were really tiny, they left their blood vessels instantly shaking in arousal.

The three demon god gathered together, stepping across, each of them regaining their respective pillars, and their bodies started ascending, while the demon gods’ silhouettes disappeared. At the moment the powerhouses from the Exorcist City got close, the three grand demon gods had disappeared totally. All that was left was a hundred Blazing Devils for these powerhouses to vent off their anger.

Along with the appearance of these human powerhouses, some unknown order seemed to have been passed on, making that sinister tide withdraw like a wave. The pressure on the Brilliant Angel Regiment Knight immediately lowered at that moment; they wouldn’t pursue and attack unless a military order was issued, slowly retreating while keeping a defensive formation, getting ready to defend themselves against the demons in case they launched an unexpected attack.

The greatest part of the Blazing Devils was dealt with by a grey figure appearing in the top front. Those demons of the sixth step didn’t have the slightest opportunity of resisting, instantly turning into a pile of corpses. From their bodies, only flames were left.

The grey figure finally slowed down, showing its true colors. And wasn't it actually one of the auxiliary heads of the Alliance, the head of the Assassin Temple and hero of the ninth step, Sheng Yue?

The slim built Sheng Yue carried at that moment an intense killing intent, but concealed within this killing intent was a shred of deep concern.

Sweeping his glance over, he finally looked at Haoyue who was previously running out to the other side. His physical consumption was enormous, and his running speed was now very slow. On his body, the radiance coming out had dimmed by a wide extent. In particular, the purple color that left the other party so helpless had disappeared a moment ago, leaving no traces behind.

Sheng Yue naturally had a deep impression of Haoyue. Looking at him, the expression on his face changed, to a state of astonishment many of the greatest heroes would never reach.

The characteristic of this magical beast companion of Long Haochen was just too distinct; there was no other interpretation. How could he be in that place?

The three grand demon gods had appeared in the battlefield, releasing their most formidable strength.

Just like Sheng Lingxin said it, they just needed to stall for a bit of time for reinforcement to arrive. If demons could scheme against humans, how could human not scheme back against them? In the Exorcist Mountain Range, the most powerful man wasn't Sheng Lingxin who was only at the peak of the step of metamorphosis. This was after all the headquarters of the Assassin Temple. The real powerhouses would only appear at the most crucial moment. Thus, at the moment chief Sheng Yue got the information, he immediately rushed to them, without any hesitation. They had been waiting for the demon gods to appear in the battlefield for so long, and although individual strength would

hardly change the results of a battle, killing the enemy was what assassins were the best at.

The grey figure stepped across the emptiness, and at the next instant, he appeared at Haoyue's side.

Looking at Haoyue, he saw on his back two unconscious people. At this moment, Sheng Yue only felt his own heart frantically tightening; the first was his own blood-related grandson, and the chief of the Exorcist Mountain Pass. And the other person was even more important; it was the favorite of the Temple Alliance!

Simultaneously waving both hands, he grabbed these two separately on each of his hands. Transmitting soft spiritual energy to the bodies of these two, he provided moisture to them.

He didn't look at his grandson first, but the one he paid the most attention to was Long Haochen. After wrinkling his eyebrows for a short period of time, he gradually smoothed out, secretly loosening his breath. At least, this kid was all right.

At that moment, the figures flying in the sky didn't land yet; above the ground, numerous knights clad in Mythril Foundation Armor rapidly joined up with him. At the moment Gao Yingjie also recognized Haoyue, he immediately ran up to them, immediately blurting out, "How is it that Haochen is in that kind of place?", surprised to the extent that he forgot that the one he was questioning was a powerhouse of the ninth step!

Sheng Yue threw a cold glance at him, declaring in a deep voice, "We will speak after returning from there."

Chapter 184: Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood(I)

As he said so, he carried Long Haochen, handing him to Gao Yingjie. He could comprehend perfectly Gao Yingjie's mood; clearly, these Temple Knights had been dispatched for the only sake of following Long Haochen. If it wasn't for Long Haochen's sake, the Knight Temple wouldn't possibly have let ten Mythrill Foundation Knights lead ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squads. There had been no precedent of this even in the past!

From the eyes of the others, this was because many outstanding talents had appeared on the side of the Knight Temple, but only Sheng Yue knew that the fundamental reason was Long Haochen's status as the Scion of Light.

Thus, he handed Long Haochen to Gao Yingjie, as the most important priority was to let him confirm Long Haochen's safety.

Naturally, Gao Yingjie had immediately investigated Long Haochen's condition. Except from being weakened, the latter didn't have any big issue, which let him loosen his breath greatly.

In the previous battle opposing Long Haochen and his companions to the demon army, Gao Yingjie had been continuously observing them secretly. As long as Long Haochen didn't encounter danger, he wouldn't act personally. And when Long Haochen returned to his own living quarters, Gao Yingjie naturally went back to rest. Upon seeing him in the battlefield once again, how could Gao Yingjie not be alarmed? Just now, it was furthermore demon gods that appeared! In spite of everything, Long Haochen wasn't in danger, letting his mood improve greatly. As for the circumstances behind the fact he entered this battlefield, they would have plenty of time to investigate that after returning.

After handing Long Haochen to Gao Yingjie, Sheng Yue's face appeared even more alarmed. Compared to Long Haochen's

condition, Sheng Lingxin's could only be described as horrible.

At that moment, Sheng Lingxin's face looked as white as snow, but the most peculiar thing was that on his face, a baby-like smile was revealed. Just looking at that, Sheng Yue immediately realized what his own grandson did. Thinking in addition about the corpses of these demon gods' direct subordinates they saw on the way, Sheng Yue couldn't help but feel a sharp pain. Nonetheless, no matter what could be said, his grandson had at least managed to come back alive after resisting these demon gods. This could be regarded as a very good luck on their side.

At the moment those three grand demon gods appeared, the first thought that came to their mind was the Brilliant Angel Knight Squadron ending up defeated, and that even if they came to help, it would already be too late. In case they clashed against the three demon gods and their three hundred direct subordinates, the three thousand man Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment could only end up with enormous casualties. Seeing that this time, the demons' armies had launched such a surprise attack, the results looked self-evident.

But Sheng Lingxin's proper decision had saved this Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment from this fate. Launching an attack they would hardly be able to defend against, he broke these three grand demon gods' plan. If he hadn't been able to resist these grand demon gods, stalling some precious time, then the results would indeed have been disastrous. And Sheng Lingxin managed to do so with a cultivation level merely at the peak of the seventh step.

As for the reason why the three grand demon gods chased after him, it was precisely because the might of Sheng Lingxin's blow was already comparable to the peak of the eighth step. To them, killing such a powerhouse looked even more important than to annihilate this Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment. More importantly, Sheng Lingxin's surprise attack had enraged these three grand demon gods. At last, with Long Haochen and Haoyue's

help, Sheng Lingxin managed to complete his objective. But as for him, he fell as a result into a deep coma.

The Brilliant Angel Knight Squadron had at that moment already retreated, retreating under Sheng Yue's command, returning to the Exorcist Mountain Pass. As for this great attack of the demons' armies, it looked that it would finally come to an end.

At the time Long Haochen gradually awoke from his state of unconsciousness, he felt that his whole body was lacking strength, feeling limp and painful, and that the internal spiritual energy in his body was in a weak state. He only hardly managed to move his own body.

"Haochen, how are you feeling?" Gao Yingjie's gloomy voice sounded.

Long Haochen's eyes gradually opened, "I... I'm alright. Leader, where am I?"

As soon as he stood up, Long Haochen immediately found out the answer to his question.

From this wide room, he could distinctly see that the outside sky looked as dark as before, whereas this room was quite simple. And at this moment, quite a few people were there, including Gao Yingjie and the other squad leaders. Sheng Lingxin was lying on a bed at the other side, and Sheng Yue, Lan Yanyu as well as seven or eight higher ups of the Exorcist Mountain Range were present.

"Great-grandfather?" Seeing Sheng Yue, Long Haochen couldn't help but cry out in alarm. And the way he called him left the others completely speechless. In particular, Lan Yanyu looked at Long Haochen in complete disbelief.

Sheng Yue nodded to Long Haochen, his face looking very solemn, "I'm glad you're okay. All right, now that Haochen came back to his senses, Yanyu, tell me, what happened in the end? Why has Haochen gone there with Lingxin?"

Lan Yanyu clearly looked afraid of Sheng Yue; her face appearing extremely pale, she looked at her husband, still in coma, but carrying such a strange smile on his face. She couldn't help but shake violently, unable to say a single word.

“Great-grandfather, I was the one who wanted to accompany father-in-law to the battlefield.” At that time, Long Haochen suddenly spoke.

Sheng Yue blanked out, and similarly, Gao Yingjie's group couldn't help but stare blankly.

Sheng Yue asked, full of doubts, “You wanted to accompany him to the battlefield? I just asked the others, and it looks like at that time, you have been called over by Lingxin soon after having returned from the defensive battle to your own living quarters. For which reason did you follow him to the battlefield? Don't tell me you forgot that you are the member of a newly formed demon squad; don't you know how dangerous it is to go to the main battlefield in the battle against demons?”

Long Haochen calmly looked at everyone and could not conceal the admiration he revealed at that moment! “Ehh... It was because Uncle Sheng was aware of my identity, and because he is familiar with my father. So he was concerned about my situation, and after the battle ended, he specially called out for me. It was to encourage me, and to because he wanted me to follow him in learning about commanding the army.”

Hearing Long Haochen say so, Lan Yanyu couldn't help being stunned. No one knew the reason why Sheng Lingxin called out to Long Haochen better than her. At the moment she heard these words, although no change appeared on her expression, everything happened within her.

Sheng Yue's face looked extremely serious, “Haochen, although Lingxin is my grandson, if he did anything wrong, even if he doesn't survive from this, I will still discover it. You don't have to

cover up for him; let alone him, even I don't know who your father is. I am not convinced by your explanation at all."

Long Haochen shook his head, "Great-grandfather, all I said was truth. It happened because I used my father's self created technique, but uncle Sheng happened to recognize it, and in the past, he also learned it from my father. It was this way that he recognized me, and expressed the will to look after me."

Letting out these words, Long Haochen astonished once again everyone else in this room. What status did Sheng Lingxin hold? He was the only grandson of a hero of the ninth step, Sheng Yue, and even considering his status and his position, he actually learned a technique from Long Haochen's father? And that was a self-created technique! Who could Long Haochen's father in the end be?

Sheng Yue revealed a curious face, "Who in the end is your father?"

Long Haochen took a deep breath, lowering his head and looking at Sheng Lingxin who looked as though he was in the verge of collapsing, before telling him, "I can only tell it to you, and no one else."

Sheng Yue nodded, lifting up his right hand. A brilliance immediately surged out, locking him up with Long Haochen. A moment later, Sheng Yue's expression became incomparably grotesque, to the extent that he had to swallow a gulp of his own saliva, as he had a completely shocked look.

"No wonder... It's truly no wonder... All right, I believe you, please go on. So why did you set foot to the battlefield with him."

Long Haochen continued, "I followed uncle Sheng in the battlefield to watch the battle, and he told me about the fact he knew my father. Besides, he told me to go to rest after encouraging me. Right after going down to the city, I happened to see uncle Sheng go down as well, preparing to join the Brilliant Angel Knight

Regiment in the battle. Hence, I ran to him, wanting to combat alongside with Uncle Sheng. Uncle Sheng originally disagreed, but at that time, the army was already about to be launched and couldn't be delayed at all. Then, he warned me repeatedly to stay close to him, and has stayed by my side to protect me all along."

"What a troublemaker!" Gao Yingjie couldn't help but shout out in anger, "How did I teach you? Obeying the orders is a military's duty and this is the battlefield. Do you know how dangerous your behaviour was? How could you follow them so boldly although you are not familiar with the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment's fighting methods at all? No matter whether it's about yourself encountering danger or disturbing the whole regiment, I cannot forgive you this time."

Gao Yingjie's entire body was shaking; if he wasn't in the presence of so many people, he would definitely have slapped Long Haochen.

Long Haochen lowered his head, "I am sorry, captain. I know I was in the wrong."

Gao Yingjie coldly glanced at him, "Show me your contribution tile, I am going to confiscate all the contribution points you earned."

Long Haochen nodded before taking off his Holy Spirit Armor. At that time, with a Paf sound, a book fell from his chest.

"Eh?" Long Haochen looked distracted before picking up this book.

This was a booklet that looked ordinary, but on it were written four golden characters, 'Raise flowers into trees'.

What is this? Long Haochen was absolutely sure that this thing didn't belong to him.

Seeing this book, Sheng Yue and Lan Yanyu were completely astonished. Originally, Lan Yanyu didn't understand why Long

Haochen covered up the truth to Sheng Yue in such a way, but in the instant she saw this book, she immediately came to understand the importance Long Haochen held to the other party, and his father's identity.

Sheng Yue asked doubtfully, "Was this book given to you by Lingxin?"

Long Haochen scratched his head, and replied, "I don't know about it! It may be that Uncle Sheng handed it to me after I lost consciousness. "

Sheng Yue's tone changed immediately, "Until now, I have always believed everything you just said. This boy, you're just too disobedient, how could you follow him to the battlefield? Do you know that if anything happens to you, those old guys from the Knight Temple will slaughter their way to settle the bill with me?"

As he said so, Lan Yanyu's face immediately changed greatly, and the other generals looked also overwhelmed with shock. What kind of antecedent could this youngster have? Even if he was the son of a powerhouse of the ninth step, how could he leave this Sheng Yue worried to such extent.

Chapter 185: Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood (II)

Sheng Yue turned around, and said, “I’d say that we should take his contribution points and let it be. A slap would be too much. If I didn’t guess wrongly, Lingxin should have wanted him to get some experience by stepping on the battlefield; there was a really low probability for an event such as encountering these demon gods. And considering his cultivation level, Lingxin should have been more than enough to protect him. It’s fortunate that Haochen is okay. Let’s settle this matter this way. If in the future, he violates the military rules once again, it will not be late to punish him severely at that moment.”

Gao Yingjie was as before full of anger, but Sheng Yue was not only the Head of the Assassin Temple, he was at the same time an Auxiliary Chief of the Temple Alliance. As such, Gao Yingjie could only obey his instructions, and give his promise calmly. But now, the look he gave to Long Haochen was not as kind as in the past anymore.

After looking at him apologetically, Long Haochen immediately turned around to look at Sheng Yue, asking him, “Great-grandfather, how is Uncle Sheng doing? Has he been wounded seriously?”

Sheng Yue sighed and replied, “He wasn’t wounded.”

“Eh?” Long Haochen looked at him with a puzzled face.

Sheng Yue said, “Lingxin suffered the backlash effect of the Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood. Heh, that kid... But at that moment, if he hadn’t used this kind of power, I’m afraid you would hardly have made it back alive.”

Long Haochen declared with an ashamed face, “I have to be blamed, for having been a burden to Uncle Sheng.”

Gao Yingjie finally couldn't hold himself back anymore, "So you realized it? If not for you, considering younger brother Sheng's power, who would possibly have been able to stop him if he wanted to leave? It really makes me wonder what is good in you."

-`

Sheng Yue gave Long Haochen a deep glance, and declared, "Stop; don't keep blaming him. It was also for the sake of killing the enemy that he did this. More importantly, he's so young. Do you think it is so simple as he said just now? From my understanding of Lingxin, the fact he used the Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood means that he had the resolution to die, that he wanted to let Haochen come back no matter what. And in the end, he and Haochen survived this predicament; this is real proof of the positive impact Haochen had in this battle."

"I can ascertain for this bit.", said an important officer with a sturdy build, clad in a black armor, which was precisely a Brilliant Angel Knight's uniform. The only difference was that at this moment, there wasn't the pair of enormous golden wings that was previously present.

"Elder brother Gao, please don't blame this little youngster. Actually, if not for this younger brother, this time, our army would have ended up completely wiped out. To me, he shouldn't be deprived from all his contribution points. Because I recognize that to this Demon Hunt Squad member, even a reward of ten thousand contribution points is not enough."

"Eh?" Hearing him say so, Gao Yingjie's wrath somewhat vanished. The one who said so was the captain of the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment, a Temple Knight of the seventh step as well. But the difference was that he didn't have a Mythril Foundation Armor.

"Originally, we didn't understand why this younger brother followed Mister General to the battlefield. But afterwards, when

we confronted the Dyke Invisible Demons, this younger brother's mount proved to have crucial utility. If possible, I really wish for him to integrate into our Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment."

Immediately, this commander described Long Haochen's feat in the battlefield, especially about Little Light's continuous release of the Eyes of Truth to get them out of this desperate situation at once.

"If not for everything this younger brother has done to help us in dealing with these Dyke Invisible Demons, that were arranged to deal with our group rapidly, and have waited for us to receive some damage before launching their attack, we wouldn't have made it back for real, especially against the simultaneous destructive attacks of these thousands Invisible Demons. And he broke their original plans, leaving these three grand demon gods without choice but to appear in an unprepared state, shifting their appearance to an earlier date to launch their attack. This act gave us the opportunity of making it back alive. And for having enabled us to make it back alive, besides General and his enormous sacrifice, the second one who holds this credit is this younger brother."

Hearing these words of their commander, Gao Yingjie turned over with a transformed face, giving Haochen a look, without saying anything.

Long Haochen hastened to declare, "How could I dare accept these contribution points? I violated the rules. I just wish for you to let me have another chance, to let me and my comrades keep our status of Demon Hunt Squad in training. And I don't need any reward. Great-grandfather, what was this Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood you just spoke about? When will Uncle Sheng awake?"

He was now anxious about Sheng Lingxin's current situation. The words Sheng Lingxin said in the last moment rang continuously in his mind. Now, he wished to help this father and

his daughter to improve their relationship.

Sheng Yue said with a sigh, “The Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood is known as the sixth ranked spiritual stove that can be used by an assassin, and a spiritual stove exclusive to us. Its only use is to attack, and in terms of offensive power, this Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood is among the three first ranked without hesitation. The ranking it holds is due to its side effect that is just too big.”

Looking at Sheng Lingxin, in a state of deep sleep, Sheng Yue kept speaking, “The backlash is as strong as the power of this Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood. Upon activation, the Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood can enable one to make all his strength erupt, mixing the spiritual energy in his body with his vital force using a peculiar explosive method, giving rise to a firepower far exceeding his own cultivation level. The Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood’s evolution is also very particular; it will evolve together with its user’s cultivation level and his age. But the greater one’s age is, the more significant the produced power is, and the more serious the aftermath will be.”

“It is a miracle that Lingxin made it back alive. Among all the assassins who used this Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood, he is the only one who made it back alive from the battlefield.”

“Whatever happens, this Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood can only be used once, making the user’s body sink into an exceedingly feeble condition.

Without any fighting strength left, he fell in a coma after a short span of time. This coma will last for seven days. And seven days later, at the time he will regain consciousness, he will remain in a feeble state, for as long as he is currently aged. The use of spiritual energy will be completely forbidden to him, and everyday, he will regain a year of memories, and a year of cultivating experience. Based on Lingxin’s current age, he will need more than thirty days for his spiritual energy to be completely restored. Further adding

the seven days of coma, it will take him a little more than forty days.”

Hearing Sheng Yue’s words, Long Haochen couldn’t help but sigh in relief. The spiritual stove with the biggest side effect he knew of was Cai’er’s Spiritual Stove of Samsara, but it seemed that the side effect of this Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood belonging to Lingxin was in no way small! His consciousness as well as his memories had both been affected by its influence. For an entire duration of forty days, he wouldn’t be able to come back to normal. This was really a move that would need its user to be ready to stake everything to use it.

Sheng Yue declared, “Alright, go back to your own business now everyone. Haochen, you too, go to rest. Seeing that Lingxin actually handed you this book Raise Flowers Into Trees, I must tell you to train well with it after going back. Raise Flowers Into Trees is a technique, and it will improve along with your cultivation level, strengthening over time. And even in my Sheng Family, this technique isn’t passed on. After you learn it, teach it to Cai’er. In the past, she has never been willing to learn our Sheng Family’s self created ability from me. You are the only one who can make her accept to learn it.”

“Yes, great-grandfather.” Long Haochen respectfully replied to him.

Entering a state of deep thought, he went to find Haoyue. This savior of Sheng Lingxin’s and himself was now crawling on the side. Only, the current Haoyue didn’t have a weak appearance at all, instead looking in perfect shape. Looking at him, it seemed as if his strength was inexhaustible.

Long Haochen naturally didn’t know that before Sheng Lingxin and him were carried back after falling in a coma, Haoyue had swept through the battlefield at his maximal speed; Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons, Dual Headed Demonic Eagles or Blazing Devils were all magical beasts possessing magical crystals, so

Haoyue had gotten to feast on them. At that moment, at least a hundred magical crystals were being digested in his stomach, and this digestion would take some time. And only him could dare eat so much. If it was instead another magical beast that had devoured so many different kinds of magical crystals, it would just have been full to the point of bursting.

Leading Haoyue to the door, Long Haochen had a very burdened look; at last, the situation could be considered to be settled.

How could he have told the truth at that moment!? This would have totally destroyed the relationship between these two great Temples. Long Haochen knew his own position within the Knight Temple, so looking at Gao Yingjie as well as the other few Mythrill Foundation Knights' face, he understood that even a powerhouse of the ninth step like Sheng Yue wouldn't have had any way to protect Sheng Lingxin and Lan Yanyu's couple from punishment, criticism, etc.

Even if they weren't Cai'er's parents, Long Haochen wouldn't have told the truth in such situation, because the most important thing was to preserve the two great Temples relationship.

After leaving, Long Haochen discovered that next to the place they had been defending, in the Exorcist Mountain Pass, high ranked specialized healers were taking care of the injured.

"Which section do you belong to? No one shall pass without permission; violators will be punished by the law."

"Out of the way." An exceedingly cold voice burst forth.

Hearing this voice, Long Haochen was instantly shaken, hurrying to shout loudly, "Cai'er, I am here."

At that time, he had already seen that in the direction of this noise, their comrades from the 1st Demon Hunt Squad were being stopped by a group of soldiers on patrol.

Hearing Long Haochen's voice, Cai'er, who was originally full of

murderous spirit, turned around, tapping the ground with the blue cane in his hand, and arrived in front of Long Haochen with a few steps.

“Haochen, are you alright?” Cai’er immediately grabbed Long Haochen’s hand and rapidly touched his body at various parts.

The others had gathered together and gone up, and looking at Long Haochen and Haoyue, their faces appeared at ease.

Back then, after Long Haochen didn’t come back for a long time after being called by military order, Cai’er felt that something was amiss when thinking of the situation that happened during the day with her mother. In the end, she couldn’t bear it, the others naturally didn’t let her go by herself, and followed her.

“I’m okay, I’m okay. I feel very good.” Long Haochen chuckled.

Cai’er felt that although Long Haochen appeared to be in a weak state, he hadn’t been wounded. Then, the ice-cold atmosphere surrounding her body finally alleviated as she held Long Haochen’s hand firmly, unwilling to let go of it, and said in a low voice, “Let’s head back then.”

Long Haochen calmly nodded, turning his body towards Gao Yingjie.

Chapter 186: Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood (III)

Gao Yingjie said with a deep voice, "... You all, go back to rest. Long Haochen, if a situation like today's ever arises again, I will disband your Demon Hunt Squad, understood?"

Long Haochen hurriedly stood straight, performing a knight salute directed at him.

At the present time, only Sheng Yue, Lan Yanyu and the unconscious Sheng Lingxin were left in the room.

Everyone left, and Sheng Yue's face immediately appeared to become colder. "How could it be... this old man ate a lot more salt than you have ever eaten. Although Haochen has been covering for you, this kid just doesn't know how to lie. As he had been speaking, he didn't even dare look me in the eyes."

Lan Yanyu lowered her head, looking at her husband lying on the bed, full of worry. "Today, I saw Long Haochen and Cai'er sharing a bed together and... After Lingxin learned about it, he decided to test this Long Haochen's ability, and to give him a good lesson, to stop him from going overboard..."

"Shameful!" Sheng Yue originally didn't have a good temperament, but hearing her explanation, he instantly became greatly angered.

"What shit is there in your brains? Could it be that you didn't know that this old man has been personally escorting Cai'er to participate in the Demon Hunt Selection? If he didn't get this old man's approval, and if not for his clever scheme, going as far as to cause a dispute between our two great Temples, he wouldn't have been able to be by her side today. Let me tell you, Long Haochen's importance to the Knight Temple is comparable to the importance of Cai'er to our Assassin Temple. And just now, this kid told me

that he is Long Xingyu's son. You should know who Long Xingyu is? Lingxin has always been treating that Long Xingyu as his idol."

"What good is there in the two of you? It is fortunate that no accident occurred this time. If something happened, you wouldn't only have regretted it all your life, but it would in addition have begun a tempest in the whole Alliance."

Hearing Sheng Yue's words, she couldn't help but stare blankly, "But... But he shared a bed with Cai'er! And he's so young."

Sheng Yue said coldly, "What about sharing a bed together? Isn't it a matter that was bound to happen sooner or later? And have you been waiting for the day of marriage to sleep together with this son of a bitch? In the entire Alliance, except from Long Haochen, who could have the qualifications to be with my family's Cai'er? More importantly, Cai'er has already accepted him. Don't you know about Cai'er's temperament? Be it you or me, we have all been excluded from her heart. For Long Haochen to have managed to get a place in it, he already surpassed all expectations. Now that I kept my eyes off Cai'er for a mere two days, you two have almost caused such a major issue."

Lan Yanyu sounded distressed, "Grandfather, I am a mother! Don't tell me that even as her mother, I shouldn't have done anything when seeing my little daughter so close to a boy? Starting from her three years-old, I didn't have any opportunity to take care of Cai'er, my only daughter, and was even treated by her as a stranger."

Sheng Yue's look gradually became gentler, and with a sigh, he declared, "Each gain comes with a loss. Anyway, since this matter didn't end so badly, let's put it aside. Just take good care of Lingxin."

Having said so, this hero of the ninth step turned around and left. After he left Lan Yanyu's sight, a helpless expression, full of misery, appeared on this almighty old man. She was after all his

great-granddaughter! But he didn't have a choice.

Behind the living quarters.

At the moment, the sky was already black. Dawn hadn't come yet.

Returning to their temporary home, Long Haochen wasn't able to say anything, immediately falling in deep sleep in Cai'er's embrace.

Everything Cai'er originally wanted to ask remained unanswered.

If one was to ask Long Haochen for his feedback on the previous battle, he would have a single reply, formed with the few words, it's so great that I managed to come back alive.

Demon Army Camp.

Differently from the human system, demons were gathered with their kins of the same level, a clear power-rank system. But the aspect of the supervision was not meticulously taken care of at all.

An army of hundreds of thousands was reunited in a flat area. Because most of the demons didn't do anything productive to improve their lifestyle, only the demon powerhouses of the fourth step or above had the qualifications to have a home. Even so, their dwelling places looked obviously very shabby for the most part.

Six thousand years ago, the seventy two demon gods suddenly appeared, infecting many people in the continent and causing a war of invasion. The so-called clans all had the same position, adopting the common idea of slaughtering and plundering their way while disregarding the aftermath.

Along with this war that lasted over a millennium, the Temple Alliance established by mankind gradually gained a foothold, relying on natural protective screens to function as demonkind's rivals. At that time, the demon side came to discover their main issue.

Among demons, the higher their level was, the slower their reproducing speed became. As a matter of fact, low ranked demons like Dual Bladed Demons multiplied at an extraordinary speed, almost similar to humans'. And these Dual Bladed Demons needed at most three years to grow to adulthood.

Demons had massacred far too many humans, and aside from humans, there were in addition quite a few other species that were near extinction in Shengmo Dalu. In such circumstances, after their position in the continent stabilized, demons were at a loss when they discovered that their food resources wouldn't last.

In a state of helplessness, demons could only assemble the surviving humans together, ordering them to cultivate foodstuff, herd livestock. To survive, any race needs first of all to fill their stomach. Otherwise, they are fated to be doomed.

But although the demon territory was enormous, they had in the end killed too many humans, the biggest part of them having run off to the Alliance. The humans they managed to find were too few, so they had no other solution but to renounce to their other fields of development, so as to concentrate on food.

Now, the position humans held compared to demons was completely different from the past, to the extent that they were now even more important than the low-end part of their own race. It went to the extent that they had gotten the qualifications to order mid-to-low ranked demons, to assist them in the production of feedstocks.

Then, demons entered a state of unceasing war against the Temple Alliance, with two main goals. The first one was to plunder the humans as far as possible, and the other one was to reduce their own population. But over the past six thousand years, humans had already gotten a perfectly firm foothold, and although they appeared somewhat disadvantaged against the seventy two demon gods, they relied on their advantage of terrain, and on their superior knowledge in manufacturing formidable weapons,

withstanding one demon attack after another. Demons hated the magical cannon-type defensive weapons that left them without a way to contend against. As for them, they didn't have the ability to produce this kind of weapon. If it wasn't for the formidable military power of the seventy two demon gods, the military strength of humans and demons would cancel each other out.

Nonetheless, until the last moment, demons had always been holding the upper hand. Humans didn't dare launch their offense to the east, to try to recover the lost territory. If they were to lose their natural protections, humans wouldn't be a match against demons.

In the core of the demons' main armies were three enormous camps. Each of them was ten meters high, having a diameter of at least thirty meters. Among demons, only the residence of the demon gods could be considered luxurious.

At this moment, the atmosphere in the enormous tent in the middle was extremely heavy.

The Blazing Lion Allocator was seated in the middle seat, and at his two sides were the Demonic Winged Mad Bull Zagan and the Evil Demon Rider Seere.

Although these three demon gods were ranked above the fiftieth rank, they still held an important positions within demons. Only, they were now having extremely serious faces, seemingly full of anxiety.

The Demonic Winged Mad Bull Zagan ferociously banged an iron table, letting out a loud bang sound, "At that time, we were really foolish. We should have grabbed him and taken him back with us. If we had sent him to His Majesty's place, wouldn't everything have settled down?"

"Grab him? Would you have done it yourself or would you have wanted me to do it? Or the Demonic Lion?" The handsome faced Evil Demon Rider Seere snorted coldly.

Hearing him, the insolent-looking Zagan fell silent, fear flashing through his eyes.

Allocer waved his hands, speaking out, “Okay, okay, what use is there to say this? This piece of news is just too astonishing. If that one really came to this world, even if he never recovers his original strength, we mustn’t act rashly against him. But I really hope that we saw wrongly. After all, that one should be unable to cross through dimensions...”

At this point, the same kind of fear appeared in his eyes.

Zagan gasped in reaction, “Then what can we do about it?”

The Blazing Demonic Lion suddenly stood up, “There will be no result if we keep having such unfruitful discussion. Let’s do it like this, you two are to stay here to lead the armies and to keep launching attacks, dispatching troops below the third step. But don’t launch important attacks, and keep in mind to reinforce our barracks’ defense. I will immediately return to His Majesty Demon Emperor to have him make a decision.”

The Evil Demon Rider Seere nodded and said, “Yeah, I guess this is the only way.”

A short moment later, a thundering sound burst from the demon barracks, and a red ball advanced, heading to the east.

Morning.

Despite the events of the day before, the members of the 1st Demon Hunt Squad didn’t have a sleep-in just for this reason. At their training level, resting was about meditating with rapt attention and having only one or two hours of sleep. In the case they didn’t sustain injuries, this would be enough for them to recover.

At the moment everyone was waking up and heading to the bathroom in succession, the one who gave Long Haochen that military order the day before came. Only, this time, it wasn’t about

giving an order, but bringing them their breakfast.

“Ai, is military treatment so good? They are even sending our breakfast to our own rooms.” Lin Xin remarked curiously.

The soldier who was bringing their meal smiled while putting the plates down, “In view of the exceptional performance you displayed yesterday in the battlefield, the higher ups decided to provide everybody their meal according to the priest basis.” Having said so, he turned around and left.

The different vocations within the Temple Alliance also ate different types of food. This wasn't about discrimination, but the main point of this distinction came from the fact their people had different types of constitutions. For instance, warriors and assassins couldn't eat the exact same type of food. Warriors needed power and endurance while assassins couldn't take on too much fat, thus avoided starchy food. And then, mages and summoners ate somewhat richer meals, because they consumed a huge amount of mental power, and had even more nutritional requirements than the others. As for priests, they ate the best type of food, because generally speaking, their bodies' conditions would seem the weakest.

Naturally, there was an exception to everything. For instance, the situation that was happening right now could be called an exception.

But naturally, no one would complain about having good food to eat. After washing, they immediately sat and heartily ate together.

Chapter 187: Raise Flowers Into Trees (I)

The breakfast served to them in small boxes was not some wonderful tasty food, but it was very rich. Including two eggs from low ranked magical beasts that were divided between everyone, there were in addition some steaming and fragrant buns. It came together with meat soup, green vegetables and even fruits.

On the last evening, their consumption was truly enormous. And they were still young teens; in a very short time, they had already finished all the food completely.

Except from Cai'er and Chen Ying'er who ate less than the others, the portion eaten by these youths truly surpassed the one adult warriors took.

The bald Sima Xian patted his own face, "I really wonder when I can go to the battlefield once again. I'm not fully satisfied from yesterday's battle."

Long Haochen declared, "That's right! I have to hand contribution points to everyone."

"Contribution points? Captain, have you gone to the battlefield once again yesterday?" asked Lin Xin, full of curiosity. The day before, it was already late night when he came back. Thus, Long Haochen had everyone go back to rest first, and didn't tell them about what he went through.

Long Haochen looked at Cai'er who was standing by his side, "That's right. Yesterday, when I was convoked by our military head, it turned out that he wanted me to follow him to the battlefield."

Hearing this, Cai'er clearly wrinkled her eyebrows.

Long Haochen didn't hide anything from Cai'er, because he didn't want to lie to her, even if it was a white lie. But a story that was told from another point of view would cause the other party to

have a completely different reaction.

“Our chief general is actually Cai’er’s father. Yesterday, after she saw me sharing a bed with Cai’er, mother-in-law should have told it to chief general. That’s the reason why I was called in the evening.”

“And to you, they...” Cai’er grabbed Long Haochen’s hand, clearly becoming nervous.

Long Haochen smiled, “Do I look like something bad happened to me? Listen to the whole story.”

“At the beginning, uncle Sheng was really blunt and hostile towards me, making me follow him to lead the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment onto the battlefield. But during the battle, uncle Sheng recognized a technique I used, because he was in the past a good friend of my father. Then, I fought alongside with uncle Sheng, and learned a lot of things. Uncle Sheng even gave me a special technique book as a gift.”

The others obviously seemed full of doubts; this course of events seemed too simple.

Cai’er lifted up her head, “That’s all?”

Long Haochen kept speaking, “Later on, when we were up against powerful enemies, uncle Sheng had to use the Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood to protect me. Although we came back safely, he is now in an unconscious state.”

As he said so, Long Haochen had always been looking at the changes in Cai’er face. But he felt down, because Cai’er didn’t have any reaction, even when hearing that Sheng Lingxin fell in a coma.

“In the battlefield, I finished off a few demons, so some contribution points should be gained, let’s share it among ourselves.” In front of everyone, Long Haochen didn’t say anything else pertaining to Sheng Lingxin. He knew that Cai’er’s rancor would be hard to dispel, and that he couldn’t act over-

hastily, let alone the fact that it was her personal matter.

Wang Yuanyuan said with an unconvinced tone, “There’s no need for that. You fought at the risk of your life by yourself for these, it’s not like we killed them together with everyone.”

Long Haochen laughed gently, declaring, “This team of ours is in an unpolished state; and dividing contribution points evenly was something I proposed. How could I not act as an example? If not for Lin Xin’s pills, maybe I would not have made it back alive. I think that to pass through this test and become a real team, our mutual understanding during battles will be admittedly important, but to foster the friendship between ourselves will be equally important. We are companions, identical to brothers and sisters, and although contribution points are good, they will only have the biggest effect when used on the most important areas. Wouldn’t the best be to have the seven of us to act as a whole, enjoying the benefits of these contribution points together”

As he said so, he took the contribution testing device, putting it on his own contribution points gem.

At the time Long Haochen shared the contribution points with everyone, the others were somewhat dumbstruck, because there were really too many of them.

At the time the seven of them had been battling together, everyone had just obtained a little more than twenty contribution points. And this time, Long Haochen brought more than fifty contribution points, divided with everyone in the group. In the end, everyone had a total of seventy three contribution points!

Seeing the others’ astonished faces, Long Haochen chuckled, “I have been finishing them off at the back of Uncle Sheng, killing a few dozens of Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons to get so many points. From my estimate, we are now the team with the most contribution points. You guys didn’t see how powerful Uncle Sheng’s Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood was. It instantly

killed several hundred demon powerhouses of the fifth and the sixth step. ”

Chen Ying'er laughed happily, “It's so great, at first light, we get such a good surprise falling from nowhere. I am now in a very good mood. And I even got to eat so well. Captain, it's really great that I got to follow you.”

Sima Xian laughed out loud, declaring, “Ying'er is right. Haochen, originally, I was only sure about your strength, but now, I can only see that you are endowed with other qualities. You truly deserve to be our squad captain. It looks like there will be no opportunity for us to leave the city for the moment, what should we do right now?”

Long Haochen replied, “Everyone should go cultivate their spiritual energy for the moment. I'll help everyone measure their amount of internal and external spiritual energy for now.”

Monitoring everyone's internal and external spiritual energy was something necessary. Gao Yingjie told Long Haochen that the higher the cultivation rank was, the greater the need to check it, and that it would be a good habit for the future. This method would help the team greatly. For instance, if a member was close to a breakthrough, the team could buy him a suitable pill to save a lot of time while increasing the strength of the team.

Quickly, the testing results came out.

Among them, the one with the highest external spiritual energy was Wang Yuanyuan, reaching 524. Even as a warrior of the fifth step, this was an extremely terrifying score. The second one was Cai'er with a score of 446, followed that Long Haochen who had an external spiritual energy score of 396. Sima Xian's score was 362 and Han Yu's score was 265.

As for the two magic users, their external spiritual energy was not much, not even reaching a hundred.

In terms of internal spiritual energy, Cai'er was impressively first, her internal spiritual energy reaching 2590, which was already at the standard of the third rank of the fifth step. Further adding her status of Saint Daughter of Samsara, and even without accounting for the fact she possessed this ultimate Spiritual Stove of Samsara, she could still be regarded as the strongest of the team.

In terms of internal spiritual energy, the second one was Lin Xin, having an internal spiritual energy of 2385, followed by Han Yu whose internal spiritual energy reached 2270. Wang Yuanyuan had a score of 2160, and the fifth was Long Haochen, with a score of 2095, though in practice, his fighting strength was second only to Cai'er; after all, he finished as the champion of the Demon Hunt Competition. The training speed of his internal spiritual energy was sufficient to astonish anyone. After all, after the fifth step, the progression of spiritual energy would become clearly slower.

The sixth was Sima Xian, with a score of 1920. And Chen Ying'er was at the total bottom, with a score of 1850. The latter two had been using Spiritual Condensing Pills, making their progression quite distinct.

Seeing their comrades' scores and their own, everyone's took the same action without consultation, staring at Cai'er. They had expected that Cai'er's internal spiritual energy would be first among everyone, but her external spiritual energy was actually even above 400, which was higher than Sima Xian's before using Madness, and even Long Haochen's. What kind of strength was this?! And furthermore, Cai'er was most likely also the youngest one of their group.

After recording everyone's spiritual energy in detail, Long Haochen declared, "Okay everyone, let's start to train. But don't consume too much spiritual energy, because we have to be ready to get dispatched for war at anytime."

Lin Xin had just obtained the corpse of a Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon and a Beta Flying Demon, and happened to use them to

make pills. In the battlefield, the speed of consumption of pills was as fast as one could imagine. And this was something good to increase their surviving power. Although he couldn't attack, his contribution and importance to the squad wasn't any lower than any other member; his greatest natural talent came out the best in this form.

For the most part, the members of the squad chose to cultivate their spiritual energy, especially for Sima Xian and Chen Ying'er who hadn't liquified their spiritual energy yet, and needed to train in this field.

Long Haochen pulled Cai'er back to their own bed.

Then, he asked her in a low voice, "Cai'er, are you not going to visit Uncle Sheng?"

Cai'er fell silent, but as before, she just shook her head, "I know about the Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood. He will be okay. I'll go cultivate first." As she said so, she immediately climbed up to the side of the bed, sitting on it and starting to cultivate.

Looking at her tenderly, Long Haochen sat at her opposite side, but he didn't cultivate, instead taking out the book *Raise Flowers Into Trees* given to him by Sheng Lingxin and reading it earnestly.

This technical book *Raise Flowers Into Trees* was thin, formed by only seven or eight pages. Long Haochen carefully skimmed through it, and rapidly, a burst of astonishment appeared on his handsome face.

The technical ability *Raise Flowers Into Trees* was quite peculiar. It was called a technique, but it seemed closer to a method for the use of spiritual energy. It didn't possess any offensive or defensive use, but appeared extremely practical.

The so called *Raise Flowers Into Trees* technique was actually a particular method to store energy in one's body.

After using this ability, one could store in his body any ability he

mastered, a bit like Storing Power worked, and after having stored it, one could instantly unleash it at any time. But during the time of storing, the user had to be in a half-meditating state, and his body couldn't move, much less fight.

After completing this storing, the stored ability had to be unleashed within an hour or the stored spiritual energy would scatter by itself.

After the use of Raise Flowers Into Trees, the stored technique wouldn't keep using up spiritual energy nor would it affect its recovery.

Having Raise Flowers Into Trees could be considered a possibility of unleashing one's most powerful ability at free cost and at any time.

However, Raise Flowers Into Trees had limitations. First, it was only suited for warriors, assassins and knights. It was useless for mages, priests and summoners. Also, Raise Flowers Into Trees was the most suited to be used in combination with abilities that made one's spiritual energy erupt, and was quite unfitted for technical-type abilities.

For instance, Long Haochen's Condemning Revolving Sword was unable to be used in combination with Raise Flowers Into Trees, because it used spiritual energy and technical aspects jointly.

But an ability like Holy Sword was particularly suited for this.

After he read the entire ability book, Long Haochen pondered deeply for some time, thinking of the numerous possible uses of it. If used well, Raise Flowers Into Trees could be turned into a life-saving ability. It was truly a first class ability. Furthermore, it was a self-created technique whose creator was no one else but the hero of the ninth step Sheng Yue.

Chapter 188: Raise Flowers Into Trees (II)

The living quarters were very quiet; there were only occasional sounds of bursts of fire and some other kinds of quiet sounds, coming from Lin Xin's fabrication of pills. The others were all immersed in a calm state of meditation.

In this Exorcist City, the demon armies could appear at any times, so everyone understood the importance of raising their own strength. Pressure was in this case a force, arousing one's hidden capability. It was precisely under this kind of pressure that the whole 1st Demon Hunt Squad was slowly progressing. But what Long Haochen didn't expect was that the Spiritual Bursting Pill's side effect would only last six more hours. The weak feeling was gradually dissipating, but it didn't take twelve hours like Lin Xin said. This should have something to do with his particular physique.

This moment of calm cultivation training lasted continuously till afternoon. After eating a similar rich meal, and after everyone returned to cultivate for less than an hour, the door was knocked, and immediately, the noise associated with a military order attached to the Exorcist Mountain Pass' army rang.

A moment later, Long Haochen led his comrades from the 1st Demon Hunt Squad and happened to see the nine other newly formed Demon Hunt Squads.

What were they planning to do by calling all these newly formed Demon Hunt Squads in the same place? Long Haochen wasn't the only one filled with incomprehension, but all the sixty young powerhouses from the Six Great Temples had a similar thought. After all, it hadn't been any more than a day after they integrated into an infantry battalion; could it be that there would already be a change?

In reality, there really was a change. And this change happened

because of two facts: it was first of all in respect to the performance they had during the battle of the day before. These newly formed Demon Hunt Squads had never stepped onto the Exorcist Mountain Pass before, and they were this time complete beginners. Thus, the commander-in-chief Sheng Lingxin didn't have a good idea on how it would be the most fitting to assign them. As a result, it was decided that they would train and train in the harshest position of infantry soldier to polish themselves.

But the results were beyond the Exorcist Mountain Pass' expectations; on the day before, when the ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squads were deployed for the defense of the city, they revealed a fighting strength that far surpassed the previous estimate of the commander-in-chief: the losses of these infantry battalions were under a fifth compared to normal times although each battalion only had six more people.

It was no wonder that the commander-in-chief was so shocked by these results: these newly formed Demon Hunt Squad members were the strongest of the past hundred years. Putting everyone else aside, if it was in the past, Yang Wenzhao, Long Haochen, Cai'er, Duan Yi and Huang Yi could all be considered to have the strength of the absolute champion of the competition. And this time, the Knight Temple had produced five knights of the fifth step!

And the other reason was Long Haochen. Although the real situation pertaining to Sheng Lingxin was to be concealed, Long Haochen's performance in the battlefield had been seen by the whole Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment as well as the Assassins of the Dark Night. And now that the head of the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment temporarily replaced Sheng Lingxin in leading military affairs as the general of the Exorcist Mountain Pass, he wanted Long Haochen or at best Long Haochen's whole team to be transferred to the side of the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment.

The night before, if not for Haoyue's Eyes of Truth, perhaps not even half of the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment would have made

it back. In the army, it wasn't one's individual strength that was paid the most attention to, but one's ability to provide assistance to the whole army. Even if one killed many enemies by himself, if all his companions died in the end, he wouldn't be considered an outstanding soldier.

Last night, Sheng Lingxin put the Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood to use with the resolution to die, annihilating a huge number of enemies before being taken away by Long Haochen, who saved Sheng Lingxin's life from the wrath of the three grand demon gods.

At that time, everything happened too fast. After returning, the high ranked officers didn't say much because of Sheng Yue's presence, but afterwards, they discussed among themselves and determined that Long Haochen could be said to have rendered two great merits.

Long Haochen was the champion of the individual competition to form the Demon Hunt Squads, so he could naturally be considered the representative of the Demon Hunt Squads formed this year. His exceptional performance led them to attach even more importance to all the Demon Hunt Squads.

Having these elites to stay in infantry battalions was just a waste of talent. Thus, a change was issued; it was to give them a new mission.

As the captain of the 1st Demon Hunt Squad, as soon as Long Haochen arrived, the others' looks naturally fell on him.

As soon as Yang Wenzhao saw Chen Ying'er by his side, Chen Ying'er drew herself toward Wang Yuanyuan's arm without giving him a single glance.

"Hello Elder Brother Yang." Long Haochen took the initiative to salute Yang Wenzhao. Although these two had a relation of fierce rivals, this competition among those two most talented of the Knight Temple could be called a positive rivalry.

Yang Wenzhao revealed a faint smile and asked, “Younger brother Long, how were the crops you had yesterday?”

Naturally, he was asking about contribution points. With a laugh, Long Haochen replied, “Quite good.”

Having said so, he saluted the captains of the other Demon Hunt Squads. Among the newly formed Demon Hunt Squads, the ones who were qualified to contest the first position of the team contest with him were only the 2nd, the 3rd and the 4th squad. The other six Demon Hunt Squads were also outstanding, but there was a wide gap between them and the latter four.

The tall Duan Yi’s behaviour could be called serious, saying nothing more after saluting Long Haochen back. The captain of the 4th Demon Hunt Squad was that priest of the fifth step. He wasn’t familiar with Haochen, but Li Xin was! She immediately came to Long Haochen’s side, chatting with him about the course of yesterday’s battle.

It was clear that in the battle of the day before, Long Haochen’s squad wasn’t the only one to have shown a good performance. The 2nd, 3rd and 4th newly formed Demon Hunt Squads also showed astonishing strength, their killing power even exceeding Long Haochen’s. After all, the mage and the summoner in Long Haochen’s group were total misfits, so in respect to killing power, they weren’t likely to be the strongest among the newly formed Demon Hunt Squads.

At this time, the ten squad leaders arrived together. The Demon Hunt Squad members immediately began to calm down, each of them returning to his respective group.

The one who followed Long Haochen in battle the night before, whom he didn’t know the name of, stepped forward by Gao Yingjie’s side, arriving in front of the ten Demon Hunt Squads.

“Hi everyone, I am Gu Jin, a general subordinate to commander Sheng.

First of all, to everyone's exceptional performance in the defense of the city yesterday, the Exorcist Mountain Pass would like to express you its greatest thanks. The officers and soldiers of the Exorcist Mountain Pass will forever remember everything you did for us."

Hearing the words of this general Gu Jin, the youngsters revealed some excitement on their faces. To these young elites under 25 years-old of age, obtaining the approval of the military was of utmost importance. This was directly related to the assessment of their performance, as well as the ultimate reward of contribution points each team would get in the end.

To Demon Hunt Squads, contribution points were indeed of utmost importance. Having enough of them meant one could learn even more powerful secret techniques or exchange them with outstanding equipment. Naturally, it also meant they would be able to take harder and better rewarded missions, unceasingly sharpening themselves.

Gu Jin declared, "We have been accounting for your great individual strength and your outstanding performances, and for this reason, the Exorcist Mountain Pass decided to issue missions for each of you."

As he said so, a soldier had taken out a military map from his back.

The sky was growing dimmer compared to the night before. Today's demon offense had weakened greatly: fundamentally, no other formidable demon was dispatched to participate in the offense, and only the cannon fodders were rushing forward. Although they could inflict some damage to the Exorcist Mountain Range, they were far from being a threat at their current state.

Under the cover of the dim night, the gate of the Exorcist Mountain's Defensive Fort had been slightly opened, and immediately following, one silhouette after another advanced

stealthily, nimbly slipping away and leaving the city, covered by the dim night. They weren't many; all together, they were still less than a hundred. Then, the city gate was shut once more, as if nothing happened.

Naturally, this was the ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squads that had received the missions coming from the Exorcist Mountain Pass. These young elites from the Six Great Temples formed this little group, with Long Haochen, captain of the 1st Demon Hunt Squad, as the team leader and Yang Wenzhao as well as Duan Yi as sub-leaders. They were in charge of commanding the others.

The current mission wasn't complex at all, to raid the replenishment supply of the demons. According to the message of a scout, a transportation group would send supplies to the demon armies on the next day, at daybreak. Their mission was precisely to get rid of these supplies, destroying them on the spot.

Outside of the Exorcist Mountain Pass, considering the terrain and the relief, mainly formed of hills, it wasn't hard to conceal such a little sixty-one-man-group at all. And precisely because the relief was excessively formed of open spaces, it was impossible for the demon armies to completely block their path of retreat. As a result, this assignment's difficulty was actually not high. After all, Exorcist City would rarely dispatch troops to attack the demons' logistic teams, and thus this time they should be unprepared.

Making use of the darkness of the night, the sixty-one advanced noiselessly, at the side of Exorcist City. They went down all along till reaching its bottom before heading to the north, towards the demon barracks that they could see from afar.

Everyone changed into black clothes, and was clad in simple clothing from top to the bottom. And even the mages weren't so slow, because of the assistance of the Float Technique. Summoners and priests also obtained the assistance of the mages' Float.

After only half an hour, they were already 10 kilometers away

from the demon armies. Over the five next kilometers, the priests uninterruptedly used Eyes of Truth to scout the surroundings, so as to make sure they weren't spotted by near demons. The knights summoned their respective mounts, and the summoners called out magical beasts and the 61-man-group advanced at full speed, heading to the rear of the wide demon barracks.

Long Haochen and his 1st Demon Hunt Squad were at the top of the front; Long Haochen, Cai'er, Chen Yin'er and Lin Xin were all seated on Haoyue's back. The four of them were all seated on Haoyue's back; after all, nothing could be done about the fact Chen Ying'er was an unreliable summoner, having no way of calling out a suitable mount. Nonetheless, Haoyue had a height of four meters so the four people didn't feel crowded in this situation.

Chapter 189: Raising Flowers Into Trees (III)

Lin Xin put Float to full use, reducing the weight of the four of them, so as to not trouble Haoyue too much. Wang Yuanyuan, Sima Xian and Han Yu walked behind, relying on their external spiritual energy to sustain their movements, making it so that even if they had to walk for a whole day, they would still have no problem to keep up with the pace, to say nothing of the fact Lin Xin occasionally aimed a Float to support them.

The other Demon Hunt Squads had their respective methods; everyone was after all at least at the fourth step of cultivation, so their advancing speed was in no way slower than an ordinary little light cavalry.

Yang Wenzhao led his 2nd Demon Hunt Squad at the rear of the group, and everyone silently kept walking forward. Two hours later, they stopped at a hill, located at a distance of three hundred meters from the demon camps.

Long Haochen was now gathered together with all the Demon Hunt Squad captains, unfolding a map and relying on a mage's Scouting Eyes to determine their position.

"That's right, this is the place! According to our intelligence, this path is the one the demons' logistics team will definitely take." Long Haochen pointed to a flat dirt road located at the bottom of the hill, as he said so.

Yang Wenzhao replied, "Dawn will come in a mere hour, I believe a few of us should go scout the route while the others stay there to rest and ambush."

Long Haochen replied, "Our groups would be inferior to the dispatched demons. Is there a summoner with the ability of summoning flying magical beasts among us?"

Hearing him, the others' eyes lit in surprise. This was after all

the first time everyone cooperated together, and for a special military operation. For this reason, speaking of mutual understanding between them was out of the question.

Yang Wenzhao clapped his forehead and said, “My team’s Liao Yu can do it.

It was quite thoughtful of you. I can have him scout the surroundings on his flying magical beast and the mages will be unceasingly encompassing the surroundings with Scouting Eyes.”

Yang Wenzhao explained the operation to Liao Yu with a few sentences, and a moment later, a few fine flying magical beasts quietly rose to the sky before disappearing in a flash.

Duan Yi said, “According to our intelligence, this logistics team will be containing approximately 3000 demons, the absolute majority being low level demons. When the time for battle comes, how should we attack?”

Long Haochen wrinkled his brows, looking at everyone else, replying, “Please voice out your suggestions everyone, feel free to say anything.”

Luc Xi said, “I think we should attack all together. First, the mages would launch their attack. Then, the knights, warriors and summoners would attack all together, and the assassins would join up to aim for the enemy leader. And we, priests, would be in charge of managing the overall situation.”

This Luc Xi was the captain of the 4th Demon Hunt Squad, leader, priest, and only one who reached the fifth step yet in Li Xin’s squad.

Hearing his words, Long Haochen and Yang Wenzhao unawaresly wrinkled their brows. The other few Demon Hunt Squad captains thought for themselves but didn’t take the initiative of voicing out their own opinions.

“I think doing so would be inappropriate” Long Haochen started

to talk.

“Why?” Luc Xi looked at Long Haochen, somewhat surprised. Being 24 years-old this year, he was at the age limit for participating in this year’s Demon Hunt Squad Competition. He could be considered a senior among everyone here. As such, he was still a bit doubtful about Long Haochen’s strength; this Long Haochen appeared after all far too young. Let alone Luc Xi, all the other Demon Hunt Squad captains felt a bit unwilling to have him acting as the captain of this operation.

Long Haochen said, “If it was the army that operated, there would be no problem with this fighting strategy of yours, Captain Lu. But we are not the army, and the biggest problem in our group is that we are not familiar enough with each other. Under such circumstances, facing more than a thousand enemies, reaching our set objective would be something hard to do. Although we are still more than fifty kilometers away from the demons’ main armies, demons have air force; upon discovering that their logistics team suffered an ambush, their air force will definitely immediately report that, and as long as they manage to hinder us for some time, this mission will be very hard for us to accomplish.”

Luc Xi creased his brow, “Then how do you think we should act?”

Long Hoachen gave his reply, “Each Demon Hunt Squad should fight on their own, breaking into the enemy troops from different locations. Their logistics team is bound to advance in a single-line formation, and since over the past days, in particular with yesterday’s battle, the members of our respective Demon Hunt Squads should have gotten familiar with each other, they should at least have a beginning of coordination and tacit understanding with each other. By launching surprise attacks from different positions, we will not disturb each other and should be able to bring out the best of our fighting strength. As long as we manage to cut off the formation of the logistics team, before setting fire to their supplies, we will be sure to cause large damage to the

demons' side in a very short period of time. We have to do our utmost to win this battle against time."

Luc Xi remarked in a deep voice, "But did you think about this: this way, some of our Demon Hunt Squads will possibly face attacks of the enemies' powerhouses from all sides. Each Demon Hunt Squad is only formed of six people, what if one runs into danger under such circumstances?"

Long Haochen seemed to have a card up his sleeves, replying, "I didn't exclude the possibility of running into such circumstances, but when the time comes, each team will have to provide mutual help and protection for each other, doing its utmost to provide help. Furthermore, considering the strength of each of our groups, even if we run into a powerhouse of the seventh step, we should be able to resist for some time. But the possibility of a powerhouse of the seventh step protecting this logistics team is extremely low. More importantly, no one should forget that this battle is a part of our test. Now, what we should do is to do our best to complete our mission and to reap the most contribution points possible. To ensure our safety will be important, but this mission is also of utmost importance."

To have managed to become a Demon Hunt Squad member, all of them were smart youths. And from Haochen's last sentence, everyone immediately came to a realization.

Luc Xi's eyes suddenly glinted, giving Long Haochen a deep glance, but he did not raise the issue anymore. He secretly felt astonished, because although this Long Haochen was very young, his thinking was quite meticulous, and he responded to him in a calm and wise manner. Even more, he didn't omit the important points of their test; they had to do their best to complete the mission and reap contribution points.

Without a doubt, Long Haochen arranged what was the most beneficial to them. Everyone belonged to Demon Hunt Squads, and all wished to get the most contribution points possible. If they

were to act all together, they would very possibly hold each other back to get contribution points.

Although Long Haochen didn't say it clearly, Luc Xi naturally came to realize this point. But if each Demon Hunt Squad were to fight in its own way, this problem would naturally not appear. Even if splitting the group like this could seem like splitting their fighting strength, in the end, because each Demon Hunt Squad combined all vocations, their surviving strength increased greatly, and fighting by the side of one's Demon Hunt Squad would at the same time arouse one's heart and soul even further. Furthermore, the ten team captains didn't follow them this time. There would be no one this time to protect them in case they risked total annihilation.

Every captain's eyes were already lit, and all were eager to give this plan a try. Now, what they thought about was how they could enable the squad they led to kill the most demons possible.

"I approve of Haochen's suggestion." Yang Wenzhao was the first to lift his hand.

Duan Yi slightly raised his hand, "I approve it as well."

Luc Xi took a deep breath, "Approved."

The four of them immediately had the same opinion, and the other captains understood what Long Haochen meant, and their combat plan was immediately decided. All that was left to do were some minute arrangements.

There was also a gap between the ten Demon Hunt Squad's strength. Long Haochen's group, formed of the 1st, the 2nd, the 3rd and the 4th Demon Hunt Squads was placed at the battlefield. This way, they would be able to help the comparatively weaker Demon Hunt Squads if necessary.

The ten Demon Hunt Squads quietly separated, scattering in a hill zone, within a kilometer from each other. Their order of

appearance was as is: the 5th Demon Hunt Squad would go first, followed by Long Haochen's 1st Demon Hunt Squad, then the 6th, the 2nd, the 7th, the 3rd, the 8th, the 4th and the last ones were the 9th and the 10th squad.

The two latter were placed relatively close to each other, and the nearest other squad to them was the 4th Demon Hunt Squad, possessing the most proficient member in the aspect of healing.

When they organized this way, under the fast arrangements of the captains, their formation could be considered neat and tidy; all of them were resting at their assigned locations, calmly waiting for the target of this mission to appear.

The broad and black horizon was gradually taking on a dark blue color; when one little bird after another arrived from a distant place. Soon, each Demon Hunt Squad got some news: their intelligence was accurate; the demon logistics team was coming this way. They would arrive in roughly half an hour, and were approximately 3,000, and were mostly formed of Zelin Dual Bladed Demons and Demonic Eyes.

All the Demon Hunt Squad members started to make their preparations, calmly surveying the scene at their east, from an elevated position.

In the east, the first radiances of dawn shone brightly and a long line of demons appeared in their line of sight.

Eight Zelin Dual Bladed Demons, each dragging the same carriage, happened to approach toward their locations. The mages of each team started to apply the ability Scouting Eyes, seeing that this fleet was formed of roughly two hundred chariots. Only Dual Bladed Demons were pulling them, and some sturdy other Dual Bladed Demons and Demonic Eyes guarded them from both sides. Only a thousand were in charge of guarding the supplies.

"Haochen, our observation didn't detect any problem, but it seems that there's something odd in the front of their logistics

team.” As Lin Xin released his Scouting Eyes, he told that to Long Haochen in a low voice.

Lin Xin was incapable of attacking, but no other mage could match him on the field of support and assistance. His Scouting Eyes were a lot more accurate than the others.

“Oh? What is the oddity?” Long Haochen hurried to ask.

Lin Xin declared, “The other logistic chariots are leaving deep traces on the ground, but only this one leaves shallow traces on the ground. And more importantly, that logistic chariot is guarded by two Demonic Eye soldiers that look taller than the others and four Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons. It’s as if something important is guarded inside. According to our current deployment, this chariot will be in the scope of our group; I’m afraid our situation will be quite more thorny.”

Long Haochen slightly touched his neck; six specially powerful Demonic Eyes plus four Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon; this was indeed a quite powerful group.

Sima Xian’s eyes filled with fighting spirit, “Who cares about that, let’s beat them up.”

Wang Yuanyuan rubbed her own Divine Soul Shield, and although she didn’t say anything, her three gems were immediately inserted inside, and staring at Long Haochen, she was waiting for his decision.

Chapter 190: The Bloodthirsty Beta Demon and The Mysterious Case (I)

Long Haochen narrowed his eyes, holding Cai'er's hand... "Since they have something to protect, we should first of all get rid of the carriages they are guarding. General Gu Jin said that their logistics groups would rarely be attacked, because they have Beta Flying Demon corps defending, who have an extremely fast reaction speed; in case they are attacked, they will be fast to retaliate. Under such circumstances where ten powerhouses of the fifth step or above are guarding it, I'm afraid the thing inside this carriage is not ordinary. As the 1st Demon Hunt Squad, this bitter work is for us to take on. Lin Xin, Han Yu, take good care of the defense and the support; in case we cannot withstand the enemies, immediately provide cover for everyone to retreat. We can't let the others down, let's attack at full power."

Hearing Long Haochen say so, Wang Yuanyuan inserted the gems in her hand into her shield without hesitation. To increase their physical power when the moment comes, Long Haochen, Sima Xian, and Wang Yuanyuan all took a Jade Body Protection Pill and a Spiritual Bursting Pill in their hands.

Haoyue calmly crawled by Long Haochen's side, his mood appearing extremely calm. But if one was to look carefully, he would maybe discover in his eyes, that his look was clearly sharper, and his eyes looked quite more ferocious. Having eaten so many demon crystals on the last evening, although he just digested a part of it, the benefits it had to his growth were not small at all.

The demon logistics team approached little by little, and each and every Demon Hunt Squad soldier became particularly calm. Nevertheless, murderous intent was faintly being disseminated around them.

The speed of the logistics team was in no way slow. In the demon

territory, no horse-like creature was left since long ago, because all of them served as the demons' food. But many good uses were found for robust creatures with fast reproduction speed like Dual Bladed Demons, that possessed only a low level of intelligence. For instance, they could, just like the ones before their eyes serve to pull carriages. They were not only hard-working and good at enduring hardships, but also robust, making it possible that eight Dual Bladed Demon pulling a huge carriage could still advance at quite a high speed.

The front of their group started passing by their locations, and the other nine Demon Hunt Squads were all calmly waiting for Long Haochen's command, all mages having already prepared to launch their incantations. At the moment, they could not chant loudly, otherwise the magical fluctuations would arouse the attention of the enemies underneath, so they could only wait for the right moment.

Finally, the single line formation of this logistics team passed the location of Long Haochen's group, and crossed the front end of the spot where the 5th Demon Hunt Squad was placed. Long Haochen nodded to the comrades by his side, jumping on Haoyue's back in a flash as Cai'er followed relentlessly, and Chen Ying'er and Lin Xin also climbed on Haoyue's broad back.

Little Flame raised his head ferociously, and a fireball soared through the skies. Immediately, his thick and sturdy limbs stepped on the ground, jumping up high while carrying Long Haochen's group.

Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian were on the left and the right, guarding Haoyue's two sides, and Han Yu followed them closely in going down to score some kills. The ten Demon Hunt Squads had been storing their power for a long time, as soon as Long Haochen made his move, the other nine Demon Hunt Squads simultaneously had their mages chant muffled chants that echoed from different directions. Although they were in total only sixty,

these youths belonging to the elite of the Six Great Temples were all at least at the fourth step of cultivation. Facing thousands of enemies, they didn't show any weakness, attacking from all sides. Little Flame, Little Light and Little Green seemed to chant at an synchronised rhythm, producing a particular melody. If at that moment, a powerhouse of the seventh step or above had been there, he would definitely have been crying out in astonishment. This incantation was clearly exclusive to a certain race. And this kind of incantation was one only the specially powerful individuals of this race could know of. It was like, for instance, the high ranked elvish magic of the former highest ranked elves, or the ultimate chants in dragon language.

But at that moment, no one in Shengmo Dalu would possibly be able to tell what his chant was.

The fireball Haoyue launched had already alarmed the demons below. At first, these demons were clearly going frantic, and these Dual Bladed Demons pulling the carts stopped in succession, but their bodies were tied to these carriages, so for them, it would in no way be easy to take them off. And the demons in charge of guarding them moved in succession, confronting the ten Demon Hunt Squads going down.

Long Haochen stood calmly on Haoyue's back, his body surrounded by a yellow golden fog, which was precisely the technical ability Storing Power. In both of his hands he had no shield, only two heavy swords, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light and his Holy Spirit Sword.

A circle-shaped halo spread from behind; Faith Halo, Guardian's Favor, Imposing Halo fell on everyone's body, precisely coming from Han Yu.

The reason why this time Long Haochen didn't use his Holy Spirit Set was that during this mission, the most important thing was to annihilate the enemies; to crush these ten powerful enemies Lin Xin spoke of earlier.

At the time he went down from the hills, he discerned their objective. That carriage was indeed specially distinct; ordinary Demonic Eyes would only have a height of roughly two meters and have six eyes, but each of the six Demonic Eyes guarding this carriage had at least a height of 2.5 meters, appearing particularly immense, and on their heads were not only six eyes but eight of them. An unusual light was unceasingly flickering from their direction.

Bang, bang, bang— Violent exploding sounds simultaneously erupted from all sides of the battlefield. The mages of the other Demon Hunt Squads had started their assault, and on Long Haochen's side, no important results were achieved yet, because Haoyue's incantation hadn't been completed yet.

Chen Ying'er hadn't started her melodious chant yet. She was only sitting on Haoyue's back, in silence, as if she was waiting for something to happen.

Dozens of Dual Bladed Demons welcomed Long Haochen's group, and in this instant, Wang Yuanyuan made her move. Her left foot ferociously stomped the ground, making her instantly accelerate, and as her body was lit by a silvery light, it seemed to appear even swifter and swifter. In her hand, the embedded Gigantic Divine Soul Shield burst out with an intense light, and along with a wave of Wang Yuanyuan's hand, this enormous shield darted across, passing through the rotten surroundings and killing the encountered Dual Bladed Demons.

The Gigantic Divine Soul Shield was really too terrifying. The Dual Bladed Demons were well known for their strength, but appeared as frail as paper in front of her. Everywhere the gigantic shield passed, blood splattered all cross, making broken limbs flying all around, and in no time, nothing was left from the dozen of Dual Bladed Demons.

The enormous shield circled around, leaving nothing behind before returning once again to Wang Yuanyuan's hand. With the

power of this series of blows, Haoyue's charge was naturally not stopped the slightest bit, and the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad kept piercing the demons' formation ruthlessly, appearing like a sharp dagger digging deep inside of it.

Dozens of dark purple colored fireballs flocked from every direction, aiming at them. It was precisely the display of power of the Demonic Eye Soldiers leading the guard of this logistics group. Although these Demonic Eye Soldiers were only capable of using a single ability, Bright Magic Bullet, they could use it once again after only three to five seconds, without need for any incantation. This was their innate magic, which produced these dozens of joint Bright Magic Bullets carrying an intense darkness aura assaulting their senses.

A golden mantle extended immediately; it was Holy Illumination 圣光普照, an area of effect defensive ability that could be used by Guardian Knights of the fifth step, letting a golden mantle envelop everyone inside, as the bombardment of these magic bullets could only leave a few circles of gold at it.

Before leaving Holy City, Han Yu once consulted the Saint Knight Head Han Qian for a long time. Now, a ring was on his finger; it was Han Qian's Inheritance Ring. Inside a great amount of formidable abilities useable by Guardian Knights were recorded.

Han Qian wasn't sure if this was something Han Yu desired to obtain, but at least, after having gotten this Inheritance Ring, Han Yu didn't need to worry about learning skills anymore, and in the future, he would be able to focus on his development as well as the future secret techniques he would choose on the aspect of healing. Pertaining to the abilities oriented on the aspects of attack and defense, his grandfather's Inheritance Ring was already far enough.

Holy Illumination's resistance could almost match mono-utilisation Light Elemental Shields, and had a particularly great restraining power against darkness magic; it could be said that

there was nothing better than that to cope with the Demonic Eye Soldiers' attacks.

Lin Xin who was originally prepared to unleash his defensive magic immediately chose to keep it for the moment, his fire cloud crystal glinting brilliantly. Everyone had in the end still not fought enough together, they were still far from a level of mutual understanding. But precisely because of this reason, to sharpen their coordination was even more important to them.

Sima Xian and Wang Yuanyuan were just like two sharp and long blades, piercing the enemy ranks and annihilating the approaching Dual Bladed Demons. Having taken the Jade Body Protection Pill, their attack was already incomparably violent. The two of them were in the top front, slaughtering the enemies and heading toward their objectives, the carriages.

Because the demon logistics team was arranged in a single-line formation, advancing forward, they could only have these Dual Bladed Demons defend on two sides, and their enemies were already about to arrive in front of these carriages.

Even the Demonic Eye Soldiers weren't able to slow them the slightest bit down. Relying on these three long legs, their fighting method focused on the action of battling as they retreated alternately. But because of the defensive effects of Holy Illumination, they could temporarily not have much influence.

Seeing the carriages getting encircled, along with hiss-sounding bellows, four dark green-colored silhouettes outrageously stepped forward, six immense purple black colored fireballs condensing on their back. They were precisely the demon powerhouses guarding the carriage, and starting the counter offense.

Facing four Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons at the same time was no new experience for Long Haochen's group.

Wang Yuanyuan didn't have the slightest hesitation. After having embedded her three gems in the Gigantic Divine Soul

Shield, her fighting strength had reached the peak, but it wouldn't last for too long. At that occasion, she naturally did her best to exploit her fullpower fighting strength.

Her strong silver radiance turned into a thick silver pillar of light, fiercely bombarding a Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon.

This Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon originally wanted to use its own two sturdy and powerful limbs, but this was obviously futile. Its robust body had been sent flying to the direction of the crowd of ordinary Demonic Eye Soldiers, knocking down a few of them. Although it hadn't died yet, it suffered quite severe wounds. This was precisely the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield's supplementary Space-Splitting Sauté.

On the other side, Sima Xian didn't stay idle either. A red glint suddenly filled the air, and after entering madness mode, he ferociously waved the staff in his hands, welcoming a Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon and loudly striking it, simply sending it flying back with a single strike.

Chapter 191: The Bloodthirsty Beta Demon and The Mysterious Case (II)

At that very moment, Long Haochen, who had been continuously using Storing Power, made his move. His body abruptly shot out from Haoyue's back, his two swords clad in gaudy white light; it was precisely a dual Holy Sword, produced with formidable stored spiritual energy, that he aimed at the two Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons simultaneously rushing to his direction.

Dang—

With ear-piercing exploding sounds, Long Haochen's jumping figure abruptly stopped in midair, and with an illusory wave of his hand, a sharp and clear colliding sound resounded; those two Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons had been both blocked by him.

This scene seemed extremely hard to believe. Long Haochen's body glinted with dazzling golden light; it was the radiance associated with Bright Vengeance.

In midair, he surprisingly used Divine Obstruction. He managed to accomplish the feat of activating Divine Obstruction's prerequisite in the short instant he came to a halt.

More importantly, although Long Haochen's body had been slightly repelled, it was only pushed back by a meter, and he just rolled once in the air to come back to a stable posture, and with his left hand, he aimed Lightning Thrust at the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon to the right while aiming a Shining Sunlight Strike coupled with Holy Sword to the other one.

The current Long Haochen appeared like a deity descending from the heavens.

Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light erupted with hundreds of thousands of white rays, and that valiant Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon had no choice but to give up on attacking. Waving its two forelimbs in

a last attempt, it tried to block. As for that other Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon, it tried to parry as well, lifting its arm.

Bang— —

The Holy Spirit Sword, which carried Bright Vengeance and Holy Sword, fiercely struck at the forelimbs of the Dark Green Dual Bladed on the right side, producing ear-splitting shattering sounds, and actually rupturing that Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon's forelimbs. Although it didn't fall down, its dark green carapace was now covered with cracks.

A resonant dragon cry burst forth from Long Haochen's body, Rising Dragon Strike. Long Haochen now disregarded the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon on the left side, sweeping the Holy Spirit Sword in his hand at the forelimbs of the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon on the right, ruthlessly piercing the shelled part of its head and leaving a trail of blood.

At that very same moment, the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon on the left side also fell to the ground, leaving an intact corpse behind.

This was the perfect matching between a knight and an assassin forming a single entity. With Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light in his left hand, carrying the supplemented power coming from Holy Sword, he gave that Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon an immense fright. And at that moment, Cai'er, who was previously concealed behind Long Haochen, made her move. A sure-kill blow, Despotic Stab, cutting off that Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon's nervous center.

And in such a short time, Long Haochen and Cai'er had already gotten rid of those two Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons. And on the other side, it also went smoothly for Wang Yuanyuan.

Having released her Space Splitting Sauté, she followed by revolving with her shield. In her capacity as the most powerful warrior of this year, in case she unleashed her full power, even

Long Haochen wouldn't be confident in blocking it easily. The Gigantic Divine Soul Shield was swung like an immense axe, ruthlessly chopping at that Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon's body.

At this time, the individual strength disparity naturally became obvious. Even though Sima Xian was in a state of Madness, a situation of one versus one against a Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon didn't look so convenient for him. Sacred Light, Sacred Hammer, Sacred Explosion of Light were employed in a row, enabling him to resist the fierce offense of that Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon, with difficulty. It was fortunate that Lin Xin's elemental shields were there to support him at time, with perfect coordination, helping him resist that Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon's attacks.

At that very moment, Haoyue's three heads finally completed their joint chant, shooting out like a bullet after completion, directly towards the six formidable Demonic Eye Soldiers.

Six enormous bullets of lights, of over one meter in diameter, went straight to Long Haochen's side, and each one of them was locked on a different target. These demonic Bright Magic Bullets twisted the air wherever they passed, leaving the nearby demons panicked to the extent that they could only try to run away from it.

Mixing the three colors red, gold, and green, a fantastic halo of light spread out from Haoyue's heads. In the instant that halo of light appeared, the six eyes on Haoyue's three heads turned violet.

A fantastic scene occurred at that time. In the instant the six enormous Magical Bright Bullets came in contact with that halo of light, they simply disappeared, while the halo just kept spreading in the air, till its diameter reached roughly fifty meters, appearing as sudden as unexpected, even englobing the carriage Long Haochen's group targeted inside.

Seven mild purple colored radiances were puffed out in succession, falling on Long Haochen's group of seven. The seven of

them only felt their whole body shaking, surrounded by a thin layer of purple. Immediately afterwards, that halo reached the ground.

“Puh.”

A bizarre hiss echoed in the surrounding fifty meters, and immediately, red, golden and green radiances were mixed in that enormous pillar of light, rocketing to the sky.

All the Dual Bladed Demons in the surroundings shrieked miserably, instantly turning into dust, and even the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon at Sima Xian's side was delayed. Immediately, he clearly saw that under the effect of this mild radiance, numerous cracks started to appear on the dark green carapace covering his body. Shrieking mournfully, it wanted to rush out of that light pillar's range.

But would Sima Xian let such a good occasion slip by? As he wielded his staff carrying the effects of Sacred Hammer, this time, the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon was left without any way to defend himself. His forelimbs, struck by Sima Xian's weapon, turned stiff, and with one more blow, it died instantly.

The six formidable Demonic Eye Soldiers were enveloped by that faint halo, and could also only shriek miserably. Their legs shooting out crazily from the light beam, it could clearly be seen that at the time they tried to escape, ruptures after ruptures occurred on these Demonic Eye Soldiers' heads and cracks quickly appeared on the surface of their skin. The purple black radiances from their bodies left them without any way to prevent the corrosion from the tri-colored light.

Cai'er made her move. At that moment, she appeared just like a specter leaping up and speeding around in a flash, only leaving series of afterimages behind.

Hundreds and thousands of white rays were released, aiming at the Demonic Eye Soldiers, riddling their bodies with gaping

wounds in an instant. Their firepower far surpassed the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons, but they were far from being experts in the field of defense.

The dim golden radiances swept past two Demonic Eyes' bodies, ruining them completely.

Cai'er's brutal offensive power was completely unleashed in that instant; after those high ranked Demonic Eyes suffered Haoyue's magical attack, they were left without any way to retaliate against them.

But at this very same moment, a bellow burst forth, and the tri-colored light pillar erected on the side of that carriage was smashed to pieces, a sturdy silhouette appeared from that direction.

Being capable of bearing the weight of hundreds of kilograms of foodstuff, the logistics carriages were just enormous. But in the instant that huge silhouette appeared, Long Haochen's group was completely speechless, to the extent that these carriages seemed as though they were nothing.

Its height over six meters, this creature was one of the kind they saw in the battle on the day before. Possessing a body similar to a wolf's, imposing wings on its two sides and the tail of a snake, its vigorous body appeared to be covered by black scales. Just like a gigantic bird, its enormous wings produced gales simply by flapping. Wasn't that exactly a Beta Flying Demon from the Maxilias demon clan?

Only, this Beta Flying Demon appeared different from the ones they ran into on the day before. The Beta Flying Demons they fought against were only roughly four meters in height, but this one's height was over six meters. Its two eyes appeared bloody red-colored, and its whole body let out a red glow completely reeking of blood.

A name appeared in the thoughts of everyone from the 1st Demon Hunt Squad, Bloodthirsty Beta Flying Demon.

Bloodthirsty Beta Flying Demons were direct relatives of the thirty fifth demon god Maxilias, and each one of these Bloodthirsty Beta Flying Demons had reached the seventh step, and although they were only inferior existences within the seventh step, they were still powerhouses of the seventh step!

But the Bloodthirsty Beta Flying Demon before their eyes was clearly no good omen. Its greenish black feathers glinted red as it spread its wings. With a roar full of wrath, it flapped its feathers as if wanting to ascend to the sky, but was surprisingly unable to do so, because of the tri-colored light pillar released by Haoyue. It could clearly be seen that a tough and durable golden rope was tying a little case to its neck. Obviously, this was a precious item those formidable demons wanted to guard no matter what.

“Cai’er, come back.” Long Haochen shouted out these few words. At that time, he had the determination to assume his duty as captain of his Demon Hunt Squad no matter what.

A milky white colored glow came from his chest, it was precisely the Saint Spiritual Stove. That brilliant spiritual stove aimed directly at the Beta Flying Demon’s body, and reddish golden flames instantly soared up from his body. It was the sunlight fire.

Facing powerful enemies, this was the moment he couldn’t step back. A Bloodthirsty Beta Flying Demon was furthermore a formidable demon of the seventh step possessing the ability of flight. How could it not catch up with the fleeing speed of Long Haochen’s group? The only option left to him now was to face it.

Long Haochen really didn’t expect that in an ordinary garrison team, he would actually run into such an enemy, a demon of superior grade.

Hearing Long Haochen’s words, Cai’er shifted directions, returning back to Long Haochen’s side. At that moment, Haoyue’s three heads were suddenly lifted up, each of them letting out a hiss with fantastic rhythm.

There were a total of three long hisses; one high, one medium and one low-pitched, a fantastic scene appeared. The tri-colored light pillar wrapping a scope of fifty meters vanished, turning into a rich brilliance, fiercely striking that Bloodthirsty Beta Demon, at that moment struggling with its left wing.

A mournful shriek was accompanied by the splatter of a rain of blood, and although an intense greenish black radiance was already being let out from this Bloodthirsty Beta's body in an attempt to resist, its left wing was torn to shreds by the tri-colored pillar of light, leaving it completely unable to soar up in the sky.

Author:

Try to guess what kind of mythical ability Haoyue used this time? Clue, it doesn't belong to the dragon-species type... But it is extremely fierce! hehe

Chapter 192: The Bloodthirsty Beta Demon and The Mysterious Case (III)

Nonetheless, the tri-colored light pillar could only be maintained for this last blow, immediately dissipating afterwards. And Haoyue's immediate reaction was to crouch down, the six eyes on his three heads turning a lot darker, as he gasped for breath. His body was now trembling and spasming incredibly.

Clearly, the technique he just used was above his own capability.

Through their mental connection, Long Haochen learned the name of the ability Haoyue just used, it was Essence of Disorder, an extremely formidable combinatorial magic. One needed to master at least three magic elements to use it, and it could be classified as a spell at the peak of the sixth step.

The reason why Haoyue managed to use it, was because he ate far too many demon crystals the day before, and for that reason, a great amount of energy was bursting forth from his body. Relying on it, even though this ability cleared up his digestive system, the supplementary consumption still remained enormous.

Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian returned to Long Haochen's side at the same time, and behind them, Han Yu bravely stepped forward, standing shoulder to shoulder with Long Haochen. Only at this moment, Chen Ying'er started her chant. Jumping down from Haoyue's back, she slightly fell back, her water crystal ball in hand, glinting brilliantly. Along with her chant, soft energy fluctuations came out from her crystal ball, rippling out. Wave-like ripples of spiritual energy fluctuated and spread outwards.

A colorless protective screen autonomously encompassed her body, happening to protect the back of the whole team.

The Creature Summoning Gate was a formidable spell of the eighth step, and although Chen Ying'er was incapable of

controlling it, when using this spell, she still received its protection. But during the Demon Hunt Competition, who would possibly let her complete it entirely. Currently facing powerful enemies, Chen Ying'er immediately changed her stance, taking care of the defense of the team's rear, letting Han Yu step forward to assist Long Haochen.

This Bloodthirsty Beta could be considered to have bad luck: its current mission was to protect the case on its neck, and to deliver it to the demon army camp. He wasn't part of the logistics team, and lying down in the supplies carriage, he was supposed to enjoy being pulled by those low-ranked demons along with the food supplies, and was originally in the middle of sleeping.

Even when Long Haochen's group launched their attack, this Bloodthirsty Beta didn't care at all. After all, four Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons and six formidable eight-eyed Demonic Eye Soldiers were taking responsibility for defending the carriage.

This was until Haoyue's triple attribute fusion magic Essence of Disorder was unleashed, letting it find out that this time's enemy was redoubtable.

Although Essence of Disorder mainly used the caster's own energy resources, and even weakened his body's defense, this formidable spell was able to perturb all other elements in a certain scope, producing results in regard to all attributes that were used. At the same time, Essence of Disorder would produce an enormous destructive power, corroding all living creatures in a certain range. Those with weak defense like ordinary Dual Bladed Demons would directly perish from the effects of the magic, and even the ones with high defense like Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons would still receive some damage, their defense continuously being weakened. This was thus the reason why their immediate reaction was to flee.

But this move of Haoyue's relied on the fact that the enemies were at equal or inferior level than him. If Essence of Disorder was aimed at an enemy with a cultivation level far exceeding his, it

would be completely ineffective. On the contrary, it would immediately make him receive huge side-effects. This was only a formidable tool in coping with enemies of lower grade than the mage himself.

Even though those eight-eyed-ranked Demonic Eye Soldiers hadn't been attacked by Cai'er, they had already lost all ability to fight. Their eyes were their magic's source, but with their eyes ruptured from the effects of Essence of Disorder, what could they possibly do?

Eight eyed Demonic Eyed Soldiers had cultivation levels close to mages of the fifth step. As a whole, their strength exceeded Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons, but with Haoyue's move, they had been completely dominated in the aspect of magic.

As a result, although Long Haochen's group was now coping with a Bloodthirsty Beta, they could still be considered fortunate at least not having to cope with the surrounding formidable demons, that would at least not attack them from all sides.

Although a Bloodthirsty Beta was at the seventh step of cultivation, it was actually a demon and a mage at the same time. And, it also had dual-attributes, having the same level as Little Green regarding the ind system. Although its magic ability didn't reach the peak of the sixth step, and even though the injuries it sustained from the Essence of Disorder weren't as heavy, it was still quite badly affected, especially from Haoyue's last blow using condensed Essence of Disorder to directly destroy one of its wings. Now that it had lost the ability of flight, the strength of this demon of the seventh step was reduced greatly.

As a matter of fact, even a powerhouse, when attacked sneakily without having made any preparations, will suffer a loss...

Of course, the fact this Bloodthirsty Beta had lost the ability of flight was not only good news. At that instant, that demon powerhouse of the seventh step was in a state of complete wrath.

The head of its massive body rose, suffering a sharp pain, before ferociously stamping on the ground. With a loud bang, the earth shook violently and the nearby carriages were entirely turned upside down.

The strong dark and wind attributes wrapped in its aura reeking of blood were now fluctuating unstably, and the Bloodthirsty Beta's eyes let out a bloody and igniting luster.

“Humans, you are all going to die!” Shouting out in wrath, the Bloodthirsty Beta Wolf headed towards Long Haochen's group like a seemingly two meter long shining black arrow. At the same time the Beta declared so and reduced the distance, a wolf howl-like cry erupted from its mouth, and strong magic fluctuations broke out in the surrounding ten meters.

Having not made his preparations, the Bloodthirsty Beta sustained severe injuries from Haoyue's magic, and rushed with great wrath at the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad. It appeared to be an incomparably terrifying existence compared to all they had ever faced before.

Long Haochen couldn't shrink back: he was the captain. When facing a formidable enemy that had great odds of killing him instantly, he still had the courage to aim his Saint Spiritual Stove at the other party. His courage instantly stirred the blood of his own teammates: they all knew that if there was the slightest mistake, the use of the Saint Spiritual Stove would instantly lead to Long Haochen being crushed by that Bloodthirsty Beta.

Two fire elemental shields instantly fell on Long Haochen; at that instant, Lin Xin had gone all out. He had taken a Bursting Spiritual Pill, arousing the rich fire element surrounding him even further, to the extent that it gave off a sticky feeling.

Two Holy Mantles were also used at the same time, one coming from Long Haochen's Divine Light Wristguard, and the other one from Han Yu. Only if Long Haochen could block this blow from the

Blood-Thirsty Beta, they would possibly have hope to strive for their survival.

Bang.

The two Holy Mantles added to his layers of defense were instantly teared apart, together with the elemental shields, and the greenish-black arrow ruthlessly struck Long Haochen, who was putting two intersected Divine Obstructions to use.

With that instant collision, all the surrounding people could see a greenish black radiance sticking to Long Haochen's silhouette, but he didn't fall back, though the sunlight fire erupting from his body was instantly extinguished.

Long Haochen's complexion didn't change; at that moment, he appeared extremely calm and cold-headed, even with the wind essence and the dark essence rushing forth toward him. But bright light similarly broke out from his body; it was the radiance associated with Bright Vengeance.

The appearance of Bright Vengeance was a proof of success of Long Haochen's Divine Obstruction. That Bloodthirsty Beta hadn't managed to pierce his defense entirely.

With a loud shout of his, a shocking scene was produced in Long Haochen's body. From the inside of his body, intense liquefied spiritual energy came out, actually violently shaking the Bloodthirsty Beta and overpowering his dual attribute magical charge.

The Holy Spirit Armor let out some golden colored liquefied spiritual energy, appearing dazzlingly magnificent. At this instant, Long Haochen appeared just like the majestic sun, blossoming with dazzling luster.

At the time Long Haochen stopped the Bloodthirsty Beta's offense, the others didn't stay idle. Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian were already launching their attacks from both sides, aiming with

full force at the Bloodthirsty Beta's legs.

The body of a demon of the seventh step was extremely terrifying, but its legs would generally be a relatively weak part of it.

Having suffered the Saint Spiritual Stove's influence, the Bloodthirsty Beta wasn't able to aim at them, but there was no doubt on its formidable defensive power. Wang Yuanyuan was still better off: after bumping into it, the Bloodthirsty Beta's body was shaken violently, leaving it unable to aim a second successive attack at Long Haochen. But Sima Xian's state of madness had just finished, and the formidable power of the Spiritual Bursting Pill had also ended. Along with his attack, he was the one to be sent flying, his both hands bleeding at the web between the thumb and the forefinger from the impact.

But this bald priest was extremely valiant too. A rich red glow immediately burst forth from his body; relying on another Spiritual Bursting Pill's effects, he borrowed the force of Madness a second time. With his skin appearing as tough as a python, moving as rhythmically as a small snake, as solid as a rock, and his muscles appearing dazzling, he threw himself once again at the opponent.

The effects of the Spiritual Bursting Pill started to display, after Wang Yuanyuan's blow shook the Bloodthirsty Beta. She once again embedded three gems in her Divine Soul Shield and took a Spiritual Recovery Pill.

Also at that moment, a pitch-black silhouette appeared soundlessly above the Bloodthirsty Beta, and aimed a stab directly at its neck, producing a glint of dark golden color. It was Cai'er.

In front of Cai'er's attack, even a demon with such high rank as this Bloodthirsty Beta could feel an intense threat. He didn't keep attacking Long Haochen, its whole body shaking violently and from its scales, an intense greenish-black radiance instantly broke out.

Ding Dang. Cai'er's dark golden dagger violently reached its neck, but upon contact with its hard feathers and its thick scales, she immediately sent her body flying, avoiding the greenish-black radiance erupting from the Bloodthirsty Beta's body.

What a powerful demon!

Even Cai'er, the most powerful member in the 1st soldier graded Demon Hunt Squad, couldn't harm it the slightest bit.

At that moment, the other nine newly formed Demon Hunt Squads were in a far better situation than Long Haochen's group. Upon meeting the fierce offense of the mages, the average Dual Bladed Demons from the logistics team were sent flying with a single blow. As for the other vocations, they were slaughtering their way without danger. A huge amount of carriages had already been set on fire by the fire system mages, and the most powerful category of demons they occasionally encountered were Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons and nothing more. With their strength as teams, coping with them wasn't hard.

The thousands of demons, mainly formed of Dual Bladed Demons and Demonic Eye Soldiers, were already in disorder, and being utterly defeated. In a short period of time, all of the newly formed Demon Hunt Squads had already reaped a great amount of points, each of them having slaughtered at least a hundred enemies.

Chapter 193: Mergence! Blood Pact Fusion

(I)

Just like Long Haochen expected, due to the motivation of the contribution points, the elites of these Demon Hunt Squads had a very high morale.

Soon, large parts of the battlefield were being concealed by a large fire, and each Demon Hunt Squad only took their own safety into account. With regard to the situation of Long Haochen's team, they would at most notice some enormous burst of energy wreaking havoc, and nothing more. But despite the noise coming from the direction of Long Haochen's team, they didn't realize the great danger they were confronted with.

As Cai'er stepped back, the Bloodthirsty Beta seemed to have already gone frantic. He hated those humans before him bitterly, especially Long Haochen, who used his Saint Spiritual Stove to attract him. He knew that as long as Long Haochen wasn't killed, he wouldn't be able to get rid of the others. This time, he didn't immediately produce a radiance again, but with a glint of greenish-black, he went straight in Long Haochen's direction.

His speed was incomparably fast, and at the same time as he dashed forward, an intense radiance of greenish-black emerged, took a shape similar to his own and headed in the same direction.

A terrifying pressure immediately assaulted their senses. What did the fact that this Bloodthirsty Beta was at the seventh step imply? It implied that his internal spiritual energy passed 10,000! Long Haochen had only an internal spiritual energy of 2,000, and although this Bloodthirsty Beta's strength couldn't compare with Gao Yingjie's, he had five times his spiritual energy when breaking out with full power. This was already nothing Divine Obstruction could resist. More importantly, this was a full strength blow of that Bloodthirsty Beta Flying Demon.

Confronting the Bloodthirsty Beta locked on himself, Long Haochen wasn't affected by the fear of death. As before he used the Attraction ability, supporting himself on Haoyue's body. He relied on his own weight to give his body a reverse momentum, instantly flinging himself around and changing directions.

Although the Blood-Thirsty Beta was locked on Long Haochen, this was a material attack, and under the effects of Attraction, no spiritual attack could be used to cover the area around him. Its four limbs pushed off the ground, pouncing in Long Haochen's direction once again.

At that time, Wang Yuanyuan's Divine Soul Shield was completely installed, Chen Ying'er completed her summon, and Cai'er and Sima Xian were in the middle to pursue that Bloodthirsty Beta.

In this situation, with the surroundings appearing in disorder, Long Haochen was incomparably clear-headed. He was ready to risk everything in this battle!

This was the logical conclusion Long Haochen drew himself. Even if he had the support of his companions' defensive abilities, when facing the full strength attack of a higher ranked demon, he was absolutely sure he couldn't resist.

What should I do? When Long Haochen made his resolution to die, shouts from three united voices suddenly sounded.

An ear piercing yell mixed with faint purple ripples reached that Bloodthirsty Beta's body, about to strike Long Haochen.

Long Haochen only sensed his body warming up, all his blood felt as if it was completely set on fire, and immediately, he clearly felt something on his back.

The others were able to see this situation even more clearly.

As Long Haochen was standing on Haoyue's back, he suddenly raised his three heads, and with ferocious bellows, his enormous

body took on a sparkling and translucent purple color. Instantly, purple colored light spread out together with his shouts. While enveloping Long Haochen's body it struck out at the Bloodthirsty Beta.

The greenish-black radiance the Bloodthirsty Beta let out immediately disappeared, and the demon seemed to be somewhat sluggish. With a pounce, it rushed out, but was blocked by the dense purple light. This Bloodthirsty Beta's eyes were filled with fury, and its blood was completely ignited, but its face showed a trace of surprise.

Haoyue's body now completely transformed into a sparkling purple color and started to disperse, forming that purple light itself. From the rear, it seemed to envelop Long Haochen with speed as fast as lightning.

Everyone's eyes shrank in astonishment; the fact that alarmed them greatly was that Haoyue with his more than three meter tall body merged completely with Long Haochen who emitted a complete purple colored luster.

His originally black hair instantly turned purple, and the same change went on with his left eye. From its previous sparkling and penetrating golden color, this eye suddenly turned purple. What kind of monstrous phenomenon was that?

Blazing! Long Haochen currently felt as if his body was ablaze with an incomparably vigorous energy provoking it to grow forcefully. Originally, as a fourteen years-old child, his height was under 1.7 meter, but at that moment, it grew unceasingly. Even his bones and his muscles seemed to be affected by the huge surge of energy. In the middle of the purple light revolving around him, he transformed into a more than 1.9 meter tall and thin youth.

His purple hair trailed over his shoulders, and his two different colored eyes seemed to be in control of everything. The Holy Spirit Armor covering Long Haochen's body proved to be truly worthy of

being called Spiritual Tier Equipment, as it increased its size together with him.

Long Haochen was originally already handsome, but formerly, he was after all just a youth with an appearance even resembling a girl's. But at that very moment, his appearance, surrounded by purple light revolving all around him, even caused Wang Yuanyuan, that manly girl, to look dull. His eyes were golden and purple, looking just like a fusion of righteousness and evil, and he had an incomparably handsome appearance, looking just like a perfect statue carved by the gods themselves. His fair white skin was covered with a layer of purple, as his body was slightly floating in midair.

His purple eye looked as if it was filled with grandeur and wickedness while his golden eye looked as if filled with purity and kindheartedness. This fusion of two opposite temperaments made Long Haochen similar to an enormous magnet, attracting the attention of every surrounding creature. Even the rigid and tough Bloodthirsty Beta felt dull upon seeing Long Haochen's body changing so swiftly. It was stunned to the extent that it didn't immediately launch an attack against him.

Chen Ying'er's Creature Summoning Gate was completed, but unfortunately, the will of heavens wasn't on her side. This time, it was a little white, fat, and plump pig that came out of it.

The little pig was only one third of a meter tall, its white skin giving off a translucent feel. It looked at the surroundings with a curious face. But when its gaze fell on Long Haochen's body, sparkling with purple light, it immediately jumped back in fright as if it saw a monster, directly throwing itself at Chen Ying'er's bosom. It shivered extremely because of its excessive fear, and that pig went as far as to bite Chen Ying'er's hand.

Chen Ying'er only felt as if her hand had been stung, but she didn't care about it at all. At that moment, her eyes seemed to be filled with brilliant stars...

“So handsome! So this is the appearance Haochen will have after growing up! He’s so handsome! With unequalled handsomeness...” Heart-shaped radiances were released from her eyes, and she felt as if her heart had been forcibly taken away. This uncontrollable sensation causing her eyes to become starry was something she never felt before.

Cai’er felt completely different from the others, because she was blind and couldn’t see the changes that occurred on his outward appearance. But since her senses were sharper than anyone else’s she noticed many changes in Long Haochen. All restraint he originally had seemed to have disappeared, his aura became several times stronger, and indescribable changes were going on within him at an astonishing speed. But the fact that left Cai’er the most overwhelmed with shock was that the Spiritual Stove of Samsara and the Dagger of Samsara in her body suddenly burst out with strong killing intent. And it appeared as though this killing intent was issued for her self-protection.

Ever since she had gotten the Spiritual Stove of Samsara and the Dagger of Samsara, this was the first time such great changes appeared on these two items. Could it be that they are actually feeling a threat from Haochen’s aura? And they are just so terrified?

This course of events sounds as though these changes happened slowly, but in truth everything only took a split second to happen. A pair of sparkling and translucent purple wings suddenly unfolded on Long Haochen’s back, and although those wings couldn’t be considered broad, they still spread more than three meters wide. They were still far beyond compare with the spiritual energized wings Long Xingyu had produced at that time. And these purple wings looked like amethyst, sculpted into a masterpiece. There were no feathers, but that sparkling and translucent texture gave off a sense of reality.

The condensation of spiritual energy of a Radiant Knight?

Everyone in the 1st Demon Hunt Squad was shocked to the extreme: no one knew how such changes appeared so suddenly in Long Haochen, they were surprised to the extent that they wondered whether this could be called a good or a bad change. But they could be sure that the condensation of spiritual energy was the signature feature of a Radiant Knight. Furthermore, the current Long Haochen didn't look as simple as an ordinary Radiant Knight.

The Holy Spirit Sword disappeared into the forget-me-not ring, and in Long Haochen's hand, only Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, was left.

A resplendent golden and blue bicolored luster broke out, and Long Haochen's left hand performed an upward motion. Just like that, a glow was produced with golden and blue colors, surrounding the hollow of his palm.

Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, produced ripples, rising up and down and forming a halo. The foggy golden and blue brilliance dispersed and the sword in Long Haochen's hand disappeared. Golden and blue color clearly intertwined, just like two distinguishable paths of light, intertwining with each other in the air.

The Bloodthirsty Beta's blood-thirsty look gradually filled with fear, not only because it currently faced Long Haochen, but also because of the burst of purple energy coming from its rear.

Endless black spread from Cai'er's body, to the extent that some nearby Dual Bladed Demons fell down from the pressure, completely losing all life.

As a matter of fact, because of the changes in both Long Haochen's body and his aura, Cai'er's Spiritual Stove of Samsara was aroused. But even without Long Haochen as trigger, to save her man, Cai'er would have done the same. The only difference was that now, with the power erupting from Long Haochen and

herself, they had become even more coordinated. Among the two of them, one was at the front, and the other behind, appearing as though they formed a single entity.

In the middle of the pitch black aura, Cai'er's long hair autonomously floated in midair like a veil at the back of her head. Her killing intent had materialized around her body, to the extent of forming a twisted black cloud .

On the other side, a purple light was condensed from Long Haochen's body.

On one side was a pure and translucent noble purple, and on the other one was a black color engulfing everything around it . At that moment, the formidable Bloodthirsty Beta had an indescribable look.

Chapter 194: Mergence! Blood Pact Fusion(II)

Its four sturdy limbs abruptly stomped the ground, the black color on its body suddenly turning green, and in the next instant, this formerly incomparably valiant Bloodthirsty Beta suddenly flew sideways, trying to escape like a green lightning bolt.

“Cai’er, don’t!”

A shout sounded, as a tall silhouette suddenly broke out of the ground. Unfortunately, this warning was a bit late.

Gold and blue, coiled around each other, formed a magnificent blazing bolt that shot out.

Black and grey replaced all colors surrounding Cai’er.

No one knew what kind of move Cai’er used; they only felt everything around her turning dark, and in the next instant, the Bloodthirsty Beta on the run suddenly stopped.

Pi.

When Cai’er’s attack reached it, the Bloodthirsty Beta froze in midair. Its body turned completely black and his eyes became grey and lifeless. Immediately afterwards, countless rays of water struck, surrounded by surges of penetrating light. This exquisite mix of gold and blue quietly pierced its body, swiftly expanding upon reaching it.

A loud sound echoed as the Bloodthirsty Beta’s massive body swelled in the air like a balloon, before noiselessly exploding into pieces. A shower of flesh and blood fell from the sky.

It was the Bright Rain of the Thrusting Hibiscus added to the Dagger of Samsara, the strongest combination between Long Haochen and Cai’er.

They were only at the fifth step! Long Haochen and Cai’er were

only at the fifth step! Yet they managed to slaughter a Bloodthirsty Beta on the battlefield, a direct subordinate of the thirty-fifth demon god, Maxilias.

Gao Yingjie simply stood there, lifelessly watching this scene. Seeing that pair of youths falling to the ground, he felt his heart twitch violently.

Compared to the previous time when Long Haochen used that Bright Rain of the Thrusting Hibiscus against him, the power was completely different. Possessing spiritual energy condensed into wings, he temporarily had the strength of a Radiant Knight. And the previous blow clearly showed that his weapon had reached the Legendary Tier.

Despite everything, Gao Yingjie still didn't know what this attack of Cai'er's was, formed of black and grey, but he clearly felt that its power was even more terrifying than that of Bright Rain of the Thrusting Hibiscus. That heavenly and materialized killing intent had already caused his hands to turn cold.

If it was him, would he be able to take on a blow issued from the cooperation of these two? Gao Yingjie was absolutely not confident to answer this question with certainty.

Loss of consciousness; loss of consciousness; loss of consciousness.

In the instant Long Haochen fell to the ground, Haoyue's massive body separated from him, letting him regain his fourteen-years-old appearance.

Haoyue fell down as well. With his three heads lowered he remained motionless, in a crawling position.

On the other side, Cai'er also lost consciousness as she fell softly to the ground.

The use of power far exceeding one's capability came with a disastrous cost. Without a doubt, this applied to the current Long

Haochen and Cai'er.

“Quickly go defend Cai'er.” In the end, Gao Yingjie was the very first to react. Abruptly speeding up, he already arrived at Long Haochen's side. At this very moment, a dazzling light burst forth from him and soared up to the sky.

This was the signal for the ten Mythril Foundation Knights. As their captain, Gao Yingjie told his comrades to act personally to settle this battle.

Just as Long Haochen anticipated, in their capacity as leaders, they wouldn't let these youths meet danger. They were just hiding in the dark all this time.

But Long Haochen didn't guess that these ten knights of the seventh step were hiding themselves underground.

All this time Gao Yingjie was paying secret attention to the situation on the battlefield. When Long Haochen's group faced those Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons and eight-eyed Demonic Eye Soldiers, Gao Yingjie had been secretly alarmed, making his preparations to intervene.

But under Long Haochen's command, their group displayed a formidable fighting strength that left Gao Yingjie astonished; they had only a beginning of mutual understanding, but their attack was more brutal than anyone could have expected. This was especially the case for Long Haochen and Cai'er, who got rid of two Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons almost instantly.

But what caused Gao Yingjie to be even more shocked was Haoyue's display of strength, when he almost compelled the demons to flee the battlefield with his Essence of Disorder.

Long Haochen's group possibly didn't know about hybrid magic, but as a powerhouse of the seventh step, how could he not know of it? And this was magic combining three different elements! Even the Mage Temple didn't have many recordings of this kind of feat.

Uniting mages of three distinct elements was not hard, but to find three who reached the same standard was very difficult.

Seeing that Long Haochen's group was so strong, Gao Yingjie didn't deem it necessary to come out, wondering what level these youths' group strength could reach.

The appearance of the Bloodthirsty Beta would undoubtedly be the ultimate test for these youths.

A Bloodthirsty Beta was a demon of the seventh step, with a big gap to Gao Yingjie who reached the peak of the seventh step, and additionally possessed a killing weapon such as his Mythril Foundation Amor. At the time the 1st Demon Hunt Squad faced Gao Yingjie, he just wanted to test their strength, and didn't really attack them., bBut the Bloodthirty Beta was in a state of wrath and had the intent of killing them all.

Thus, the pressure Long Haochen's group was subject to was incomparably large. The shocked Gao Yingjie was already prepared to make his move when this succession of events happened in a flash.

Seeing that Long Haochen couldn't possibly block the Bloodthirsty Beta's attack, Gao Yingjie had already readied his storing power ability, but before he could act personally, the Bloodthirsty Beta had been shaken by the purple light released with Haoyue's roar. Immediately, Gao Yingjie stared dully at the occurring scene, watching the Bloodthirsty Beta in its attempt to escape.

Gao Yingjie's expected Long Haochen and Cai'er to cease their attack upon seeing this Bloodthirsty Beta's intention to escape. But he didn't anticipate that at this time Long Haochen, who was supposed to be in a weakened state, suddenly erupted with a formidable power. Long Haochen was already i on the verge of losing consciousness, and only his battle instinct remained. He didn't have any judgemental capability left! And influenced by

Long Haochen's decision not to cease fire, Cai'er naturally didn't stop either.

Thus, at the time Gao Yingjie called out to Cai'er to stop her charge, her attack still flew towards the opponent like an arrow leaving the bow string.

Wang Yuanyuan, Sima Xian and Han Yu hurried to Cai'er's side to provide protection while Lin Xin and Chen Ying'er grouped together, prepared to use defensive magic.

But as a matter of fact, no other demon dared to attack their group.

Even Dual Bladed Demons with their low level of intelligence felt terrified after having sensed the aura released by Long Haochen and Cai'er.

As for the few remaining eight-eyed Demonic Eye Soldiers who were originally already heavily wounded, under the influence of Cai'er's sharp attack, the injuries on their heads suddenly worsened, killing them instantly. As they exhaled their terminal breath, their contribution points went to Haoyue, which naturally meant that they belonged to Long Haochen.

In this battle, Gao Yingjie clearly saw that the other Demon Hunt Squads were not as good as them. They were simply staring at this baffling scene.

Long Haochen levitating surrounded by a purple aura and Cai'er's murderous killing intent attracted their attention. And in the next instant, they just saw the massive demon being bombarded with attacks by Long Haochen and Cai'er, before its corpse disappeared.

Although they didn't know what level Long Haochen and Cai'er reached, they could clearly sense the fluctuations of energy.

The mission was completed perfectly. The toughest opponent had been disposed of by the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad,

while the other nine Demon Hunt Squads had just been carrying out a carefree slaughter.

Following Gao Yingjie's order, it took the emerging Mythril Foundation Knights only five minutes to slaughter all the remaining demons.

Carrying Long Haochen with one hand, and Cai'er with the other one, Gao Yingjie ordered aloud, "Let's evacuate first."

Their attack was far from being discreet and since demons also had scouts, he was convinced that sooner or later, parts of the demons' main forces would rush out. Therefore, after setting fire to all their provisions, everyone swiftly retreated. Before they left, Lin Xin collected the Bloodthirsty Beta's corpse as well as recovering the case on its neck.

Little groups had their own benefits; at least, they retreated at a swift speed. Haoyue's build was massive, but he wasn't the biggest one out there. Duan Yi's Golden Horned Mammoth outweighed him already in weight. Everyone withdrew at the greatest speed possible after setting fire to all the carriages.

They didn't follow the same path to return, but took a large detour, rushing out to another part of the Exorcist Mountain.

The Exorcist Mountain was a part of the area controlled by the Temple Alliance, and there was only a single path to enter the Exorcist Mountain Pass. The other directions were all direct roads, with the terrain being exceedingly complex and the Temple Alliance also guarding it with a massive military force. To demonkind, this was a natural fortress exceedingly hard to assault, but to the ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squads, it was the only path of return.

Gao Yingjie had examined both Long Haochen and Cai'er's condition; both were unharmed, but in an exceedingly weak state.

As soon as they entered the Exorcist Mountain Pass, they met

with a support team that accompanied them back. At this point, whatever the demon side's reaction to their assault was, they wouldn't be able to make it in time.

This battle was an overwhelming victory. Although among the ten Demon Hunt Squads, many received some wounds, none were serious: all were immediately healed with the priests' Heals. They didn't only set fire on the demons' foodstuff, but they also wiped out the enemy side. It went to the extent that some members of the Demon Hunt Squads complained that the leaders shouldn't have acted personally, snatching quite a few contribution points from them.

Under the effects of Gao Yingjie's healing, Cai'er soon came back to her senses. Looking at her, it seemed that she was okay, only quite weak. But she still insisted on remaining by Long Haochen's side.

Yang Wenzhao called out his Starlight Unicorn to carry the unconscious Long Haochen and the awakened Cai'er. Two hours later, they finally returned to the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Even if the leaders hadn't acted personally, this time's mission would still have been completed satisfactorily, hence at the time of his report, Gao Yingjie kept the fact they acted personally hidden, evaluating their merit as good. Each Demon Hunt Squad obtained an amount of two hundred contribution points, conferred to the ten captains.

Chapter 195: Mergence! Blood Pact Fusion (III)

Because Long Haochen was still unconscious, Cai'er received the well deserved contribution points of the 1st Demon Hunt Squad in his stead.

Gao Yingjie accompanied the members of the 1st Demon Hunt Squad back to their own living quarters, and Cai'er gently put Long Haochen down on his bed, her concerned look slightly easing up.

“Leader, it’s unfair. Our team paid the greatest price, but why is it that the reward of contribution points they received was the same?” After pulling Haoyue back to their living quarters and closing the door with a kick, the bald priest Sima Xian couldn’t help but complain to Gao Yingjie about that.

Indeed, the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad faced the toughest enemy, and altogether got rid of four Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons, six eight-eyed Demonic Eye Soldiers and even a Bloodthirsty Beta of the seventh step. It could be said that Long Haochen’s group shouldered at least half of the entire mission’s pressure, which was also the reason why Long Haochen and Cai'er overexerted themselves. It was indeed natural for the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad to claim credit for themselves.

Gao Yingjie unhappily shot him a glance, replying, “Okay! Then I will now answer your show-off of good accomplishment. Then, Lin Xin, hand over these corpses you recovered to me, and also that case.”

“Eh?” Lin Xin scratched his head, “But leader, I didn’t say anything!”

Sima Xian shot a puzzled look at Gao Yingjie and Lin Xin.

Gao Yingjie unhappily replied, “What are you staring at? Don’t

tell me you didn't see Lin Xin recovering the costly bodies of these demons before we returned, in addition to that Bloodthirsty Beta's case. Although I don't know the content of this case, I can ascertain that if a Bloodthirsty Beta of the Maxilias clan took the duty to guard it, it would surely not lack in value. And even if we disregard it, do you know how many contribution points you earned from those demons you killed? And you still have the nerve to claim a more appropriate reward for your accomplishment? I can give you the reward, but you'll have to hand over your spoils of war. These are the army's rules, are you willing to do so?"

"I will leave an eye open and close the other one on this matter. You indeed exerted yourselves the most, but these demon corpses you obtained also have a considerable worth. Each of the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demons has a value of ten contribution points, and that's not all. Let alone the worth of their corpses, the eight eyed Demonic Eye Soldiers have a contribution points value of thirty for each one. And although Long Haochen and Cai'er paid a considerable price to take out the Bloodthirsty Beta Demon, it reached the realm of the seventh step giving you the most contribution points. I'm afraid the total of all the contribution points you earned up till now doesn't even reach the value of a single Bloodthirsty Beta Demon. It after all holds a total value of 1,000 contribution points, that are now in the contribution tile of your captain."

Hearing Gao Yingjie's explanation, everyone couldn't help but let out a deep gasp of astonishment.

Gao Yingjie revealed a faint smile, "I haven't finished yet. Although the Bloodthirsty Beta's corpse Lin Xin recovered is in quite a bad shape, in case you hand its magical crystal to the general quarters of the Alliance, you will similarly sell it off for thousand contribution points. How about it, are you still going to claim your due reward to someone else?"

Sima Xian's huge bald head shook just like an oil lamp swung by

the wind, “There’s no need, no need at all. I was the shortsighted one. Leader is indeed the most illustrious one.”

Gao Yingjie said with a snort, “Less flattering farts! Let me tell you, it is also for your own good that I didn’t give you a supplementary reward. Everyone already got to see Long Haochen and Cai’er’s last display of power. If we once again point out everything you did, how do you think they will take it? Don’t forget, you are now in the middle of a team competition. Don’t tell me you want to have all the other Demon Hunt Squads regard you as enemies at the same time? If we really do so, you will turn them into a common enemy, and you can say goodbye to having an easy time during your two remaining months in the Exorcist Mountain Pass. Even if your team is the strongest, if you don’t have the cooperation of the other teams during joint missions like this one, do you think you will get to reap the best rewards again? I advise you to rather stay low key about it until the final outcome of the team contest Lin Xin, give this case directly to Long Haochen afterwards, no need to let me look at it. I don’t know anything and didn’t see anything.”

“Yes, illustrious leader!” Lin Xin showed off a mage salute as he giggled with a smile before Gao Yingjie.

“All right. You all had a hard time, go rest for now. If anything bad happens with Long Haochen’s and Cai’er’s physical condition, tell me about it without delay. I am leaving for now.”

Everyone nodded secretly with a laugh, except from Cai’er who spoke out loudly, “Respectable leader.”

“Wait a bit.” Just as Gao Yingjie was going to leave, a feeble voice suddenly rang out.

Long Haochen suddenly gripped Cai’er’s hand, as the latter was standing at his side all along.

Long Haochen was extremely pale, his pair of golden eyes somewhat darker than usual. In the depths of his left eye, a faint

trace of purple could be seen.

“Cai’er, support me please.” Long Haochen requested her in a weak voice.

Cai’er gently pulled his hand, supporting his back to help him rise to a seated position.

Everyone’s looks fell simultaneously on Long Haochen, and Gao Yingjie asked, “Haochen, are you alright?”

Long Haochen faintly nodded his head, and replied, “I am okay, Leader. Lin Xin, give Leader this case.”

“What?” Lin Xin stared blankly, giving Long Haochen a look of disbelief, “Captain, these are our spoils of war!”

Long Haochen shook his head and said, “No this is everyone’s spoil of war. Since demonkind sent such a powerhouse to defend it, maybe the contents of this case are closely related to the secret of these demons acting against Exorcist City. We cannot let our general situation be affected just for this thing to be given to us. Furthermore, this battle against the demon’s logistics team was orchestrated with the joint help of all our Demon Hunt Squads. It is true that we are now competing against each other, but everyone shouldn’t forget that we still are fellow soldiers. Our common enemy is demonkind, and this case is bound to be important for the battle against them. For this reason, we cannot keep it. Doing so would be like inflicting a stab to our own side.”

Hearing Long Haochen’s words, Lin Xin’s eyes were filled with disagreement, and Han Yu’s as well as Chen Ying’er’s opinions seemed to be the same.

Chen Ying’er muttered, “No need to be so serious, it is just a little case.”

Long Haochen’s look became serious, “This is admittedly just a little case, but if we decide to keep it out of our own greed, won’t it mean that every time we share a mission with the other squads, we

will continue to hoard the good things for ourselves? I request everyone to support me in this decision. I am willing to have all the contribution points I got from this mission distributed among everyone else.”

“Listen to Haochen. Lin Xin, give leader the case.” Wang Yuanyuan spoke out. This courageous girl said so, filled with pride, “So what, if this case contains a treasure of the same rarity as a spiritual stove? Don’t tell me you don’t believe our 1st Demon Hunt Squad has the ability to get this kind of thing again?”

After Long Haochen and Wang Yuanyuan had expressed themselves like that, the others would naturally not object anymore. The accomplishment of having killed the Bloodthirsty Beta could be said to be Long Haochen’s and Cai’er’s accomplishment. His conduct within the team could be said to have led to everyone else looking up at him.

Lin Xin helplessly took out the case, placing it in Gao Yingjie’s hands, “Captain, let’s not speak of having a deal with contribution points as if we were outsiders. You are our captain, and as such, your choice will be our final choice. I will comply with it no matter what.”

Sima Xian also nodded to him, “That’s right, you are the captain. The final word is yours. We trust your judgement no matter what.”

A smile appeared on Long Haochen’s pale face. He declared, “Thank you everyone, for your confidence in me. Leader, please hand this case to the Exorcist Mountain’s military. And feel free to tell them about the rewards we obtained from killing these demons. As for the corpses we retrieved, we shouldn’t have to hand them over. After all, this time we exerted ourselves quite a lot. Lin Xin also needs material to make his pills. He is not an inflexible person: this case will probably be linked to the safety of the Exorcist Mountain Pass. He has already handed it to you, but these demon corpses aren’t as important, and more importantly, as

everyone risked their lives to obtain these items, there should be no need to deliver them to you.”

Gao Yingjie glanced at Long Haochen, feeling greater respect toward this youth than ever before. Before nodding he replied, “You are a good captain” Having received the case from Lin Xin, he turned around and left.

Seeing him leave, Long Haochen smiled faintly, “I am going to rest first. Let’s divide up the contribution points after I rested for a bit.”

Sima Xian suddenly sat on the bed, “So tired. Lin Xin, your Spiritual Bursting Pills are awesome. But the aftereffects are quite difficult to bear. My whole body is aching terribly right now.”

Lin Xin smiled bitterly, “Do you think I haven’t taken one too? We cannot do anything about it, bear with it. You will get better after twelve hours. I believe we won’t get another mission within the next twelve hour. It is no use to train for now, let’s just sleep. ”

Long Haochen pulled Cai’er to their little home. The instant he took Cai’er’s hand, his pale face immediately showed his tension. The Spiritual Stove of Samsara... Cai’er used it, but its side-effects...

Cai’er, who naturally knew what he was thinking of, told him in a gentle voice, “Don’t worry, I’m alright. At that time, I certainly made use of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, but I only borrowed the force of the Dagger of Samsara; I didn’t use the stove in itself, because back then, the power of your Bright Rain of the Thrusting Hibiscus was sufficient. But the aura your fusion with Haoyue released even affected my Spiritual Stove of Samsara. Our luck is good this time, I just lost my sense of smell. I just won’t be able to smell your scent, and in at most half a month, I will recover it.”

Cai’er deemphasized the problem, but seeing her red lips tremble unceasingly, Long Haochen felt a sharp pain. She didn’t only lose her sense of smell, but she cannot even use her own nose to

breathe. How painful must it be!? More importantly, losing the sense of smell would evidently make it a lot harder for Cai'er to sense the changes in the external world. And even if to her, this was a small loss, what if it was something else she lost? If she were to lose her sense of hearing, with her eyes unable to see and her ears unable to hear, how painful would it be!?

Chapter 196: The Light Elemental Spiritual Stove and The Little Pig

Holding Cai'er tightly, Long Haochen gritted his teeth remorsefully, uttering, "This is entirely my fault, I didn't protect you well enough, and made you use the Spiritual Stove of Samsara."

Cai'er revealed a faint smile, "Idiot, it's alright as long as you are okay. After Haoyue and you fused, the aura you released was really peculiar, it even aroused my Dagger of Samsara. From the looks of it, my training isn't quite complete."

Leaning himself toward her, Long Haochen said in a low voice, "From now onwards and until you recover your sense of smell, I won't permit you to participate in any battle. I want you to stay there and rest."

Cai'er was startled, immediately blurting out, "How can this be okay? I want to stay by your side."

Long Haochen shook his head, almost seeming somewhat domineering, "This is out of question, you can only stay here and rest. On this kind of battlefield, I don't feel completely confident in being able to protect you. I don't want you to meet any kind of danger. Cai'er, we have already been together for so long, and I have never requested anything from you, but this time, I really want you to promise me. No matter what."

Cai'er stayed silent for a long time. She was as always unable to act tough in front of Long Haochen, but more importantly, she could feel how deeply this affected him emotionally, so much that he was at that moment even trembling.

"Cai'er, you know, I am really afraid of losing you. I will protect you, but during the time you will not be by my side, I will take good care of myself and defend myself well. I will definitely come

back safe and sound and won't let you worry."

Cai'er finally nodded softly, "Alright, I will listen to you."

Long Haochen immediately rejoiced greatly, "Thank you, Cai'er."

Nestling against his warm chest, Cai'er said in a soft voice, "I just want you to keep this firmly in mind, what I am the most afraid of is to lose you. In this world, you are the only one who ever made me feel warmth."

Long Haochen gently kissed her forehead, and the two of them simultaneously closed their eyes. Their faces appeared quite flustered, but at that moment, they felt even more drawn to each other.

General headquarters of the Assassin Temple.

The Heroic Assassin Sheng Yue calmly sat on an entirely black chair with a high backrest. The temporary chief of the Exorcist Mountain Pass, who replaced Sheng Lingxin, was seated at his side. He was temporarily in charge of the defense of the Exorcist Mountain Pass until Sheng Lingxin recovered.

"Heroic Senior, these are the circumstances."

Liao Tianfa had just reported everything about the mission the ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squads executed, including the retrieval of the little case.

"This thing is indeed quite precious! It is lucky that Long Haochen was willing to part with it." On Sheng Yue's old face appeared a rare smile. As he softly caressed the case, his eyes twinkled slightly, while he thought of something no one else could possibly guess.

Liao Tianfa continued, "From what Gao Yingjie said, Long Haochen didn't even open this case, directly delivering it to us, afraid that this case could possibly contain important goods, closely related to the Exorcist Mountain Pass. These children are

really quite something. If it was me, even I would not necessarily have handed it over. For obtaining it, they should have encountered formidable resistance, and I assume that it has been Gao Yingjie and the others who acted to handle the matter, killing the demon who guarded this thing. This is a spiritual stove, a defensive spiritual stove, so it was at least a demon of the seventh step. If not for the fact this thing carries the light attribute, I'm afraid it would have been even guarded more heavily."

Sheng Yue faintly nodded, "Anyhow, these little youngsters really acted exemplarily. Our Assassin Temple cannot be stingy about it."

As he said so, he clapped his hands, and a light sound rang out from the solid case.

A soft white radiance quietly soared up, and a little figurine emerged. Only a sixth of a meter tall, glowing with a pure and holy white light, the small body had a pair of little wings on its back. Although they were unfolded it wasn't really able to fly. Its facial expression seemed drowsy. The little thing lightly flapped its wing in a struggling attempt to move on its own.

It was a Light Elemental Fairy. That's right, the case Long Haochen retrieved actually contained a Light Elemental Fairy, an incomparably precious Elemental Spiritual Stove.

In general, demons were also able to absorb the treasures from Heavens known as spiritual stoves. Only spiritual stoves of the light element were an exception, because demons belonged by nature to the darkness attribute, which rejected the light attribute the most. Absorbing such a stove would affect them even more fiercely than the most potent poison.

If Long Haochen had known that this case contained a Light Elemental Spiritual Stove, I'm afraid even he would have faltered for a bit before making his decision.

Among all Elemental Spiritual Stoves, the most precious ones

were of the light or the darkness attribute. The reason was that they weren't only rare, but were furthermore of special importance to both the demon and the human side.

The Light Elemental Spiritual Stove did not rank especially high among other stoves, but as a matter of fact, it was much more powerful than a Saint Spiritual Stove. Its ranking was approximately in the top twenty, but it shared a special characteristic with the Saint Spiritual Stove, which was its gentle nature, completely opposite to a Darkness Elemental Spiritual Stove.

After launching, the Light Elemental Spiritual Stove's attraction ability, unless it met any resistance from another spiritual stove, it would be quite challenging to resist. Furthermore, the Light Elemental Spiritual Stove had a very wide range of uses, all of them being related to the use of other abilities of the light attribute. The most suitable users were naturally priests, knights, and light-system mages. Among these professions, if someone saw a Light Elemental Spiritual Stove, they would certainly go out of their way to gain it for themselves, / not spare any means / price to win it over.

Sheng Yue gazed at that little fairy, faintly smiling, and said, "Your suffering will soon come to an end, you just have to let me find a companion for you. Otherwise, seeing that you are in such a weak state, I'm afraid you would gradually disappear, if left alone."

Raising his head to look at the distant sky, Sheng Yue's gentle look was gradually replaced by coldness, "If I haven't guessed wrong, these demons should have shipped this Light Elemental Spiritual Stove to their army camp with the intention of making a deal with us. The odds are that they wanted to exchange it for some feedstocks."

The Alliance was extremely clear about the demon side's lack of foodstuff, but for some unusual treasures, the Temple Alliance would occasionally conclude exchanges with them. It could at least

be considered as each one taking what he needs. Both sides gained some benefit, and to them, this was the most important.

For instance, previously, the demon side had one of their low-ranked demon gods captured by the Temple Alliance, and ultimately exchanged its freedom for ten spiritual stoves.

A conflict of six thousand years created a completely irreconcilable relationship between humans and demons, but the whole process of the war was accompanied with several variables.

Liao Tianfa hesitated for a bit, before asking, “Heroic Senior, do you mean that you will hand this Light Elemental Spiritual Stove over to their team?”

Sheng Yue shook his head, and replied, “This is improbable. This stove is something our Assassin Temple cannot use, but this operation was launched by the ten Demon Hunt Squads all together. Furthermore, you too are well-informed about the value of this thing. If we only returned it to Long Haochen’s squad, in case the news were leaked, I’m afraid it would arouse public anger. This wouldn’t be a very satisfactory result, not only making our Assassin Temple’s generosity look biased, but furthermore giving rise to suspicion.”

Liao Tianfa couldn’t possibly not understand his meaning, “Then, what should we do about it?”

Sheng Yue extended a finger, stroking the top of the Light Elemental Fairy’s head, “Let’s just let this little guy choose for himself.”

As he said so, a sly look was exposed in his eyes. This was indeed killing two birds with one stone. Thinking up to this point, this heroic elder couldn’t help but feel somewhat proud of himself.

At the time Long Haochen’s group returned, it was already noon. Because of their excessive tiredness, none of them ate lunch. Just as night finally fell, one of these youths suddenly woke all the

others with a miserable scream.

“Ah! Ah! Ah! Why!? Why are things like that?” Resounding through the whole room, this scream woke everyone with a start.

“What happened!? What happened!?” As he turned over, Sima Xian sat up, instantly grabbing the staff lying at the side of his bed.

On the other side, Wang Yuanyuan shot out of the bed, still clad in her undergarment.

The noise was coming from Chen Ying'er's bed. Because she did the same as Cai'er, using a cloth curtain to surround her own bed, the others outside couldn't see what happened.

The others naturally came back to their senses. And as another girl, Wang Yuanyuan took the initiative to pull the curtain to check Chen Ying'er's situation, but seeing that everything looked alright, she couldn't help but feel dumbfounded.

The others still couldn't see what the matter was and were at a loss. At that moment, Long Haochen already led Cai'er down from the bed and was about to arrive at Wang Yuanyuan's side. But because the one inside was a girl and he found it inappropriate to directly look inside, he hastily inquired from Wang Yuanyuan, “How is Ying'er doing?”

“Look at it by yourselves.” Just as Wang Yuanyuan pulled the curtains away, Long Haochen directly saw her complex expression, looking almost as if she wanted to laugh.

Wang Yuanyuan stepped aside, letting the others see the situation inside. All they saw was Chen Ying'er's face, she seemed on the verge of crying but without any tears coming out, as she sat there, holding a little pig onto her bosom.

This little pig was purely white, its soft meat appearing as sparkling as a litchi, looking quite plump. It looked approximately a third of a meter tall, and its snow-white skin was in addition twinkling brilliantly.

“Ying’er, what happened to you? Is that your summon?” Long Haochen asked, confused, his complexion looking already much better after a few hours of rest. Although, he wasn’t in any condition to go to battle, he wasn’t affected to the extent that he wouldn’t be able to walk.

Chen Ying’er suddenly burst out in tears, violently throwing herself on her bed, still holding the same little pig and overflowing with tears. From her looks, she was suffering an indescribable pain.

Lin Xin extended his head towards her, asking with a baffled look, “How can it be that you’re crying with such grievance? This little pig looks quite cute... Want to have some roasted pork for dinner?” As he said so, a little flame was released from his finger.

A plump pig-head peeked out from Chen Ying’er’s embrace, fiercely staring at Lin Xin and blowing energetically towards him.

“Puhu.” With this sound, the flame on his finger suddenly disappeared.

“Ai, this little pig is quite interesting! Ying’er, this can’t be your contracted summon, right?” Lin Xin laughed heartily as he asked so.

As he laughed so casually, Chen Ying’er only cried even louder.

Seeing this, Lin Xin couldn’t keep laughing. The others’ faces also changed immediately, and Wang Yuanyuan asked with some hesitation, “Ying’er, this can’t really be...”

Chen Ying’er suddenly returned to a sitting position, looking at the others with her wet eyes puffy from crying, “I... I don’t know how this could happen! Just then, at the time we took care of the carriages, I launched my Creature Summoning Gate, and summoned this pig. At that time, you were battling the Bloodthirsty Beta, and as I saw that it didn’t have any fighting capability, I just carried it in my arms. After the battle concluded, I

thought of it as a cute animal and brought it back, but at that time, because you were in quite a bad shape, you probably didn't pay attention to it."

"I was originally thinking that since this pig looked so cute, it would naturally disappear with the termination of the magic. The summoned beast coming out from my Creature Summoning Gate can after all only remain for three hours. But... But it has already been more than four hours, and it hasn't disappeared at all. Seeing that it was still there at the moment I woke up, I was really frightened. I made haste to inspect my own soul contracts, and to my surprise..." At this point, everyone already guessed what happened.

To everyone's surprise, Chen Ying'er actually concluded a contract with such a harmless livestock, a pig, letting it become her contracted summon in the process.

Seeing the soft and wobbly appearance of the little white pig before her eyes, Chen Ying'er couldn't help but sob even more.

To a summoner, his contracted summon was more important than anything else because the contracted summon would follow the summoner forever, growing together with him. And the stronger the contracted beast naturally was, the greater its strength would be after the growth.

A low level summoner would rely on his various summons, but a real summoner powerhouse would mainly rely on his own contracted beast! A more powerful contracted beast, even exceeding the summoner's original level, would be bound to reach the realm of the tenth step once the summoner reached the ninth step. This made this vocation to be not inferior in any way to the others once reaching the level of powerhouse of the ninth step.

Chen Ying'er's talent in the field of summoning was incomparable to ordinary people, but, in regard to her contracted beast, the same rules still applied to her. At this moment, she had

in spite of everything only a mere little pig as her contracted beast, leaving her unable to endure it! And even more importantly, she immediately thought of Yang Wenzhao's dazzling unicorn.

Chen Ying'er was full of regrets, Why didn't I listen to the heroic elder Sheng Yue last time, and accepted to take that Demonic Eye Ruler? It's true that it's quite an ugly thing, but it has formidable strength! Now that I took such a little pig as my contracted beast, of what use can I possibly be for the team? I was originally useless on the battlefield, but now, I can only be excluded from the team.

"Don't cry... What use is there to cry?" An ice-cold voice suddenly rang out, giving off the soothing feeling of cool water, immediately stopping Chen Ying'er's shivering state.

The others turned their heads in surprise; the one who spoke these words was actually Cai'er.

Ever since the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad formed, Cai'er almost exclusively talked to Long Haochen. All she did was to follow him in silence, still her power and her importance to the team were undeniable. Even with today's fusion between Long Haochen and Haoyue into a Radiant Knight, she was incontestably the first powerhouse of the team, with the highest attack power.

"You cannot use your eyes to estimate a treasure's value, but you may use your heart for it. Don't be fooled by your eyes. Would an ordinary small pig take the initiative to conclude a soul contract with you as summoner without bad conscience?"

Chapter 197: Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig (I)

You cannot use your eyes to estimate a treasure's value, but you may use your heart for it. Don't be fooled by your eyes. Would an ordinary small pig take the initiative to conclude a soul contract with you as summoner without bad conscience?

Hearing Cai'er's words, Chen Ying'er, who was previously sobbing, raised her head. In a similar fashion, the others felt astonished: no one could possibly have expected the normally silent Cai'er to unexpectedly say such words. She went directly to the main point, without any hesitation.

Chen Ying'er wiped the tears from her face, once again holding the little pig in her arms. Although she felt as reluctant as before, her mood was now a lot better, and she just declared helplessly, "You... What kind of ability do you have?! Making me feel such grievance... You have to make up for it, and I don't care about what you have to say. Otherwise, I'd rather have no contracted beast than keep you."

"Huu, huu" The little pig groaned twice, its mouth twitched successively and its pair of eyes lit up showing faint twisting undulations.

As identical undulations appeared in Chen Ying'er's eyes, she immediately stared blankly at the little pig.

"This is the mental transmission... So you are indeed not an ordinary pig." Lin Xin said with astonishment.

Mental transmission was a particular ability used by some high ranked magical beasts.

During the process of mental transmission, incredible changes appeared on Chen Ying'er's expression. At first, she looked stupefied, and then a happy expression gradually spread on her

face, her lips raising up, producing a moving scene.

Although no one knew what this pig transmitted to her, but from her look, one could see that this little pig was clearly not a good-for-nothing.

No one was worried, waiting calmly. A short time later, the twisted radiance in the pig's and Chen Ying'er's eyes gradually disappeared.

"Wah, so you were actually this powerful!?" Chen Ying'er held the little pig in her arms, saying these few words in his ears.

Having an impetuous character, Sima Xian couldn't help but ask in reaction, "Quickly say where this pig's strength lies."

Chen Ying'er giggled happily, "Haha, I will no longer be useless on the battlefield, I'm now as powerful as the others, wahaha." As she said so, she jumped up and started to dance out of joy.

The others could only smile when seeing her cute and happy appearance, after having cried for so long. She looked extremely proud of herself, her joy even exceeding her previous worries.

Long Haochen smiled as well, "How about you tell us about it? It will also help everyone else to familiarize with your new ability."

Chen Ying'er proudly held the little pig, declaring, "He says he is called Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig, born as a magical beast of the sixth step. He is able to take on the appearance of any magical beast he met before, producing a perfect illusion."

Hearing her words, everyone's eyes filled with pleasure. Meeting formidable magical beasts was after all not too difficult.

Long Haochen immediately asked her, "Does he also have the imposing aura of the imitated magical beasts?"

Chen Ying'er started, shaking her head, "It seems that he doesn't."

Wang Yuanyuan wrinkled her brows, "Then, doesn't it make the

illusion easy to see through?”

Chen Ying'er replied with satisfaction, “It's the so called Fake Reality and Real Faking: his ability is to imitate other creatures, and that's why he bears the name of Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig. But if we have their magic crystals, upon eating one, he can imitate any magical beast at most a step above his own level. Then, he is not only capable of using Mirror Image to take its shape, but can furthermore copy all its abilities for a total of ten minutes. As long as he's a magical beast of the sixth step, he can at most copy the power of magical beasts at the seventh step and demons at the sixth step. Lin Xin, leave the magic crystal of that Bloodthirsty Beta to me, my little pig will be able to absorb it after only one more evolution.”

Having heard Chen Ying'er say so, everyone without exception looked pleasantly surprised. According to her words, this Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig could actually use any ability of any magical beast of its grade, or one step above. Although this ability only lasted for ten minutes, as long as they had enough magical crystals, he would be able to keep unleashing power. And the crucial point of this ability lied in the two words “of any”.

After a short period of joy, Lin Xin immediately put on a concerned face, “Ying'er, we already have Haoyue as a gluttonous companion, but with you bringing one more of them in, our income will never cover the fees!” Being responsible for the team's finances, he naturally felt somewhat gloomy.

Chen Ying'er snorted and spoke in reply, “You are the one responsible for that, I don't care about it. Furthermore, my little pig has another ability!”

“Another one?” This time, even Cai'er was surprised.

Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig, this was a kind of magical beast they never heard of before. On the surface, his ability in itself wasn't so formidable, but as long as they had enough magical

crystals, his prospects were simply boundless. This could already be called a special existence of an unprecedented kind. Furthermore, a contracted beast was bound to evolve as its master's level of cultivation rose. Chen Ying'er was presently at the fourth step with only a small gap to the fifth step. Therefore, the moment she would level up, this little pig would also evolve. It wasn't easy to tell whether it would directly progress in step, but his future growth was already granted.

To the team, this Mythic Mirror Image Pig possessing the ability to imitate any kind of magical beast appeared clearly more useful than a Demonic Eye Ruler.

But even with such circumstances, he still had another ability. From this, it could be inferred that this pig was a high-end existence among his peers.

"That's right, his other ability is called Treasure Scouting. If not for it, why would he be called a Mythic Treasure Pig? He told me that with his especially keen nose, he can smell treasures of heavenly level, and feel approaching danger in advance. As his rank progresses, his perception will become even better."

Everyone looked at each other in surprise, displaying grotesque faces one after another. Long Haochen immediately murmured, "I suddenly think that our biggest gain from this mission might be the contracted summon Ying'er obtained."

With their Demon Hunt Squad having formed not long ago, they were still in the process of familiarizing themselves with each other, and although originally no one really ignored Chen Ying'er completely, with everyone progressing, if Chen Ying'er kept having such an uncertain position, she would really become a burden on the battlefield, affecting the strength of the team as a whole.

Although this feeling could temporarily be stifled, as time passed, there would perhaps have come a day it would have erupted. But it

wasn't the same anymore, now that Chen Ying'er possessed a contracted summon like this Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig. Her importance to the team increased by leaps and bounds, and she wouldn't be a burden anymore in the future, instead becoming a great support improving their fighting power. Of course, it also implied that she would be the one to use the most of the team's resources.

Everyone could be said to have their own secrets, and the fact Chen Ying'er could use the Creature Summoning Gate was one of them. Now that she possessed this Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig, her place in the team was undeniably secured.

"I'm hungry! Captain, shouldn't we go eat before we continue to rest? I am feeling so hungry that my vision is becoming blurred." Sima Xian groped his own belly as he said so.

Long Haochen immediately decided, "Alright, we should go eat then"

Everyone in the group, with the exception of Cai'er and Chen Ying'er, had taken Spiritual Bursting Pills this time, and were now feeling extremely weak. Although it didn't affect their ability to walk, the feeling their internal spiritual energy gave off was hard to take. Feeling hungry would immediately make their vision blur.

Opening their own barracks' door, just as they were about to go out to look for some food, they happened to see three layers of food boxes outside the door.

"We haven't worked painstakingly for naught, the Exorcist Mountain's military is really considerate." Sima Xian chuckled and immediately carried two boxes of food inside.

The food inside was indeed sumptuous, and although it couldn't be called exquisite food, the meat was quite sufficient, and the meat soup had a delicious fragrance. Although it had already cooled down, with the presence of Lin Xin's fire magic, there was no problem at all.

Everyone ate heartily before returning to their respective beds to rest and recover some energy. Chen Ying'er, who was still in great joy, communicated a lot with this little pig of hers, and even gave him a name, which was McDull.

The military was extremely pleased with the operation of the day before, and didn't directly assign them another mission, giving them some time to rest. This lasted until the start of the next day, when a new assemble command was issued from the military drill ground.

The Exorcist Mountain's City was quite broad, because on its two sides were peaks belonging to the Exorcist Mountain Range, forming natural barriers. Thus, building it was quite troublesome, and after only adding walls on its right side, it could be considered secure.

The military drill ground was located 500 meters away from the city's walls, forming a gathering place customized for concentrating the troops and horses. At the time before Long Haochen left the city together with Sheng Lingxin, accomplishing the night raid, it was the place where the Brilliant Angel Knight Regiment was waiting for orders.

The 1st Demon Hunt Squad wasn't entirely gathered, Cai'er was resting in their living quarters. Now that Cai'er had already lost two of her senses, Long Haochen would definitely not let her take any risks.

The side-effects of the Spiritual Bursting Pills already disappeared, but what worried Long Haochen was that Haoyue was still in a state of deep sleep. Although he was pretty sure that Haoyue didn't suffer any critical injuries, the fact that he hadn't woken up since the battle left Long Haochen anxious.

On the military drill ground, the ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squads were reunited. Having had a day of rest, these young elites already returned to their optimum condition, each and every one

being full of energy and quite a few of them looking excited.

Actually, two days ago, they gained quite a great deal of contribution points. They didn't only kill a great amount of lower ranked demons, but at the same time, they reaped 200 contribution points as the mission reward, resulting in a few dozen per person after dividing them.

Long Haochen's group hadn't had time to divide their contribution points yet. Their 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad was the most weakened, and all along until the assembly order was dispatched, everyone was resting. Until then, they could only do their best to recover to the most optimal state possible. The single thing was that this day, Long Haochen felt incomprehensibly feverish, his internal spiritual energy's revolutions looking quite sluggish.

Because Haoyue had yet to wake up, he was unable to communicate with him. As for the sudden phenomenon of fusion between him and Haoyue, giving him the erupting strength of a Radiant Knight, Long Haochen also felt curious. What was this special ability of Haoyue's?

Chapter 198: Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig (II)

He also never heard of a magical beast companion that could fuse its body with a human. When thinking about that day, what left the most vivid memory was that intense explosion of internal spiritual energy.

Long Haochen thought to himself that even if this was a powerful ability of Haoyue, with their current level of cultivation Haoyue and he couldn't put it to good use yet. Otherwise, why would the aftereffects be so severe? But anyway, this was a good thing, being able to suddenly erupt with fighting strength surpassing one's own cultivation was clearly quite a useful move.

Seeing that Long Haochen's group arrived, the other nine Demon Hunt Squad captains came over to greet him.

As a matter of fact, Long Haochen displayed a formidable behaviour as commander the day before, leading the mission to be satisfactorily completed. And furthermore, although they didn't get to see his last move clearly, they still felt the intense energy originating from it. Having had such an experience, they involuntarily changed their perception of Long Haochen, in spite of his age.

The ten leaders also knew everything, and seeing Long Haochen arrive, Gao Yingjie welcomed him, "How are you? Did everyone have a good rest?"

Long Haochen murmured to him, "Leader, Cai'er has suffered comparatively severe damage. She will have to rest for some more time. For the time being, I'm afraid that she won't be able to accompany us during missions."

Gao Yingjie felt shaken, and thinking back to the first time Cai'er tried to use this power, only to be blocked by Sheng Yue, he felt

quite understanding, and without asking further, only nodded to him.

“Leader, have you called us out this time for another mission?” Sima Xian asked eagerly.

The last battle brought them important benefits: being subject to such pressure, he could feel his own internal spiritual energy increase by a wide margin, drawing extremely close to the threshold of the 2000th level. Maybe after going through a few more battles, he would be able to break through to some extent, becoming a priest of the fifth step.

After reaching the fifth step of cultivation, priests could learn quite a few more offensive abilities, making it so that the number of secret skills he would be able to learn upon returning to Holy City would obviously increase dramatically.

Although Sima Xian didn't pronounce it, he felt quite impatient about increasing his own power. In the team, there was quite a gap between Wang Yuanyuan's utility and his own. The earlier he would be able to reach the fifth step, the earlier he would be able to fulfill a more important role as a Discipline Priest.

Gao Yingjie shook his head with a smile and replied, “Everyone did well during yesterday's mission, and the Exorcist Mountain's military is already plentifully satisfied. Thus, they decided to allot you a total of three days of rest, to give you sufficient time to train and improve your cultivation. After all, you are not real soldiers, but came here to get some experience. But today, we called you to come for a good reason! You will get to know about it in a bit.”

Just as they finished talking, quite a few people arrived. It wasn't only the military, but also some assassins completely clad in black, their heads included.

The one who gave them their previous mission was at the top front, and the 1st Demon Hunt Squad immediately noticed the case in his hand. It was exactly the one they retrieved from that

Bloodthirsty Beta's hands, during the battle against the demons' logistics team.

Everyone unconsciously looked at Long Haochen, who also felt confused, thinking about what Gao Yingjie just said. Could it be that the Exorcist Mountain Pass plans to give us the thing in that case?

At that moment, Gu Jin already stepped forward, together with those few assassins. After greeting their leader Gao Yingjie, he immediately turned towards the ten Demon Hunt Squads.

"You really deserve to be called the most outstanding generation of geniuses produced by the Alliance. You accomplished the mission smoothly, completely annihilating the demons' logistics team. Now, at least several tens of thousands of their main armies' demons are going to starve. You did a good deed to our Exorcist Mountain Pass, and the army as well as the civilians will engrave it forever into their memory. For this reason, I thank you on behalf of the military as well as the people."

This Gu Jin, who turned out to be a warrior, stamped the ground with his right foot, performing a warrior salute towards the ten Demon Hunt Squads.

Demon Hunt Squad members generally used the etiquette of their own Temple to salute one another. Having received their approval to these youths was an extreme glory. At least up till now, their examination was going smoothly.

Gu Jin said with a smile, "I would like to introduce these three elders coming from the Heroic Hall of the Assassin Temple to everyone."

Assassins from the Heroic Hall? Hearing Gu Jin's introduction, these youths from the newly formed Demon Hunt Squads felt startled. The Heroic Hall was the most mysterious place of the Assassin Temple, comprising a total of thirty-six Heroic Assassins. Each of these Heroic Assassins was an existence belonging to the

eightth step, forming the most powerful part of the Assassin Temple. The auxiliary hall master Ying Suifeng that Long Haochen met previously was exactly the leader of these Heroic Assassins.

So these three are actually powerhouses of the eighth step? Then for what purpose did they come?

Just at that time, the black clad man who stood in the front, took a few steps forward. But no extraordinary aura was emanating from his body, nor any sign of life, it just gave people a faint sensation of emptiness.

But everyone knew that these people were the real assassin powerhouses, able to blend into any kind of environment.

“Greetings, children. I am the 19th Heroic Assassin of the Heroic Hall.” The black clad man’s voice was somewhat gloomy, even sounding quite rough. But every Demon Hunt Squad member felt tense, and stood upright, as though they were wooden sticks. Calmly standing before them was one of the thirty six Heroic Assassins, who only gave their numbers instead of naming themselves. Seeing one for the very first time, many felt nervous.

“First of all, we would like to express our gratitude for everything you did for the Exorcist Mountain Pass. Captain of the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, please step forward.”

Long Haochen took two steps forward, making a fist with his left hand and placing it on his left chest. Then, he replied with a loud, “Long Haochen, captain of the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad reports.”

This 19th Heroic Assassin seemed quite easy-going. With a humble smile on his face, he said to him, “No need be so formal. You should recognize the case in Gu Jin’s hands, right?”

Long Haochen nodded and replied, “Yes, I do. This is the one we seized from the enemies’ hands as we carried out yesterday’s mission.”

The 19th Heroic Knight faintly nodded back, “That’s right. You did well, and in recognition of your exceptional behaviour of handing this object to us, the Assassin Temple decided to reward you with 500 contribution points. Please come to accept them.”

500 contribution points?

Hearing this number almost caused an uproar. In fact, the weakest of the ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squads didn’t even gather 500 points in total, and this included the 200 contribution points they all got as this mission’s reward. The fact that the Assassin Temple took such an initiative, unexpectedly rewarding the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad with 500 contribution points, immediately made the other Demon Hunt Squads restless.

The 19th Heroic continued in a loud but indifferent voice, “Don’t worry everyone. I can tell you that this wasn’t a test mission but a real one, and that the case Long Haochen handed to us is actually worth at least ten times this amount of contribution points. I will now reveal the contents of this case!”

This was a reward of the Assassin Temple! Long Haochen naturally wouldn’t refuse it. Under the eyes of his teammates, he went in front of the 19th Heroic Assassin and exposed his contribution tile.

To the surprise of many, the 19th Heroic Assassin exposed his own left hand and revealed an icy-blue-colored tile, directing it toward Long Haochen’s to complete the exchange successfully.

This 19th Heroic Assassin turned out to be a Demon Hunter as well?

Demon Hunt Squad members were collectively known as Demon Hunters, and since this Heroic Assassin possessed a contribution tile, he also had his own team. To possess such an assassin, how strong could his team be? Perhaps they even had a sufficient strength to kill a demon god.

After Long Haochen received the contribution points, he returned to the side of the other youths. Pertaining to the contents of that case, he was curious as well. In the end, what kind of treasure could it be to leave that powerhouse of the eighth step full of praise?

The Heroic Assassin finally declared indifferently, “If the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad didn’t hand over this case, I’m afraid that none of you would have known about this thing, but they actually never opened this case, and I can ascertain for that fact.”

A warrior from another team couldn’t help but ask, “Heroic Senior, how can you be so sure of this?”

The 19th Heroic Assassin made a gesture to Gu Ni, who joined his side with large steps. Then, the formidable assassin directly opened the case in his hands, declaring openly, “Because the people who can resist the attraction of that thing are just too few.”

As he spoke, his fingers shook slightly, opening the case, and immediately, a dense light essence emerged from that case. The soft light essence carried a hint of white, giving an awe-inspiring impression to everyone. A delicate silhouette immediately came out from inside, spreading its two wings, attempting to fly with a dispirited expression.

In a split second, everyone unconsciously opened their eyes wide, and more than half of them cried out in surprise, “A Light Elemental Fairy!”

Everyone from the 1st Demon Hunt Squad previously carried an excited face when seeing him obtain 500 contribution points, but except from Long Haochen’s, now all their faces became stiff.

Against all expectations, it was a spiritual stove, and a Light Elemental Spiritual Stove at that! Each and every one of them had a lifeless look in their eyes, looking at that Light Elemental Fairy’s struggling attempt to fly, completely filled with regret.

Even Gao Yingjie immediately felt the same as them.

If they knew earlier that this case contained a Light Elemental Fairy, no matter how Long Haochen opposed it, they would absolutely not have consented to hand it over to the higher-ups. Let alone 500 contribution points, even if it were 5,000 or 50,000 of them, it wouldn't be worth a Light Elemental Spiritual Stove! But spiritual stoves couldn't be given a value, because in the right hands, they possessed unlimited potential! At least within the 1st Demon Hunt Squad, Long Haochen, Han Yu and Sima Xian were all able to use this kind of spiritual stove, making it extremely fitting for them.

Long Haochen's perception was different from other people's. At this time everyone else was feeling regret, and even pain. But now, he only felt pity.

He didn't feel that the pity was that he lost the Light Elemental Spiritual Stove, but it was pity for the Light Elemental Fairy coming from that case. At the split second its aura was dispersed, this feeling involuntarily appeared in the depths of his heart. Meanwhile, the occasional waves of heat in his body just became more intense.

Chapter 199: Mythic Mirror Image Treasure

Pig(III)

Long Haochen immediately thought with astonishment about the scorching heat he felt at that time. So it wasn't because of the blood contract fusion with Haoyue, but that little guy before my eyes?

It wasn't in good shape, but in a quite weak one. The light essence of its body even appeared quite unstable. In such a state, it looked like it could disappear into nothingness at anytime.

Today's weather was pretty good. The body of the Light Elemental Spiritual Fairy was bathed in sunlight, which improved it's dispirited mood a little. It was now striving hard in its attempt to fly.

But in front of that Heroic Hall Assassin, how could it possibly escape? That 19th Heroic Assassin didn't have a particularly strong reaction, only covering the top of its head with his hand, making all its attempts futile.

All the members of the 2nd to the 10th Demon Hunt Squads, who had just been feeling jealous because of the contribution points the 1st soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad earned, immediately had a change of mood. They didn't even sneer at them: this was simply a blatant example of letting go of the big prize while grabbing at trifles.

In comparison to a Light Elemental Spiritual Stove, 500 contribution points were simply a drop of water in the ocean!

This applied foremost for the priests and knights as well as the few light element mages of the Demon Hunt Squads. At that time, the eyes of each and every of them turned blue. If they could obtain this Light Elemental Spiritual Stove, their strength was bound to immediately increase by leaps and bounds.

The 19th Heroic Assassin's eyes were black, having a deep yet reserved look. Looking at the expression on each of these Demon Hunt Squad members' faces, he secretly felt that although these children were outstanding, they were after all still too young. They weren't good at all at concealing their real thoughts, but it was still good like that: at least they had a sufficiently frank behaviour.

"Now you should realize what I am speaking about." The 19th Heroic Assassin smiled before continuing, "We were also quite astonished at the time we saw this thing. Hall Master Sheng Yue said that since this thing has been obtained during the mission your ten newly formed Demon Hunt Squads accomplished, our Assassin Temple will absolutely not keep it for ourselves. The action we judged appropriate was to give it to you as reward."

Immediately after he finished his last sentence, the audience broke out in cheers. Everyone was clear on the utility of spiritual stoves, and this Light Elemental Stove was one of the easiest to absorb. No one possibly expected that the Assassin Temple would be willing to part with such a treasure and give it to them as reward. Just like Sheng Yue foresaw, the good impression these youngsters had of the Assassin Temple immediately reached new heights.

"But since there is only a single Light Elemental Spiritual Stove, and more than a third of you are able to use it, we cannot divide it to give it as a collective reward. For this reason only one of you will get it. Who this person will be will depend on your luck as well as your understanding of the light element. Now, all light element users among your ranks please come forward."

Upon being addressed like that by the 19th Heroic Assassin, the knights, mages? and priests of the ten Demon Hunt Squads stepped forward in succession, each of them appearing somewhat impatient.

Among them, the one who thirsted for it the most and also had the highest hopes of attaining it, was the captain of the 4th squad,

the only priest of the fifth step, Luc Xi.

Compared to knights, priests generally had a better sense and affinity with light. Relying mostly on healing, they were the leading experts at communicating with light. On this aspect, Luc Xi was in particular a genius among geniuses. He reached the conclusion that his understanding of the light element would absolutely not be inferior to any of the other youths present.

A Light Elemental Spiritual Stove! If he could get it, he would definitely sweep through the bottleneck of the sixth step without hindrance. Even if, under normal circumstances, Luc Xi was quite stable in his training, his heartbeat could not help but accelerate just by thinking about it.

Who else can possibly surpass me with his affinity with light? This Light Elemental Fairy will inevitably be mine!

Each of them had some longing for the Light Elemental Spiritual Stove, but the difference was that those whose cultivation was only at the fourth step would mostly leave it to chance, whereas the few who reached the fifth step were brimming with strong longing and self-confidence. Almost all of the ones at the fifth step came from the Knight Temple. It was the case for Long Haochen, Yang Wenzhao, Duan Yi, Han Yi and another knight.

The priests, the knights and the two light element mages, forming a total of 23 people, were standing in a semicircle in front of the 19th Heroic Assassin.

“Everything will be left to fate. Whatever they are, don’t complain about the results. Otherwise, don’t blame me for being violent.” The 19th Heroic Assassin’s voice suddenly rose coldly. Compared to his previous display, making him appear as light as air, he currently looked like a god-killer, the instantly and intense eruption of his character left everyone unable to help but shiver.

Long Haochen also felt that killing intent, waking up him from his feeling of pity for the Light Elemental Fairy. Raising his head,

he looked at the little silhouette struggling under the grip of the nearby 19th Heroic Assassin, immediately wrinkling his brows.

“Each of you may release his aura.” An immaterial-like grey stream of mist filled the air around the 19th Heroic Assassin. Rapidly spreading to the sky, it took the shape of a dome, filled with ice-cold and dense killing intent. Having done so, he withdrew his hand, immediately letting the little fairy soar up.

But it only flew a few meters, before shivering and coming back down, clearly feeling terrible fear toward the mist blocking the sky.

It was also at that time that all the surrounding light essence seemed to ascend at once. With a flicker of bright light, each of the knights, priests and mages, having the opportunity to obtain the fairy, released their aura of light with full strength, looking at the little thing, full of desire.

The only exception was Long Haochen. He didn't release his own internal spiritual energy at all, only standing there and looking at that helpless little fellow. From his gentle eyes, some information seemed to be transmitted. Twitching his lips, he seemed to say a few words in the direction of the Light Elemental Spiritual Stove.

Yang Wenzhao was standing at the right side of Long Haochen, and could clearly see his movements. In the next instant, he looked dumbstruck as the little Light Elemental Fairy who, obviously suddenly attracted, flew towards Long Haochen.

A smile appeared on Long Haochen's handsome face. As he calmly lifted his right hand, that small Light Elemental Spiritual Stove immediately landed on his palm.

At such a close distance, he could see the little girl even more clearly.

The Light Elemental Spiritual Stove was entirely snow white, as if she was sculpted from the purest rock crystal. Clad in a milky

white skirt, her fair arms and slender legs were exposed. Her blond hair was draped over her shoulders like a tiny waterfall, reaching down to her feet. A pair of translucent wings batted incessantly at her sides while her long hair fluttered uncontrollably in the air.

The most peculiar fact was that her two pointed little ears peeking out from her blond hair, which was a typical fairy feature. Her golden eyes seemed as limpid as Long Haochen's, the only difference was that hers looked helpless, weak, and dull.

Under everyone's blank stares, the Light Elemental Fairy landed dexterously on Long Haochen's palm. Looking at him, they seemed puzzled, even appearing at a loss.

At Luc Xi's side, golden fog was being condensed, but at the moment he saw that Light Elemental Fairy fall into Long Haochen's hand, he immediately became blank.

How is it possible!? He's a knight, but I'm a priest! How can he have even better affinity with light than I do? His heart wasn't filled with jealousy, but with surprise. No matter how one looked at it, the final winner should be him! But that Light Elemental Fairy didn't spare him a single glance from beginning to end, and flew almost directly to Long Haochen.

Long Haochen's gentle eyes seemed to carry a tender affection. Using his fingers to caress her blond hair, he gently told her, "Be at ease, I will honour my promise!"

The 19th Heroic Assassin revealed a faint smile, declaring, "Looks like our little fellow made her choice. This was a fair process, and the Assassin Temple doesn't wish to see any discontent behaviour! All right, my duty is now done. Long Haochen, congratulations."

Long Haochen raised his head and looked at the 19th Heroic Assassin, respectfully making his salutations, "Please pass my deepest thanks to the heroic senior, mister Heroic Assassin."

After nodding to Long Haochen, the 19th Heroic Assassin

immediately left in the direction of the two other Heroic Assassins, the killing intent in his eyes disappearing at the same instant.

Gao Yingjie naturally aimed a glance at Long Haochen, saying with a smile, “Congratulations, Haochen. Let’s leave, I’m accompanying you to your living quarters.” As he said so, he intentionally glanced at the surrounding people that immediately seemed to be filled with envy. Suddenly, these envious looks were concealed completely.

Although these youngsters were aware that they couldn’t possibly fight over it by force, having Gao Yingjie at his side would naturally prevent any needless complications. Just as treasuring a jade ring becomes a crime, the current Long Haochen didn’t dare to immediately assimilate the Light Elemental Fairy.

Sima Xian laughed quite loud, “Captain is really our captain. The thing that ought to be ours still came back to us. We have to celebrate that!”

Seeing Long Haochen receive the Light Elemental Spiritual Stove, the previously depressed members of the 1st squad suddenly had a 180 degrees change in their moods.

But Long Haochen didn’t say anything, leading his comrades back to their own living quarters.

Following Long Haochen and the others with his eyes, Duan Yi arrived at Yang Wenzhao’s side, saying indifferently, “From the looks of it, the distance between him and us is just increasing each day.”

Yang Wenzhao replied with a sigh, “Everyone has their own opportunities, we cannot do anything about it. But we can still strive with our best efforts to make such opportunities appear to us as well.”

Duan Yi smiled, “Well said. If you want to do something well, do it yourself; personal strength will always be the basis of

everything. Let's leave, we should also return. Let's take advantage of the holiday to train peacefully."

Long Haochen and the others returned to their living quarters. As they went in, everyone couldn't help but rejoice in acclamation.

"Haha, so pleasing! Did you see the expressions on the others' faces? Especially that Luc Xi from the 4th squad, his complexion was so horrible that he looked like he was almost about to turn green with envy." Sima Xian said with a belly full of laughter, paying no attention at all to the fact the Light Elemental Fairy didn't choose him. He originally didn't have any chances with his cultivation being still at the fourth step.

Chapter 200: Light Elemental Spiritual Stove (I)

Although deep inside, Han Yu felt some regret, he still considered that they were lucky that the one who got the Light Elemental Fairy was Long Haochen.

Lin Xin murmured with a smile, “This is really excellent. Now that captain has a Light Elemental Fairy, our groups’ strength will rise again.”

Cai’er, who was originally sitting cross-legged stood up, and Chen Ying’er immediately told her the previous course of events, still holding McDull.

Long Haochen immediately shook his head and asked, “Do you know why the Light Elemental Fairy chose me?”

Everyone, still in a state of excitement, immediately started, directing puzzled looks at him.

Long Haochen said with a smile, “It is because I used my internal spiritual energy to convey my pledge on the name of the light that as long as she chose me, I would give her her freedom back to her.”

“Eh?” Everyone immediately looked startled, looking at Long Haochen with some incomprehension.

Long Haochen calmly moved to the side, pushing the window of the living quarters open.

The outside sunshine fell into the room, covering his handsome face with faint golden light, just like the one his heart was made of.

Long Haochen supported the light Elemental Spiritual Stove with his hands, and declared, “Elemental Fairies are made of the purest elemental essence on Earth. How can we force one into submission? Didn’t you see how gloomy her look was, having lost her freedom? I’m afraid that she even already forgot how to smile.

She should rather go back and return to nature, to embrace the light.”

Once again tenderly stroking the Light Elemental Fairy’s long hair, Long Haochen whispered quietly, “Go. In the future, be more careful, and don’t get captured again.”

As he said so, he lifted his hand to the window, letting the sunshine softly illuminate the little Light Elemental Fairy’s body.

Lin Xin and Sima Xian looked stunned, Chen Ying’er was still puzzled, Wang Yuanyuan appeared full of admiration, and Han Yu stared, dull, not saying anything. Even Gao Yingjie had an unconvinced expression.

Only Cai’er displayed a soft smile, hidden behind her veil.

That’s right! He’s acting so foolishly, but it’s precisely because of his kind heart that he’s my idiot.

The Light Elemental Fairy spread her wings, and after she gave Long Haochen a glance, she suddenly turned around, flying to the sky with a little swish.

Quickly, she went up to the roof. When her entire body bathed in sunlight her glowing white took on a hint of gold.

Floating in midair, she lowered her head, staring dully at the living quarters below, her pretty and large eyes softly blinking as if pondering about something.

General headquarters of the Assassin Temple.

Listening to the 19th Heroic Assassin’s report, Sheng Yue displayed a faint smile at the corners of his mouth.

“It looks like this little guy understood my intention well.”

The 19th Heroic Assassin curiously asked, “Hall Master, could it be that you knew in advance that the Light Elemental Spiritual Stove would choose Long Haochen?”

Sheng Yue nodded his head and replied, “I naturally did. This

was my tactic to kill two birds with one stone, displaying our goodwill in regards to these young children while handing the spiritual stove to Long Haochen.

No matter what, as her great-grandfather, I should give some presents to my own great-granddaughter. The stronger he grows, the better he will protect Cai'er. ”

The 19th Heroic Assassin immediately asked, “Does this Long Haochen actually have such strong affinity with light? At that time, it seemed as if that Light Elemental Spiritual Stove had no hesitation at all when flying in his direction. The other youngsters were simply staring blankly, to the extent that we couldn’t even carry out a real selection!”

Sheng Yue smiled faintly, “Don’t ask so much. Go back to your business now.”

“Yes.” Carrying some incomprehension and curiosity, the 19th Heroic Assassin left.

Sheng Yue seemed to be pondering for some more time, “It looks like this kid, Haochen, has an even greater affinity with light than I imagined. The Light Elemental Fairy actually didn’t show the slightest resistance! It truly deserves to be called the constitution of the Scion of Light! With the presence of the Scion of Light, how could the others have the slightest chance!? Hehe, if the old Yang Haohan knew about it, he would definitely praise my craftiness. Nonetheless, no matter how they react, this is convenient for their Knight Temple.”

How could Sheng Yue know that it wasn’t by relying on his special physique as the Scion of Light at all that Long Haochen managed to take this Light Elemental Fairy away, and that he actually didn’t let out the slightest bit of light essence. What he relied on was his kind and merciful heart.

Living quarters.

Long Haochen received everyone's contribution points for this mission, before once again checking the total amount. This improved the mood of everyone greatly: they originally felt depressed about the fact that he released the Light Elemental Fairy.

During the mission, they killed four Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon, six eight-eyed Demonic Eye Soldiers, and a great amount of ordinary Dual Bladed Demons and Demon Eye Soldiers, producing in total about 300 contribution points. This number in itself far surpassed the other teams' scores. After all, the demons they faced were far stronger.

In addition to this, they were awarded 700 contribution points this time, in addition to the 1,000 the Bloodthirsty Beta brought them. With a single mission, they unexpectedly gained close to 2,000 contribution points! After dividing them evenly, everyone had approximately 360 contribution points, and because of the equal splitting, there was at most a single contribution point of difference between everyone. Without counting Han Yu's score, the team already had a total of 2,520 points.

This was quite a terrific score! They were after all a newly formed Demon Hunt Squad, and gaining such ample amount of contribution points was already not only a matter of strength, but also related to their luck.

Based on this score, they were now bound to be the final winners of the team contest. And until the time of the final evaluation, they would gain even more points.

Having divided the contribution points, Long Haochen acted as if that Light Elemental Fairy never existed, and instructed with a smile, "All right, let's train seriously, everyone. Lin Xin, we will have to bother you again regarding the pills."

Lin Xin chuckled in reaction, "I have never seen such good material as a Bloodthirsty Beta. I happen to have some recipes I

want to try out. If it turns out to be successful, it will give us a sure advantage for our future operations. Leader, is there an auction house in Exorcist City?”

Gao Yingjie nodded and replied, “Yes, there is. Exorcist Mountain Pass being such an important city, the Alliance’s great auction house naturally has branches here. What are you planning to do?”

Lin Xin spoke back, “I am obviously going to sell some things. Now that we have Ying’er’s huge consumer, making money is a necessity!”

They hadn’t concealed anything from Gao Yingjie pertaining to Chen Ying’er’s Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig.

Gao Yingjie smiled, “Alright, for now, have a rest. When there is a new mission, you will naturally be informed.”

Gao Yingjie left and everyone went back to their respective beds. Their desire to cope with demonkind was just growing stronger with time, but currently, they were just negligible in comparison to the formidable demon race. Only by continuously increasing their strength would they be able to successfully complete more challenging missions. Thus, the priority for now was to become more powerful.

The probing period of three month had only just started, and they were also gradually forming a true team. Although they were far from being able to understand each other without speaking, they still reached a good level of understanding. Everyone was intelligent enough, therefore it was now only a matter of time before they reached new heights.

Long Haochen pulled Cai’er back to their bed, “Cai’er, how have you been feeling today? Is there any place that makes you feel unwell?”

Cai’er lightly shook her head, leaning on Long Haochen’s shoulder and replying in a low voice, “I got used to it long ago. You

don't need to worry. Actually, although I am somewhat affected by the loss of my sense of smell, I can still endure it."

Long Haochen exclaimed, "You have to keep your promise! Until you recover your sense of smell, I won't let you take any risk. Even though I have never undergone the training related to the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, I can imagine that since you are already blind, the further loss of your sense of smell will strongly impair your ability to gather information from your surroundings! This is bound to affect your strength greatly. Listen to me and have a good rest here. I promised that I would protect you for all my life!"

Cai'er revealed a soft smile, "I will listen to you."

When she was in private with Long Haochen, all her coldness would turn into tenderness, just as if she was a sort of sweet little cat.

Just at that time, Cai'er's ears suddenly twitched, and Long Haochen unconsciously lifted his head, because a twitching sensation appeared in his body.

A small chink appeared on the cloth surrounding the bed, and a white silhouette stealthily came in.

Long Haochen stopped Cai'er who was about to lift her hand, "Don't worry, it's that Light Elemental Fairy."

That's right, it was precisely the little Light Elemental Fairy that suddenly appeared on their bed couch.

Maybe due to the sunlight she absorbed, she looked better than before. At least, she didn't look as dispirited. Gazing at Long Haochen, she floated in midair and rested her chin on her hands. Aside from her extremely small size, she really looked identical to humans.

Feeling her familiar aura, Long Haochen smiled, lifting up his right hand and waving to her.

The Light Elemental Fairy folded her small wings, quietly falling

on Long Haochen's palm. A soft white radiance continuously twinkled on her body, and Long Haochen's scorching sensation just became even more violent.

“How is it that you came back? Do you still feel unwell and need my help?” As he asked, Long Haochen quickly let out a drip of pure light element essence.

The mild-golden liquid circulated to his palm, and the Light Elemental Fairy immediately opened her eyes wide, using her small hands without hesitation to take some of the pure liquid light essence and drink it in a hurry.

Immediately, her pure white body was covered by a layer of gold, and her golden eyes accordingly lit up. Her originally hesitant look towards Long Haochen instantly became a pleasantly surprised one.

“Wu, wu, wu...” The Light Elemental Fairy mumbled a series of words in a language Long Haochen didn't understand, which seemed to be an elven language. Immediately, she hugged one of Long Haochen's fingers, and bit it with strength.

This scene looked quite funny, appearing as if she was trying to eat an ice popsicle.

Table of Contents

[Shen Yin Wang Zuo](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 101: Clash of Retribution Knights \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 102: Cai'er's Wrath \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 103: Cai'er's Wrath \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 104: Saint Daughter of Samsara \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 105: Saint Daughter of Samsara \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 106: Saint Daughter of Samsara \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 107: Evolve, Spiritual Stove! \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 108: Evolve, Saint Spiritual Stove! \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 109: Evolve, Saint Spiritual Stove! \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 110: Entering the Final Stage! \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 111: Entering the Final Stage \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 112: Entering the Final Stage \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 113: Abnormal Combat\(s\) \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 114: Abnormal Combat\(s\) \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 115: Abnormal Combat\(s\) \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 116: Hao Yue's Evolution: Third Head! \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 117: Hao Yue's Evolution: Third Head! \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 118: Hao Yue's Evolution, Third Head! \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 119: Three-Headed Hao Yue \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 120: Three-Headed Hao Yue \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 121: Three Headed Hao Yue \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 122: Hao Yue enters the battle](#)

[Chapter 123: So strong Cai'er! \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 124: So strong Cai'er \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 125: So strong Cai'er \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 126: Gigantic Divine Soul Shield \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 127: Gigantic Divine Soul Shield \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 128: Gigantic Divine Soul Shield \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 129: Innate Talent Sharing! \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 130: Innate Talent Sharing! \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 131: Innate Talent Sharing! \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 132: Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 133: Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 134: Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light\(III\)](#)
[Chapter 135: The Sixteen Finalists \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 136: The Sixteen Finalists \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 137: The Sixteen Finalists \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 138: Tyrannical Beyond Compare, Assassin Queen \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 139: Tyrannical Beyond Compare, Assassin Queen \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 140: Tyrannical Beyond Compare, Assassin Queen \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 141: To fight for Cai'er!](#)
[Chapter 142: For the Glory of Knights \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 143: For the Glory of Knights \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 144: For the Glory of the Knights \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 145: Battle Transcending the Heavens \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 146: Battle Transcending the Heavens \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 147: Battle Transcending the Heavens \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 148: Decisive battle against Yang Wenzhao! \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 149: Decisive battle against Yang Wenzhao! \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 150: Decisive Battle Against Yang Wenzhao\(III\)](#)
[Chapter 151: This is the Hug You Owe Me \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 152: This is the hug you owe me\(II\)](#)
[Chapter 153: This is the hug you owe me \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 154: Long Haochen's Demon Hunt Squad \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 155: Long Haochen's Demon Hunt Squad \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 156: Long Haochen's Demon Hunt Squad \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 157: Challenging a Powerhouse of the Seventh Step \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 158: Challenging a Powerhouse of the Seventh Step \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 159: Challenging a Powerhouse of the Seventh Step \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 160: Team](#)
[Chapter 161: Mythril Foundation Armor \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 162: Mithril Foundation Armor \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 163: Mithril Foundation Armor \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 164: 'Knight and Assassin Forming a Single Entity' \(whole\)](#)
[Chapter 165: My Idiot! \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 166: My Idiot! \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 167: My Idiot! \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 168: 'Night Battle' in the Mountain Pass \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 169: 'Night Battle' in the Mountain Pass \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 170: 'Night Battle' in the Mountain Pass \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 171: A Beginning of Tacit Understanding \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 172: A Beginning of Tacit Understanding \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 173: Beginning of Tacit Understanding \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 174: Contribution Points Equally Divided? \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 175: Contribution Points Equally Divided? \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 176: Contribution Points Equally Divided? \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 177: Angel Vanguard](#)
[Chapter 178: Three Grand Demon Gods \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 179: Three Grand Demon Gods \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 180: Three Grand Demon Gods \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 181: Sheng Lingxin Ignited \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 182: Sheng Lingxin Ignited \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 183: Sheng Lingxin Ignited \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 184: Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood\(I\)](#)
[Chapter 185: Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 186: Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 187: Raise Flowers Into Trees \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 188: Raise Flowers Into Trees \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 189: Raising Flowers Into Trees \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 190: The Bloodthirsty Beta Demon and The Mysterious Case \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 191: The Bloodthirsty Beta Demon and The Mysterious Case \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 192: The Bloodthirsty Beta Demon and The Mysterious Case \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 193: Mergence! Blood Pact Fusion \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 194: Mergence! Blood Pact Fusion\(II\)](#)
[Chapter 195: Mergence! Blood Pact Fusion \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 196: The Light Elemental Spiritual Stove and The Little Pig](#)
[Chapter 197: Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 198: Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 199: Mythic Mirror Image Treasure Pig\(III\)](#)
[Chapter 200: Light Elemental Spiritual Stove \(I\)](#)